مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

This PDF was generated on 28/01/2022 from online resources of the **Qatar Digital Library**

The online record can be viewed at:
http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100000001491.0x00033d
It contains extra information, high resolution zoomable views and transcriptions.

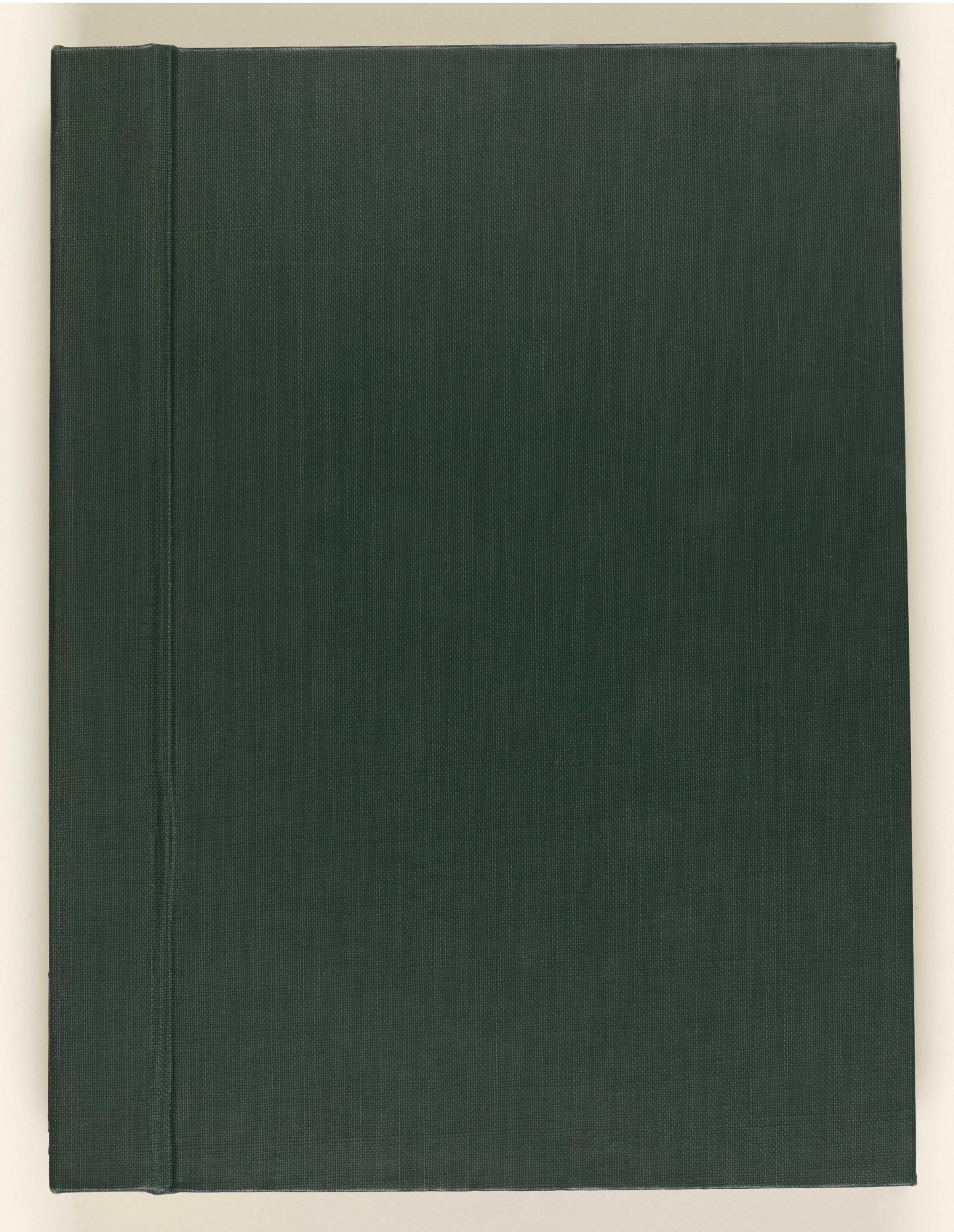
'General information on Persia for any future edition, 1895'

Holding Institution	British Library: India Office Records and Private Papers
Reference	Mss Eur F111/67
Date(s)	c 1892-1895 (CE, Gregorian)
Written in	English in Latin
Extent and Format	1 volume (109 folios)
Copyright for document	Unknown

BRITISH LIBRARY

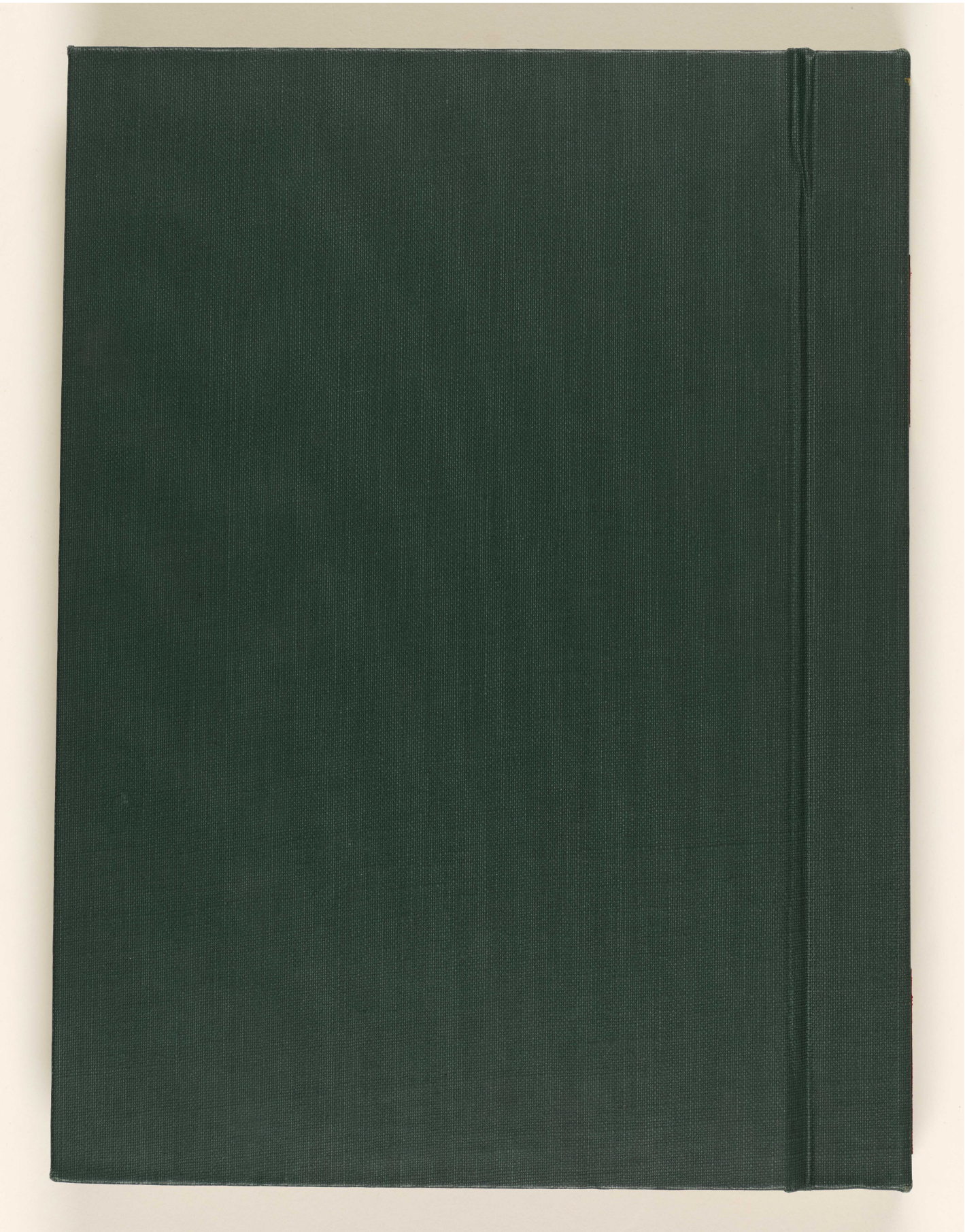
About this record

This volume consists of an envelope of notes and printed papers that make up some ancillary materials collected by George Curzon at the time of the publication of his book, *Persia and the Persian Question* . The notes consist of official correspondence on Persia from the British Government, archaeological surveys, and more recent published material on the trade and regional affairs of Persia, particularly the ports of the Persian Gulf and its trade with India. The papers were originally kept in a large envelope, which is found at the back of the volume.



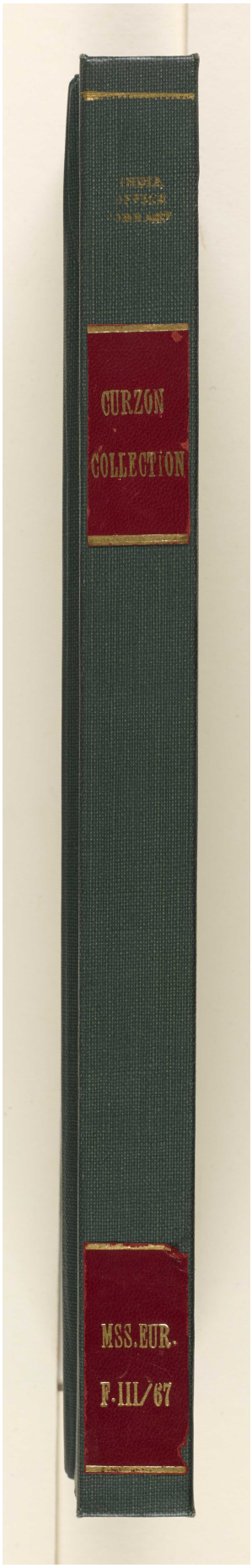
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000002



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000003



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000004



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000005



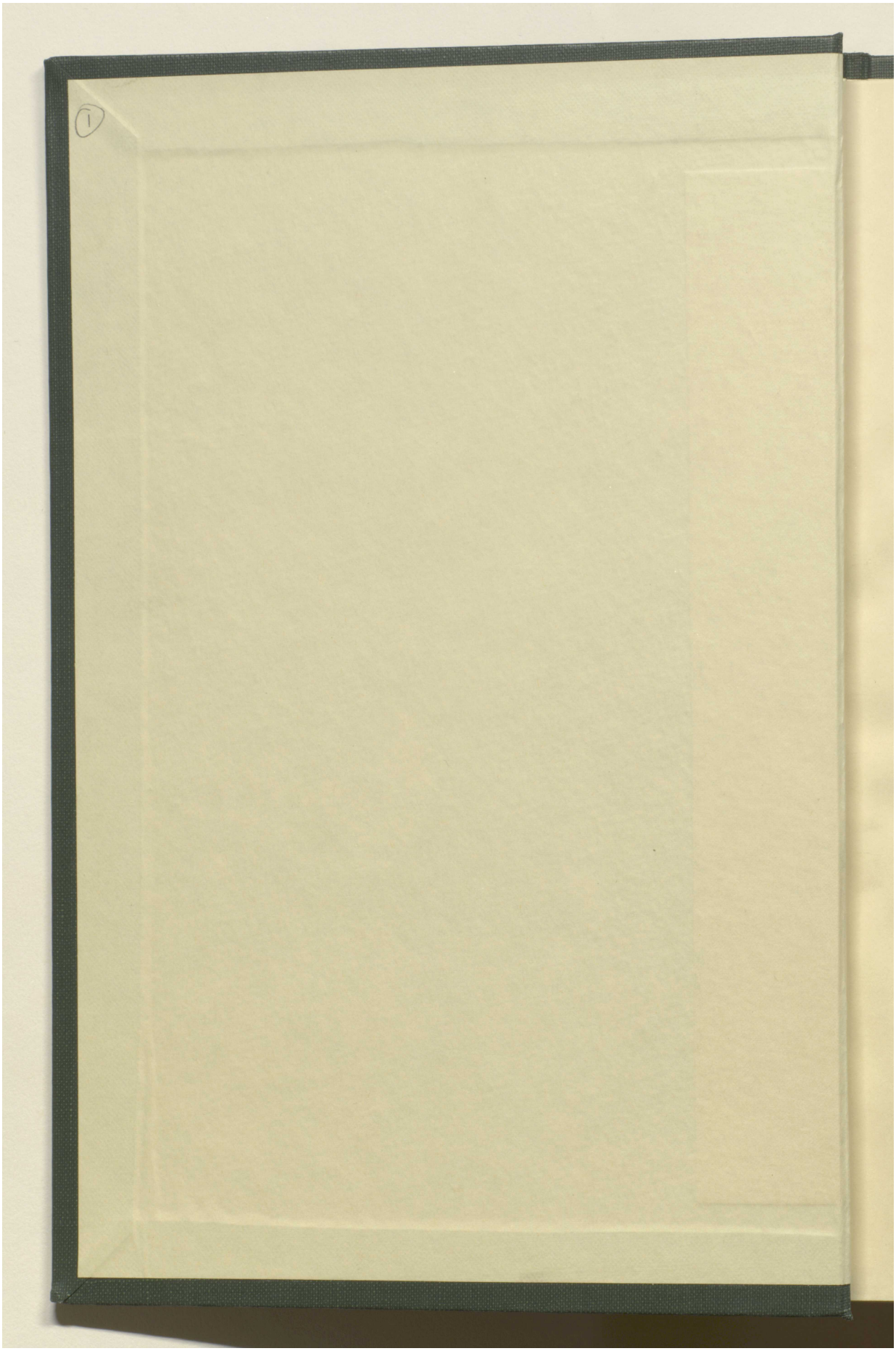
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000006

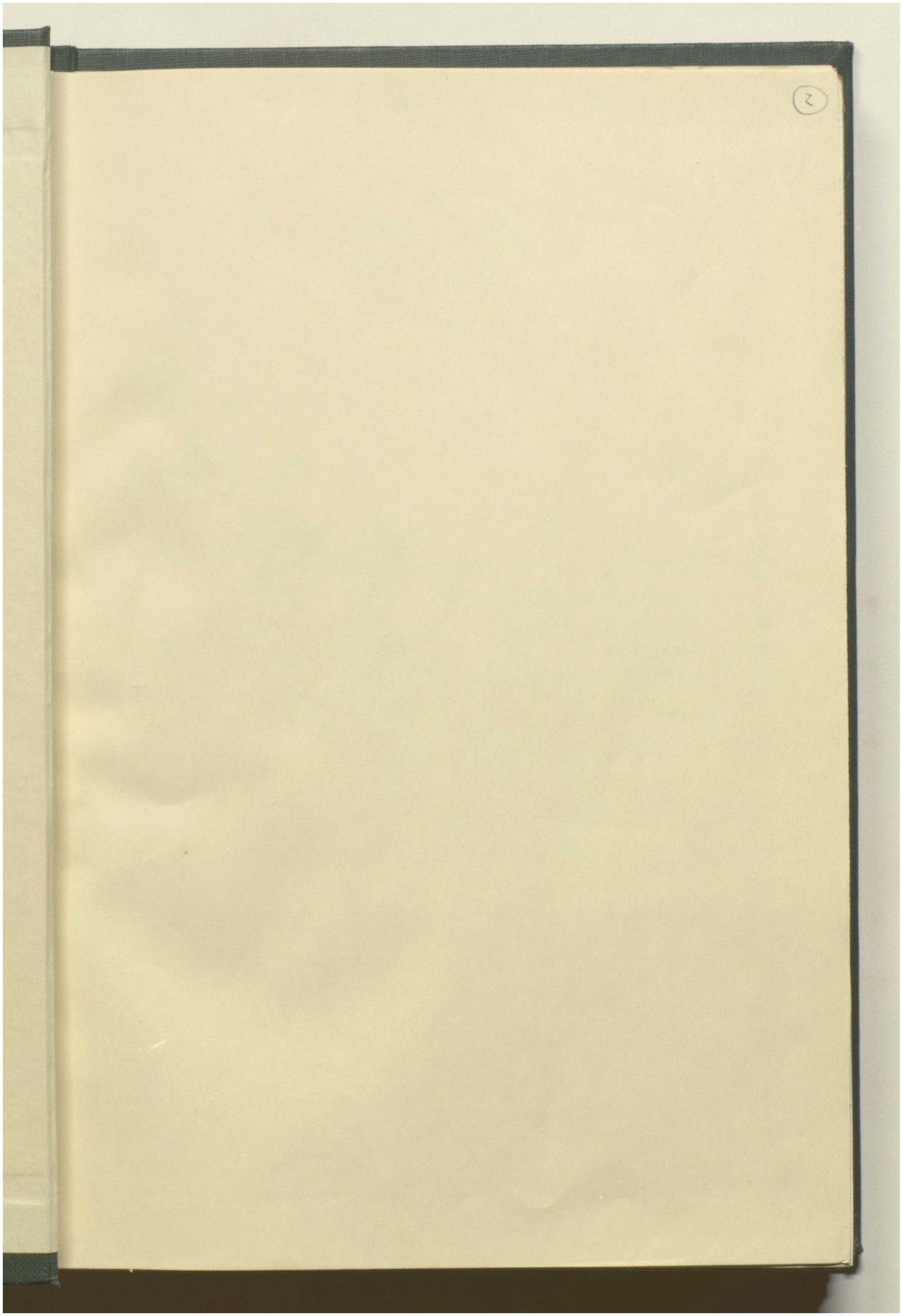


Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000007

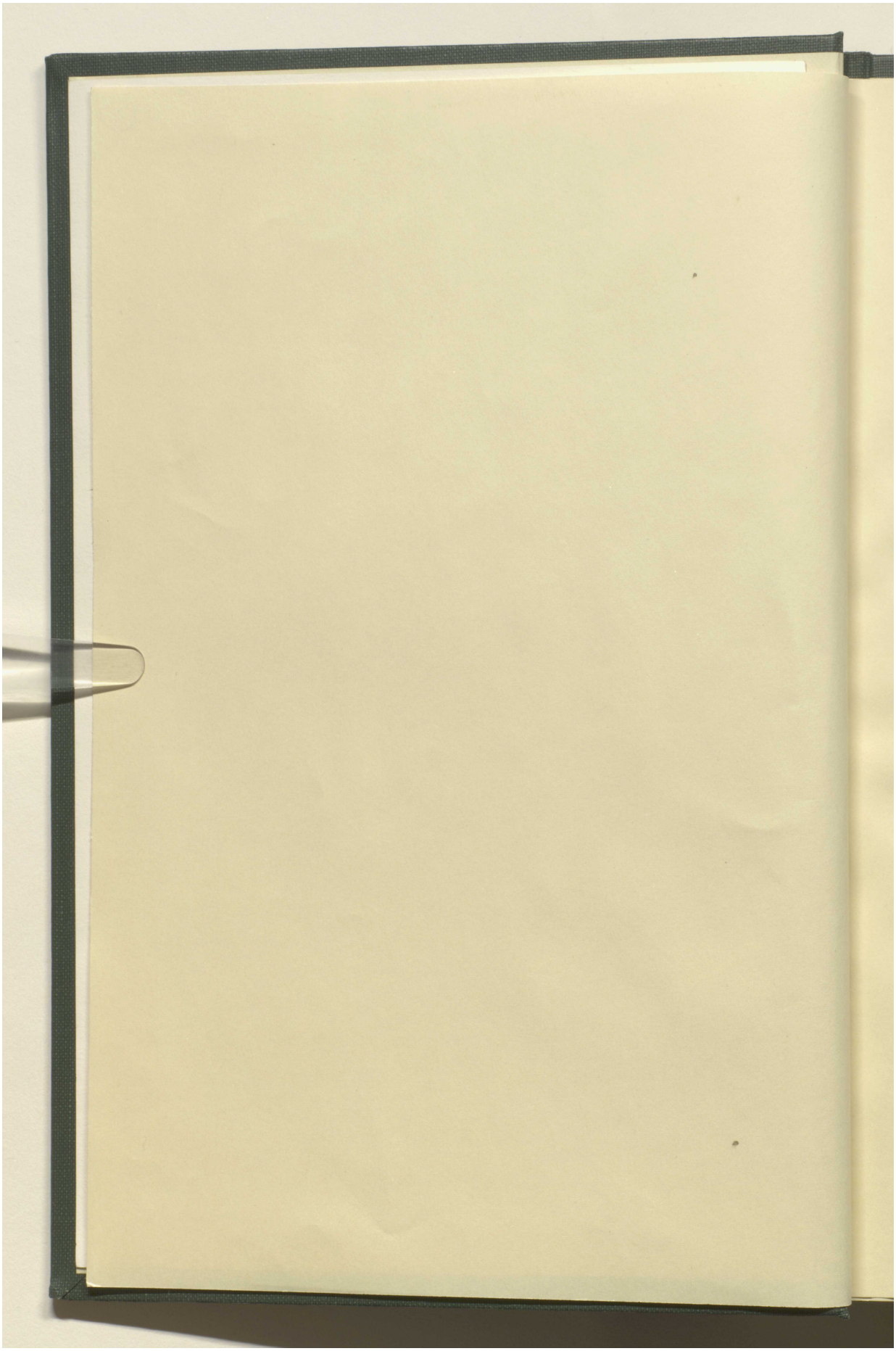


Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000008



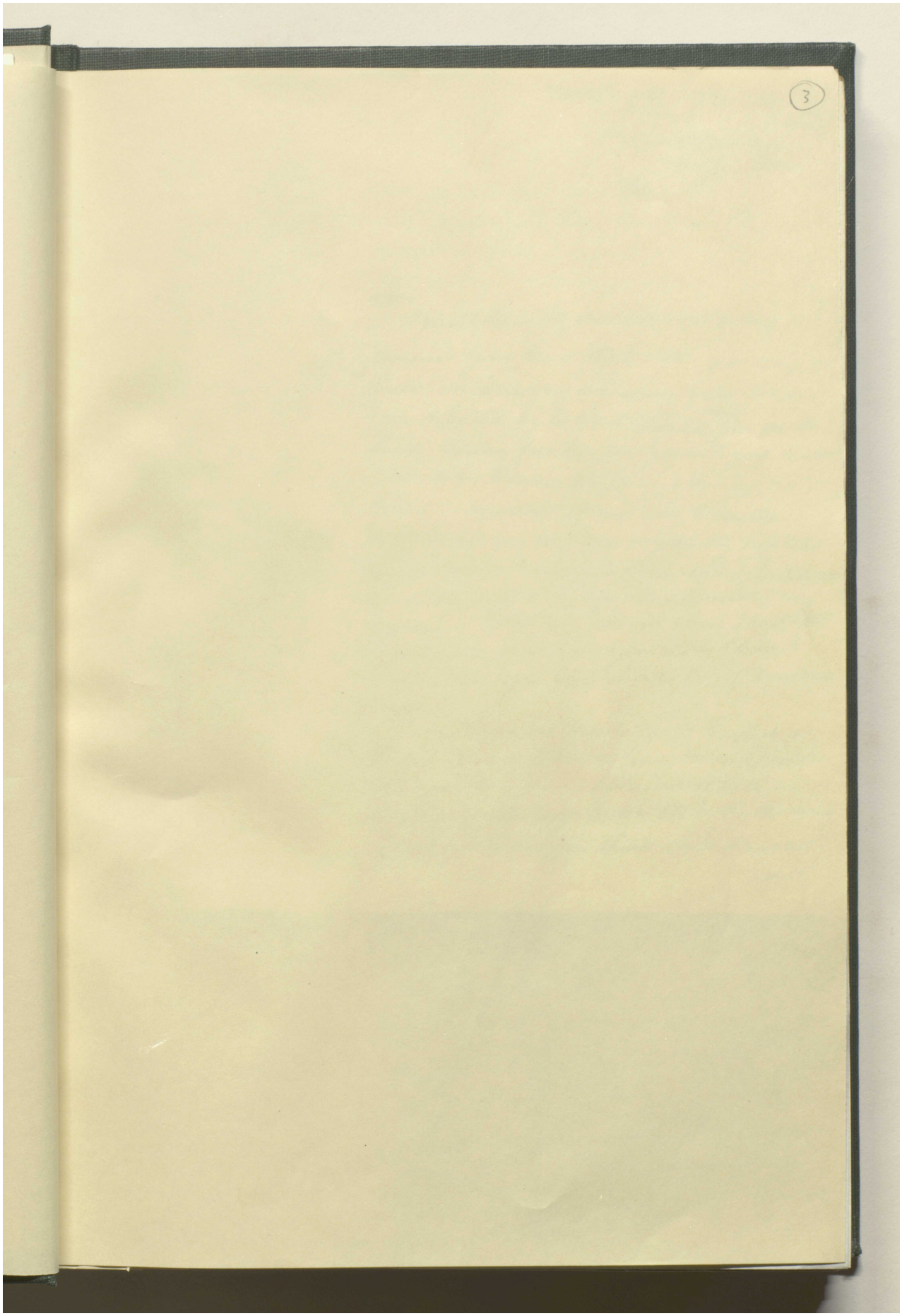
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000009



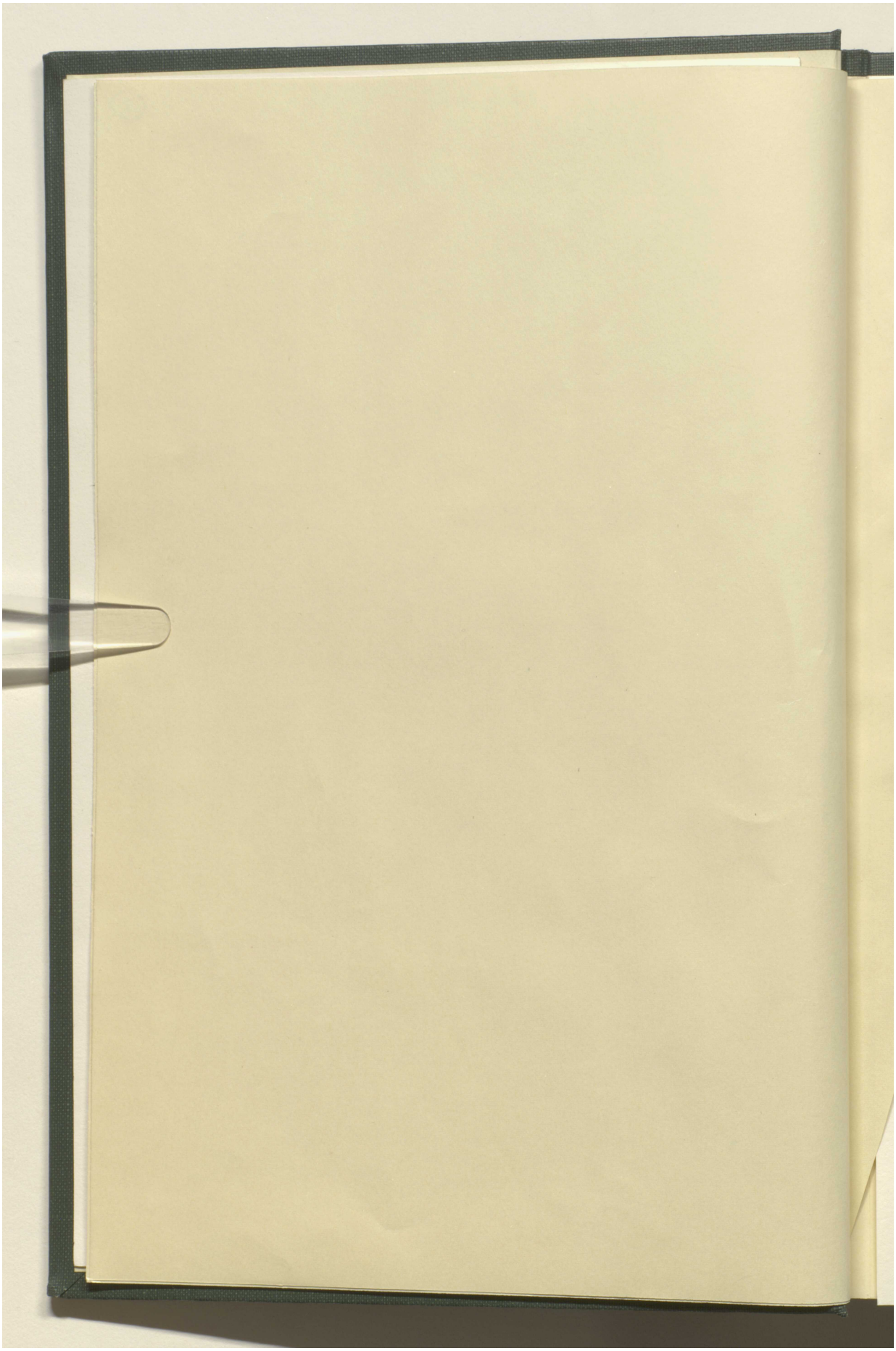
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00000a



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

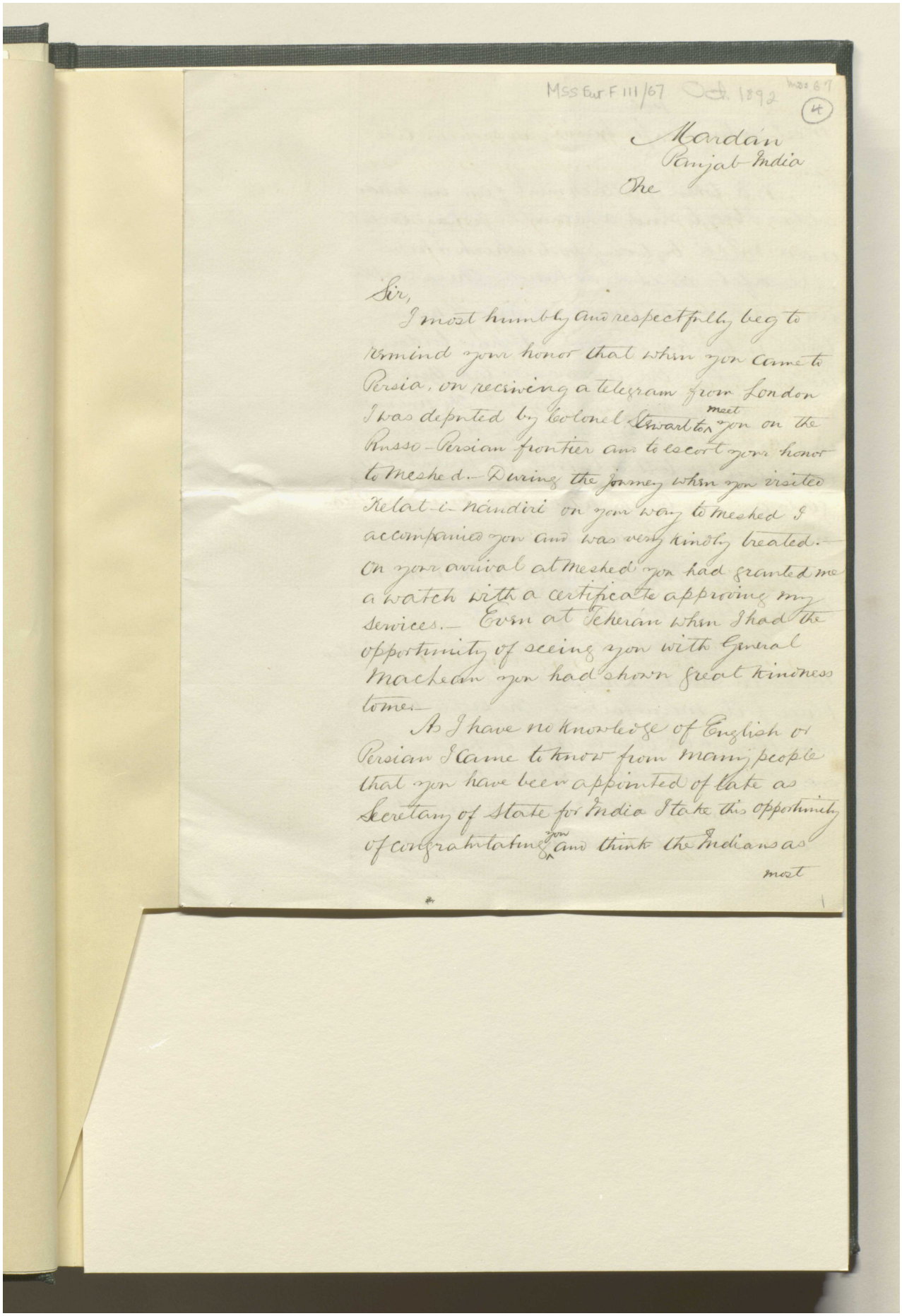
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00000b



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00000c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



Mss Eur F 111/67 Oct. 1892 Mss 67 (4)

Mardan
Panjab India
The

Sir,

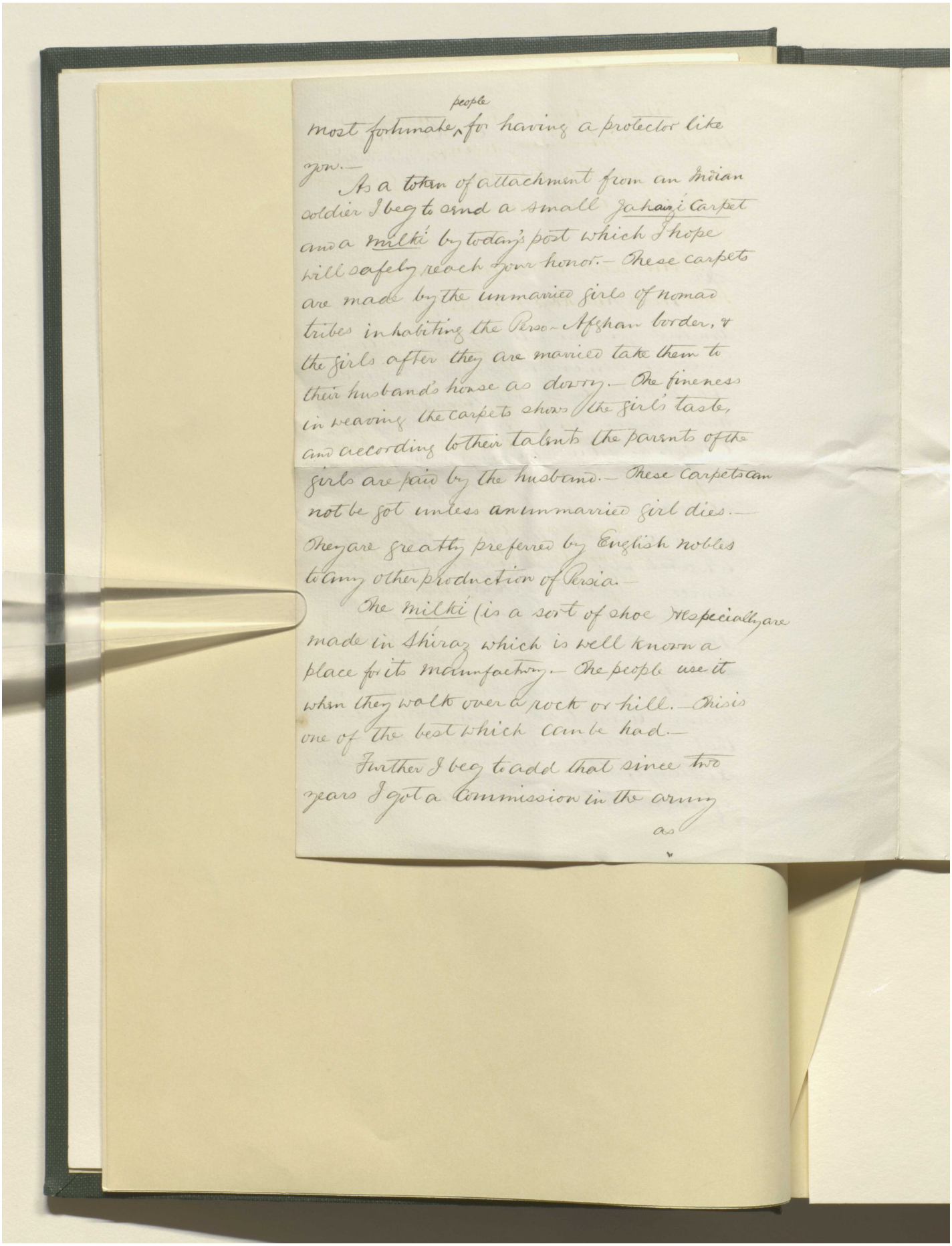
I most humbly and respectfully beg to remind your honor that when you came to Persia, on receiving a telegram from London I was deputed by Colonel Stewart to meet you on the Russo-Persian frontier and to escort your honor to Meshed. During the journey when you visited Kelat-i-Nadiri on your way to Meshed I accompanied you and was very kindly treated. On your arrival at Meshed you had granted me a watch with a certificate approving my services. Even at Teheran when I had the opportunity of seeing you with General Macdonald you had shown great kindness to me.

As I have no knowledge of English or Persian I came to know from many people that you have been appointed of late as Secretary of State for India. I take this opportunity of congratulating you and think the Indians as most

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00000d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

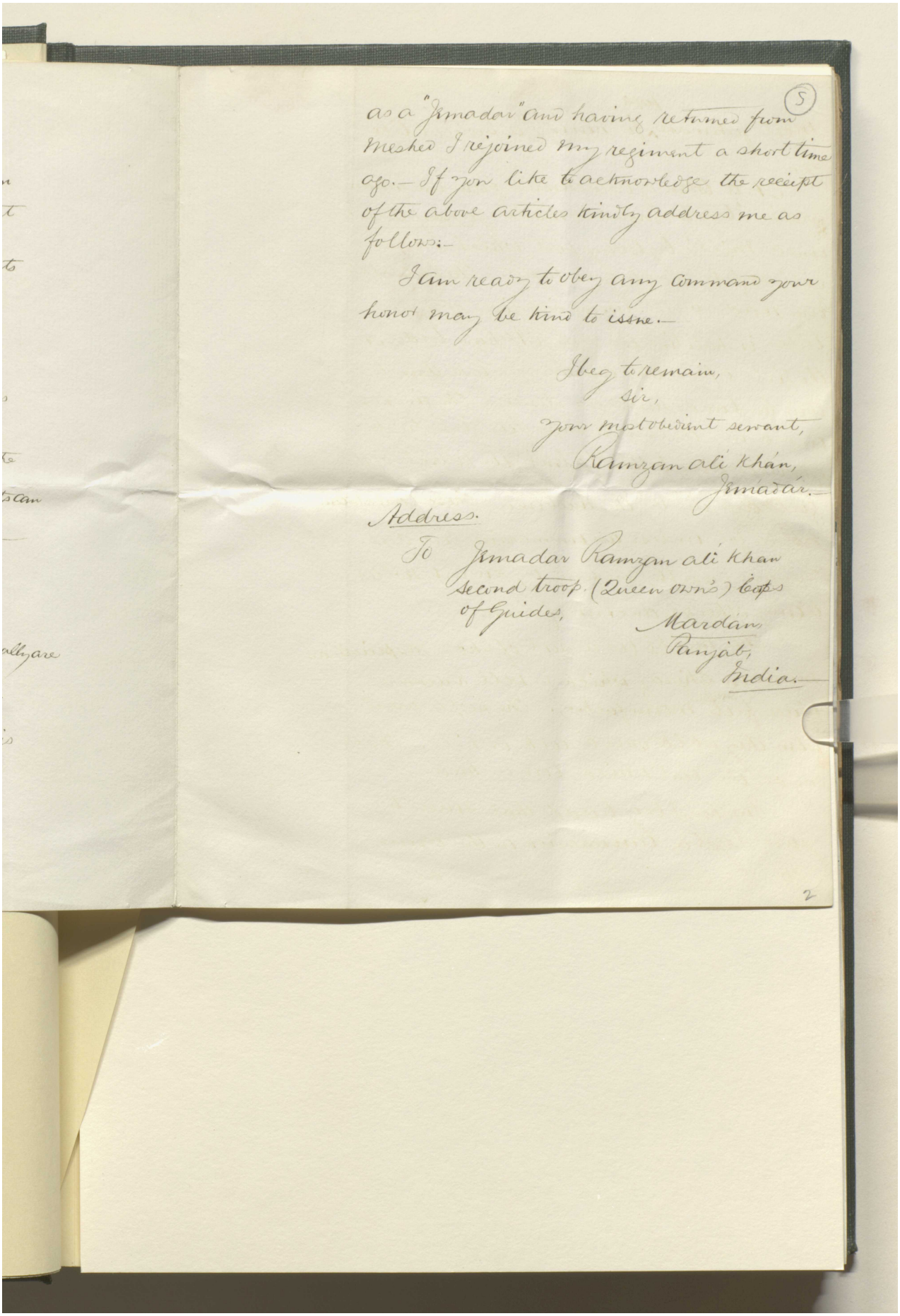
BRITISH LIBRARY



people
most fortunate for having a protector like
you.—
As a token of attachment from an Indian
soldier I beg to send a small Jahaiz Carpet
and a Milki by today's post which I hope
will safely reach your honor.— These carpets
are made by the unmarried girls of nomad
tribes inhabiting the Perso-Afghan border, &
the girls after they are married take them to
their husband's house as dowry.— The fineness
in weaving the carpets shows the girl's taste,
and according to their talents the parents of the
girls are paid by the husband.— These carpets can
not be got unless an unmarried girl dies.—
They are greatly preferred by English nobles
to any other production of Persia.—
The Milki (is a sort of shoe) especially are
made in Shiraz which is well known a
place for its manufactury.— The people use it
when they walk over a rock or hill.— This is
one of the best which can be had.—
Further I beg to add that since two
years I got a commission in the army
as

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00000e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



(5)

as a "Jemadar" and having returned from Meshed I rejoined my regiment a short time ago.— If you like to acknowledge the receipt of the above articles kindly address me as follows:—

I am ready to obey any command your honor may be kind to issue.—

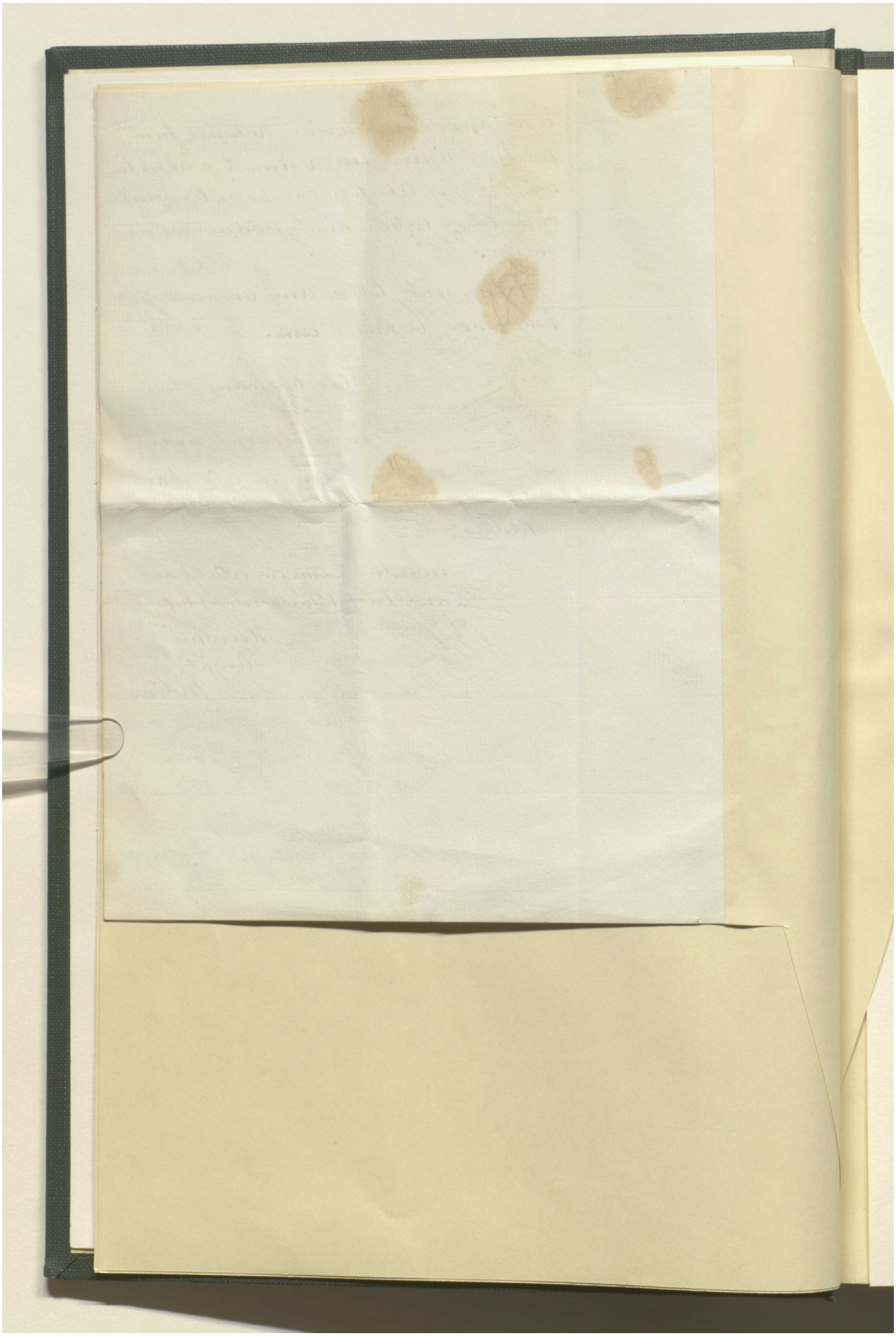
I beg to remain,
sir,
your most obedient servant,
Ramzan ali khán,
Jemadár.—

Address.

To Jemadar Ramzan ali khan
second troop (Queen own's) Corps
of Guides,
Mardan
Punjab,
India.—

2

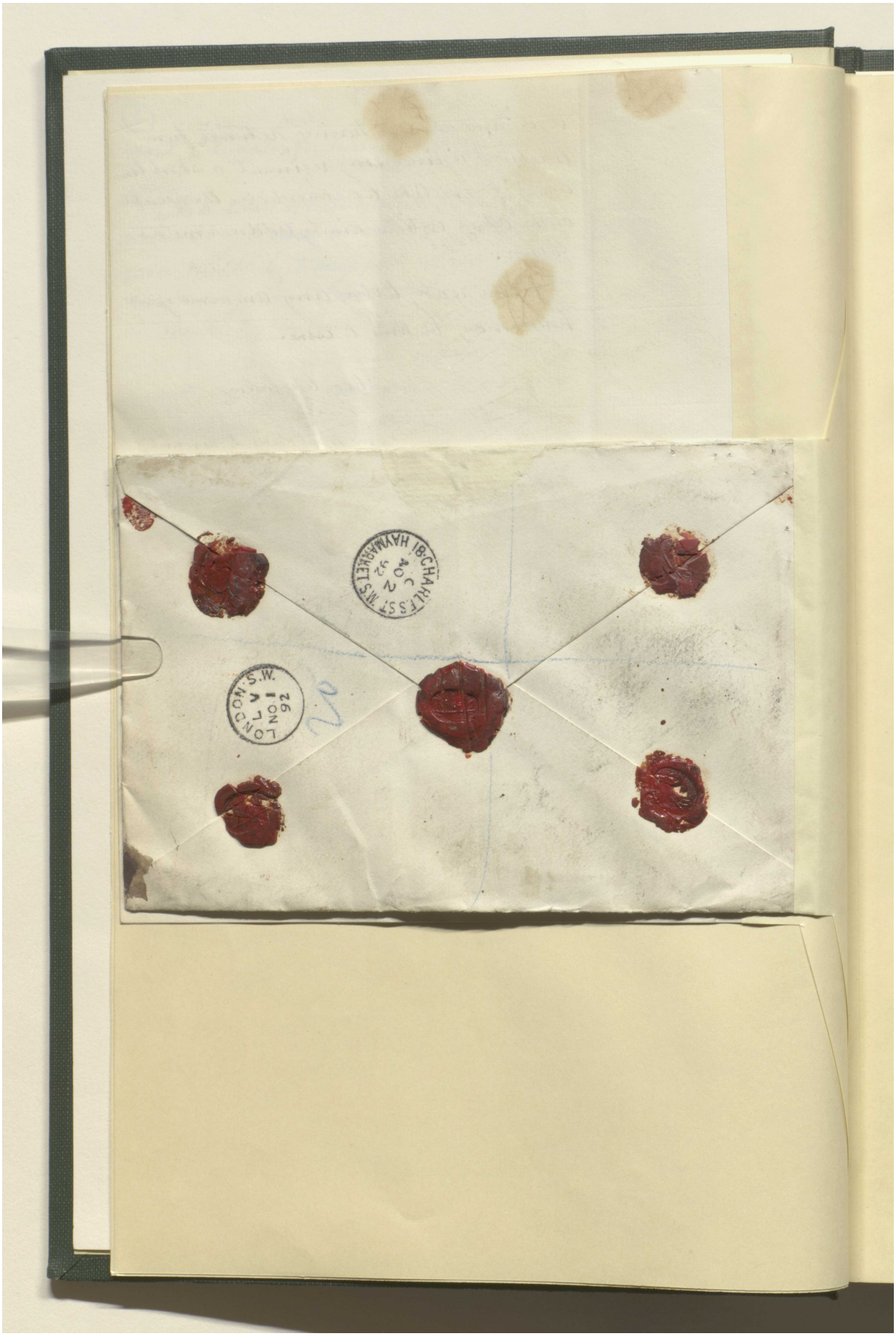
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00000f



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000010



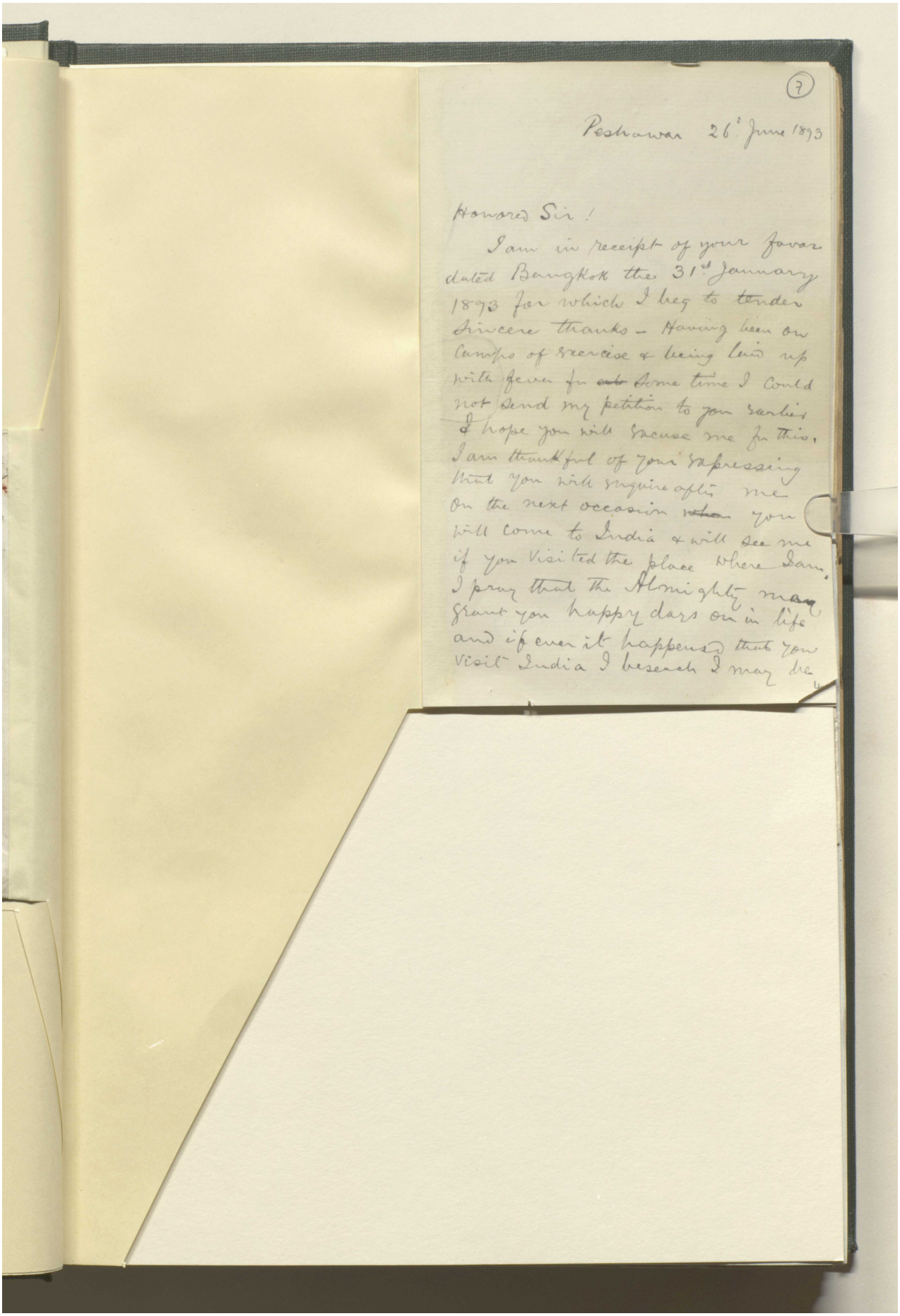
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000011



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000012

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



(7)

Peshawar 26th June 1893

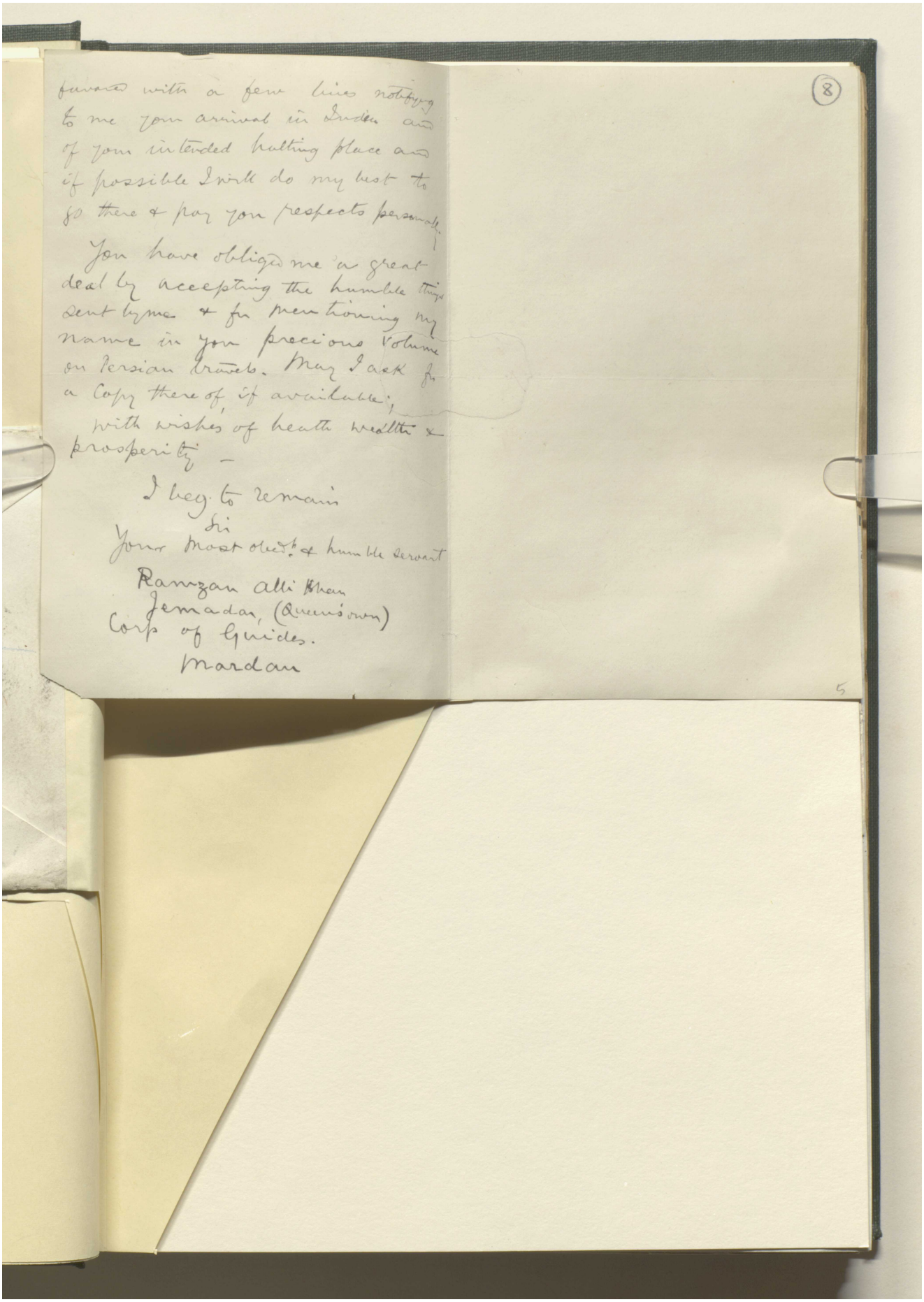
Honored Sir!

I am in receipt of your favor dated Bangkok the 31st January 1893 for which I beg to tender sincere thanks – Having been on Camps of exercise & being laid up with fever for ~~out~~ some time I could not send my petition to you earlier I hope you will excuse me for this. I am thankful of your expressing that you will inquire after me on the next occasion ~~when~~ you will come to India & will see me if you visited the place where I am. I pray that the Almighty may grant you happy days on in life and if ever it happens that you visit India I beseech I may be

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000013

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



favored with a few lines notifying to me your arrival in Dresden and of your intended halting place and if possible I will do my best to go there & pay you respects personally.

You have obliged me a great deal by accepting the humble things sent by me & for mentioning my name in your precious Volume on Persian travels. May I ask for a Copy there of if available;

with wishes of health wealth & prosperity —

I beg. to remain
Sir
Your most obed.t & humble Servant

Ramzan alli Khan
Jemadar, (Queen's own)
Corps of Guides.
Mardan

8

5

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000014



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000015



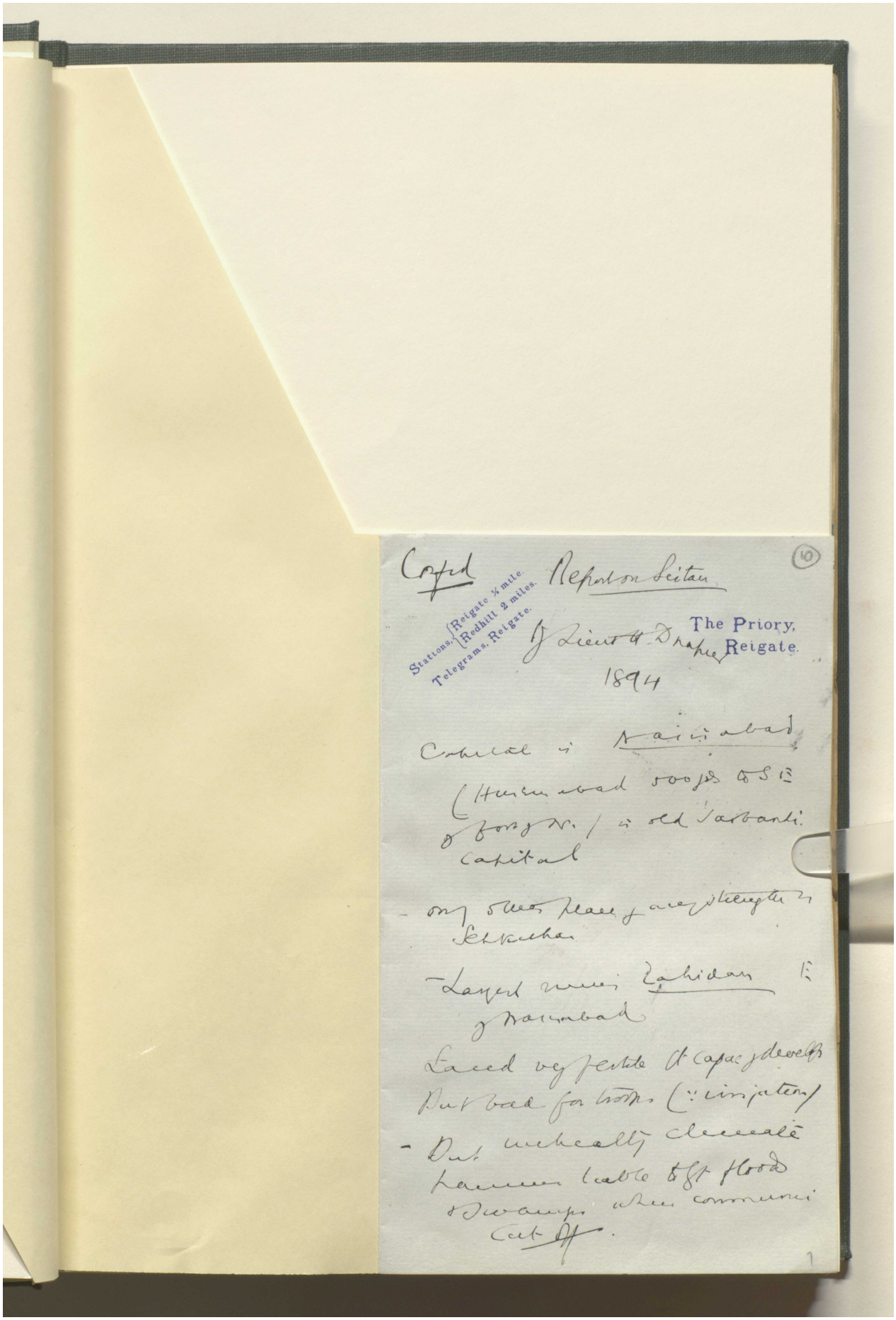
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000016



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000017

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



(10)

Confd Report on Seistan

Stations, Reigate ½ mile. Redhill 2 miles.
Telegrams, Reigate.
The Priory, Reigate.

By Lieut H. Draper
1894

Capital is Nasirabad
(Husainabad 500 yds to S.E. of fort of N.) is old Sarbandi capital

- only other place of any strength is Sehkuhar

- Largest mines Zahidan E of Nasirabad

Faced very fertile & capac of develop
But bad for troops (∵ irrigation)

- But unhealthy climate
Lowers liable to gt floods & swamps when communi cut off.

1

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000018



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000019

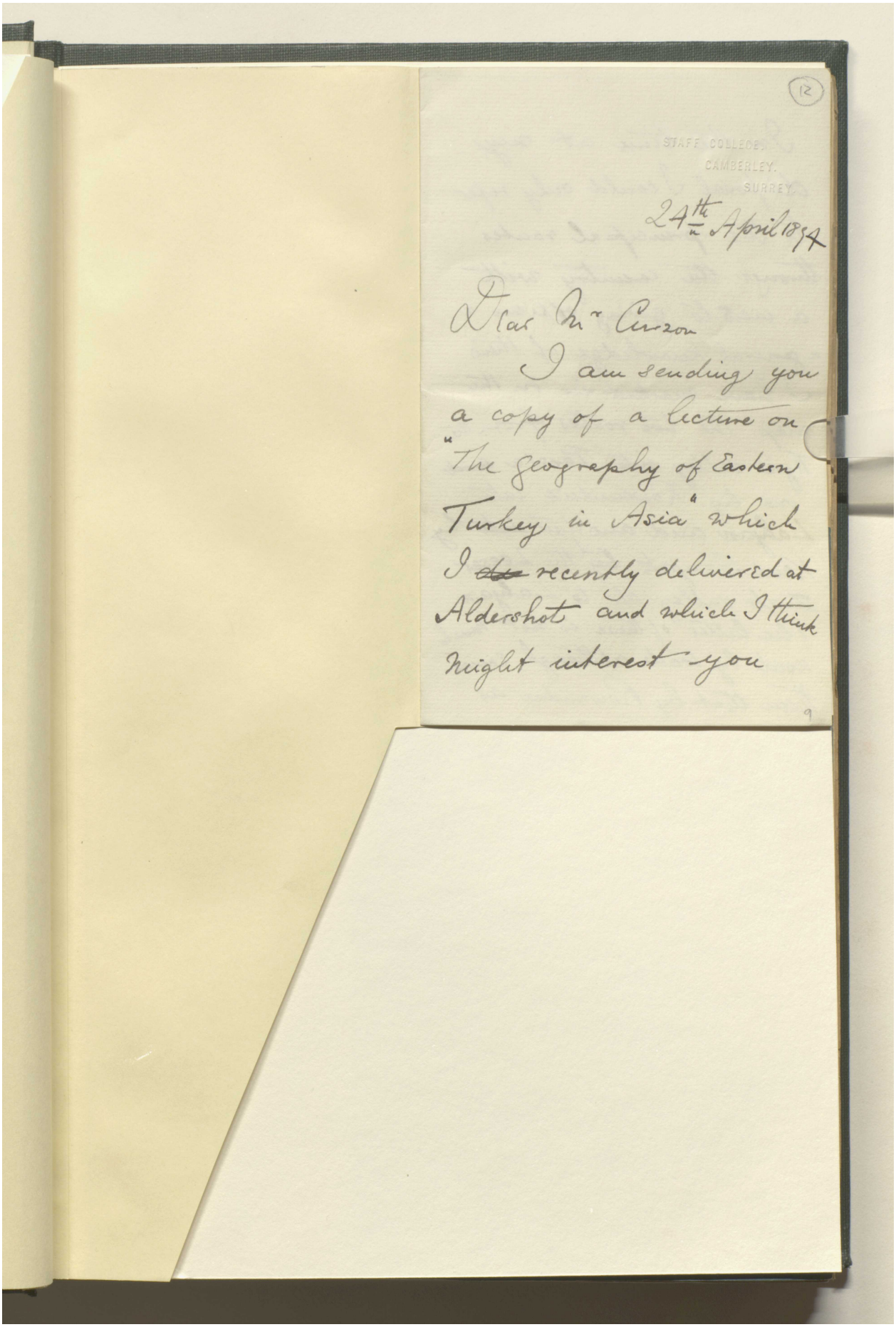


Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00001a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



(12)

STAFF COLLEGE,
CAMBERLEY.
SURREY.

24th April 1894

Dear Mr Curzon

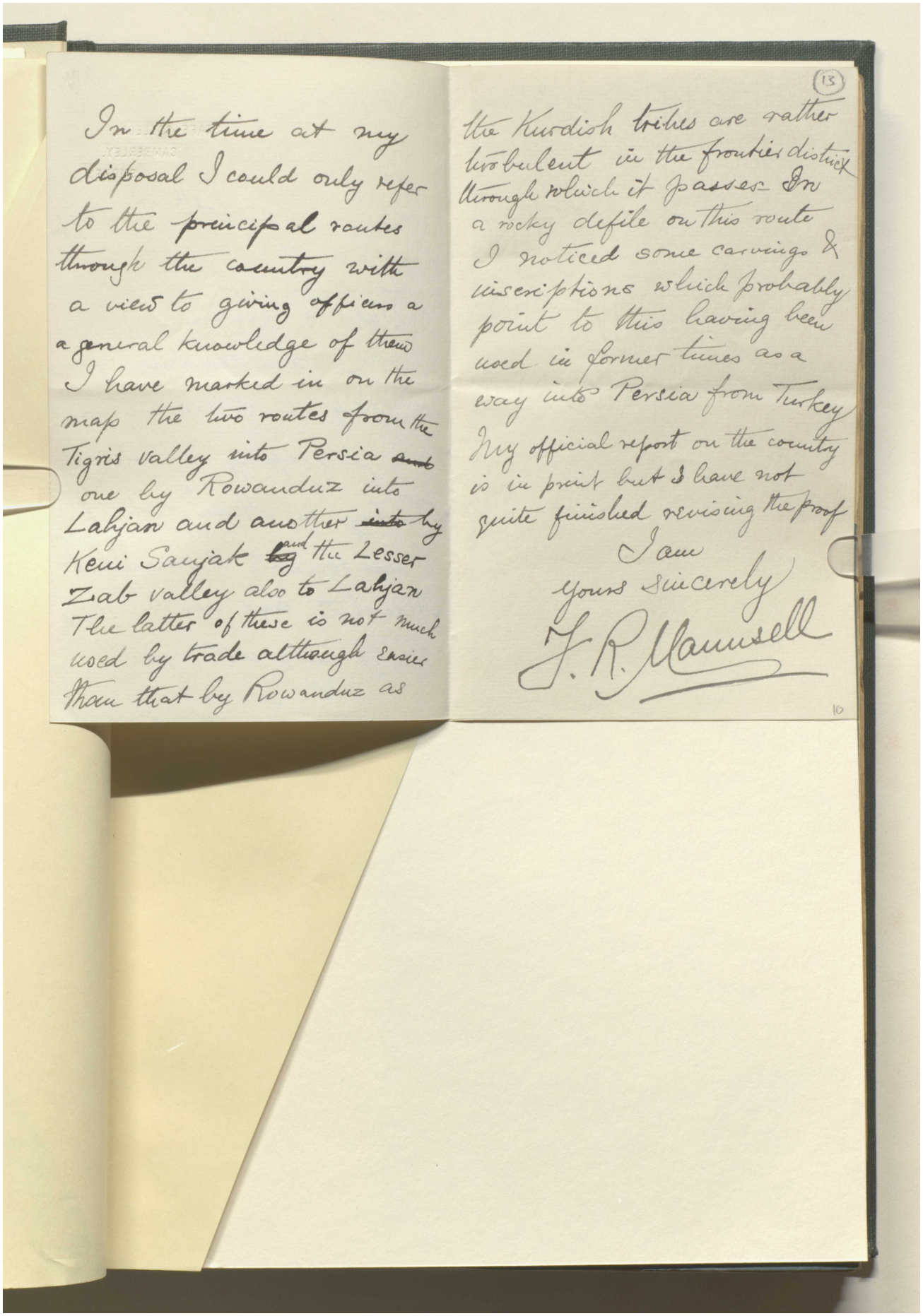
I am sending you a copy of a lecture on "The geography of Eastern Turkey in Asia" which I ~~do~~ recently delivered at Aldershot and which I think might interest you

9

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00001b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



In the time at my disposal I could only refer to the principal routes through the country with a view to giving officers a general knowledge of them I have marked in on the map the two routes from the Tigris valley into Persia ~~and~~ one by Rowanduz into Lahjan and another ~~into~~ by Kewi Sanjak ~~by~~ and the Lesser Zab valley also to Lahjan The latter of these is not much used by trade although easier than that by Rowanduz as

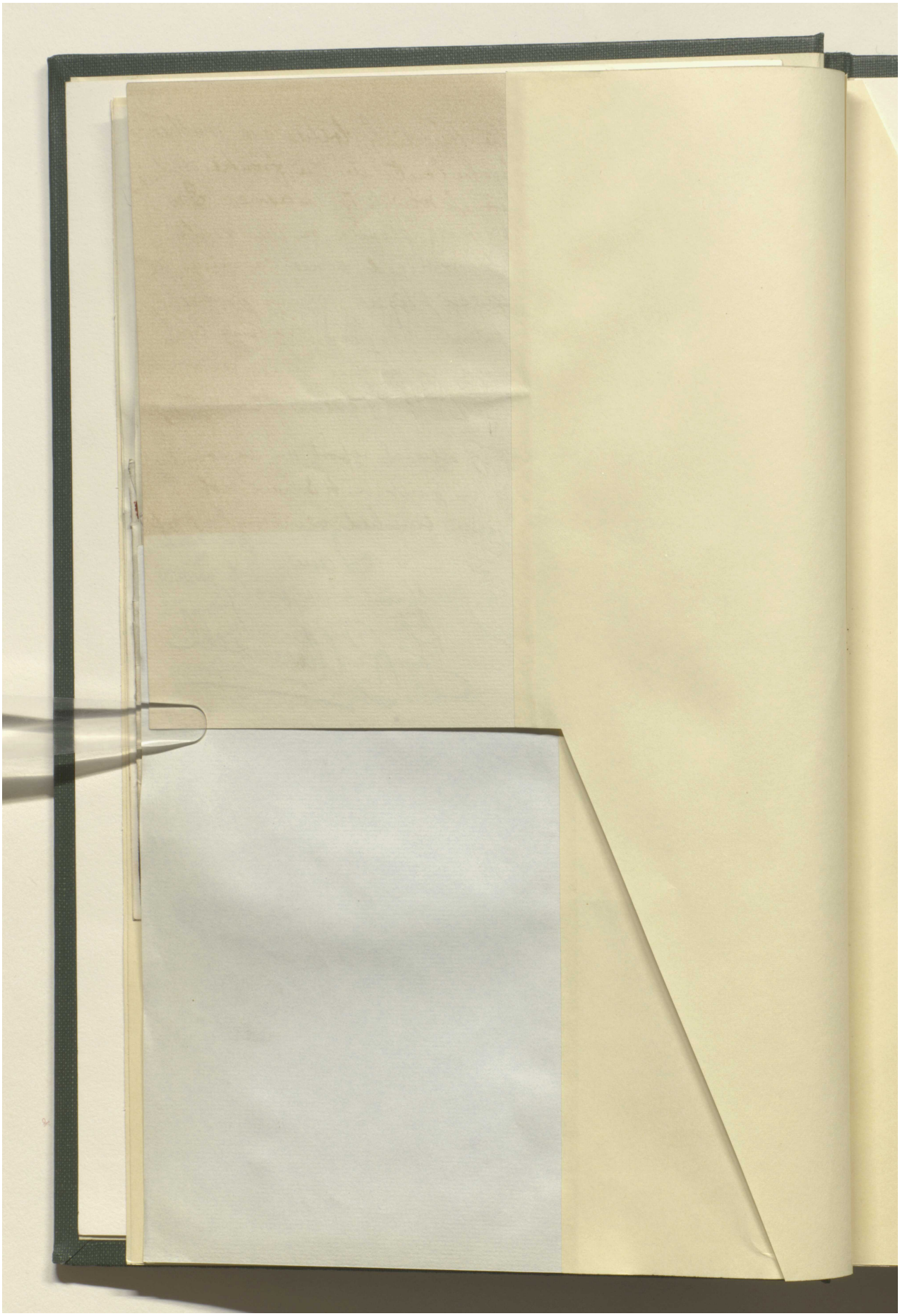
(13)

the Kurdish tribes are rather turbulent in the frontier district through which it passes In a rocky defile on this route I noticed some carvings & inscriptions which probably point to this having been used in former times as a way into Persia from Turkey My official report on the country is in print but I have not quite finished revising the proof

I am
yours sincerely
J. R. Mansell

10

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00001c



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Unknown
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00001d

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

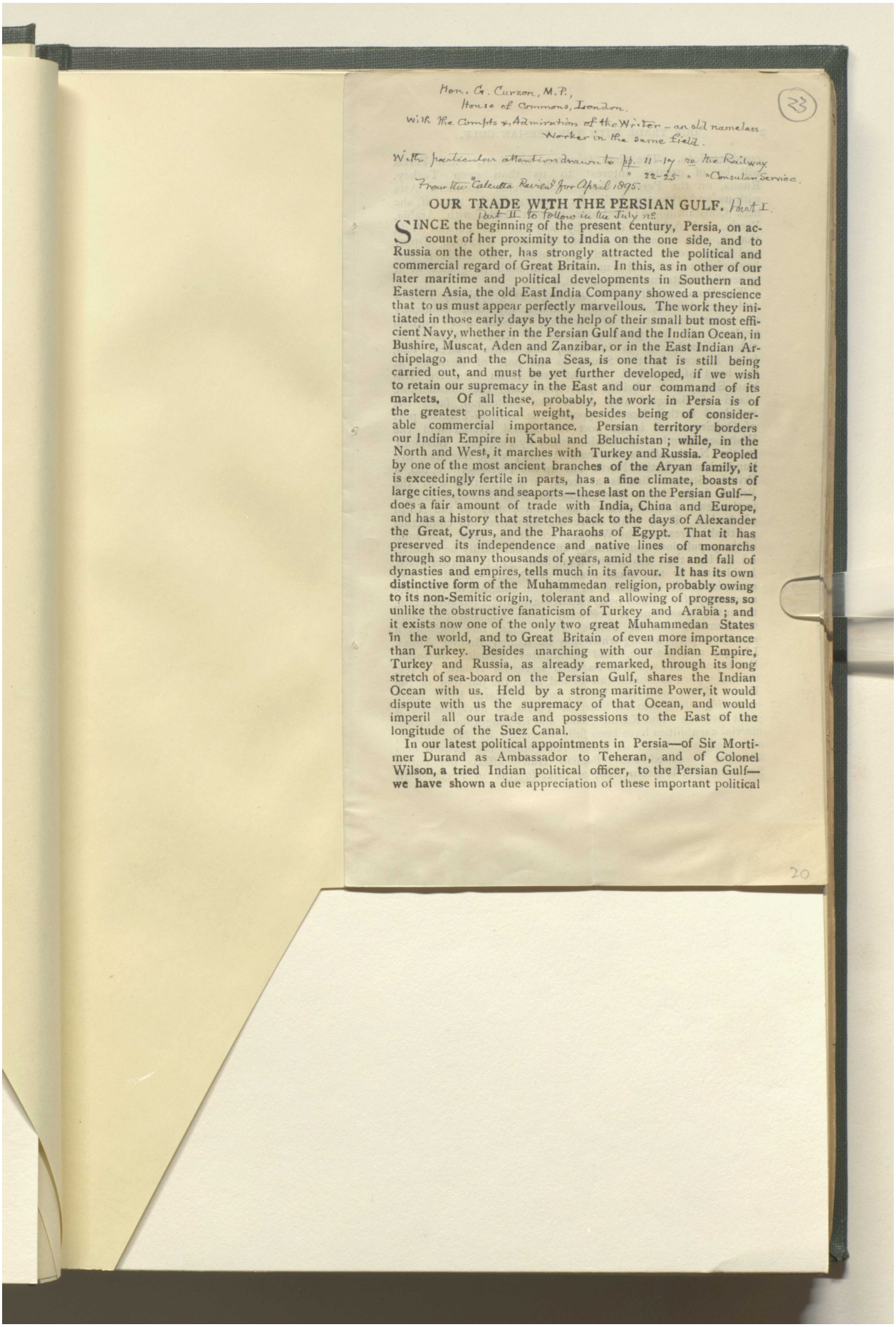
This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



Hon. G. Curzon, M.P.,
House of Commons, London.
With the Compts & Admiration of the Writer – an old nameless Worker in the same Field.

With particular attention drawn to pp. 11–14 re the Railway.
" 22–25 " "Consular Service.

From the "Calcutta Review" for April 1895.

OUR TRADE WITH THE PERSIAN GULF. Part I.

Part II to follow in the July no.

SINCE the beginning of the present century, Persia, on account of her proximity to India on the one side, and to Russia on the other, has strongly attracted the political and commercial regard of Great Britain. In this, as in other of our later maritime and political developments in Southern and Eastern Asia, the old East India Company showed a prescience that to us must appear perfectly marvellous. The work they initiated in those early days by the help of their small but most efficient Navy, whether in the Persian Gulf and the Indian Ocean, in Bushire, Muscat, Aden and Zanzibar, or in the East Indian Archipelago and the China Seas, is one that is still being carried out, and must be yet further developed, if we wish to retain our supremacy in the East and our command of its markets. Of all these, probably, the work in Persia is of the greatest political weight, besides being of considerable commercial importance. Persian territory borders our Indian Empire in Kabul and Beluchistan; while, in the North and West, it marches with Turkey and Russia. Peopled by one of the most ancient branches of the Aryan family, it is exceedingly fertile in parts, has a fine climate, boasts of large cities, towns and seaports—these last on the Persian Gulf—, does a fair amount of trade with India, China and Europe, and has a history that stretches back to the days of Alexander the Great, Cyrus, and the Pharaohs of Egypt. That it has preserved its independence and native lines of monarchs through so many thousands of years, amid the rise and fall of dynasties and empires, tells much in its favour. It has its own distinctive form of the Muhammedan religion, probably owing to its non-Semitic origin, tolerant and allowing of progress, so unlike the obstructive fanaticism of Turkey and Arabia; and it exists now one of the only two great Muhammedan States in the world, and to Great Britain of even more importance than Turkey. Besides marching with our Indian Empire, Turkey and Russia, as already remarked, through its long stretch of sea-board on the Persian Gulf, shares the Indian Ocean with us. Held by a strong maritime Power, it would dispute with us the supremacy of that Ocean, and would imperil all our trade and possessions to the East of the longitude of the Suez Canal.

In our latest political appointments in Persia—of Sir Mortimer Durand as Ambassador to Teheran, and of Colonel Wilson, a tried Indian political officer, to the Persian Gulf—we have shown a due appreciation of these important political

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00002d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

considerations. The time is come, in short, when Persia will be of greater interest to us than even Turkey. Russia, on the Persian Gulf, would divide Southern Asia with us, and threaten India far more seriously than if she held Constantinople; and our nascent trade with Arabia, Persia, and Asiatic Turkey, by way of the Persian Gulf, that is, with some thirty millions of Asiatics who love display and finery, would be entirely destroyed. This trade is just beginning to tell, and it may be useful both to glance at it generally and to mark it in detail.

The Persian Gulf region, although geographically narrow and well-defined, comprises commercially and politically an enormous extent of Arabian, Persian and Turkish territory. Of the great peninsula of Arabia, it takes in, either directly, or in influence, the entire Eastern half, from Muscat on the South to the port of Bussorah at the head of the Gulf. Muscat itself is an extensive Arabian State, under British protection; and the considerable island of Bahrein, also under our protection, faces the mainland further North, opposite the Arabian-Turkish port of Oojeir, which is the port for Central Arabia and the Wahabee kingdom of Riadh visited by Palgrave. Bussorah, in the North, affects Northern Arabia; while Baghdad, five hundred miles further North and up the Tigris—where, too, a British Steamer line is at work, in conjunction with the British India Steam Navigation line from Bombay—,is right in the heart of Asiatic Turkey and immediately to the North of Arabia. Thus, while there are numerous and conflicting political interests on the Western face of the Gulf, the total of the populations commercially affected can hardly be estimated at less than ten or fifteen millions. On the Eastern face, besides one or two small islands, as Ormuz—imbedded two centuries back by Milton in his great epic, but of little note now except for a small pearl export—also under our protection, the entire coast line is politically under one and the same Government, that of Persia. This coast line includes a number of ports, among which may be named Bunder Abbas, Lingga, and Bushire, and terminates opposite Bussorah. But beyond that, again, as Baghdad serves for Asiatic Turkey, there is a port, Mohommerah, inland, near the junction of the Karun River with the Tigris; and the Karun River itself, extending inland into the heart of Persia, is navigable for a great distance. The Karun River and its geography and commercial capabilities have been fully described by Mr. Curzon, and need not detain us here. Altogether, the Eastern face of what is called the "Persian Gulf" affects the entire Southern and Western half, or three-fourths of Persia, with

probably more than ten millions of people. These twenty or twenty-five millions, all told, of Arabians, Turks, and Persians —including Armenians—have all their numerous wants, in regard to hardware, metals and finery, especially the last, in which they indulge to an inordinate extent. The way these Orientals clothe themselves in silks, turbans, over-alls and woven cloths, would considerably surprise an Englishman who had been accustomed to judge of the East from India and her poor and ill-clad populations.

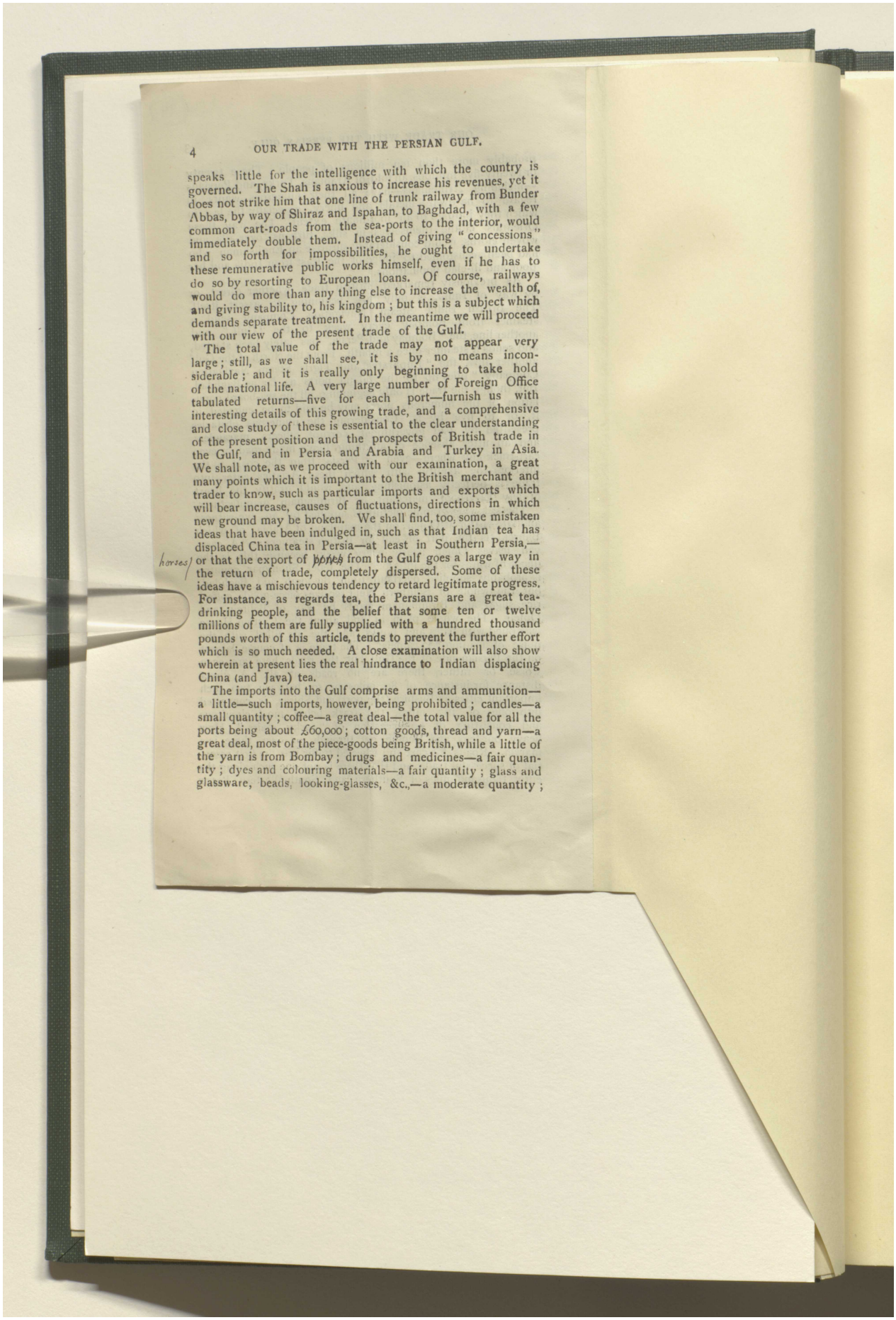
As previously remarked, British trade, whether direct, or by way of India, is only just beginning to assert itself. The British India Steam Navigation Company send a steamer from Bombay every week to the "Gulf," and another line, the "Bombay and Persia," has lately been started, and sends a steamer once a month. From the North of the Gulf another line, the "Euphrates and Tigris Steam Navigation Company," plies up to the inland ports as far as Baghdad. But, though the trade is only beginning, all the sea-board population of the numerous ports may be said to be engaged in it, or to live by it. Considering the numerous obstacles presented by bad government, corrupt officers, marauders, and an utter absence of anything like a made road, or even cart-track any where—even in Persia, from the coast to the interior—the avidity with which these Asiatics enter into trade is perfectly astonishing, and would gratify the heart of any Liverpool merchant or Birmingham manufacturer.

The following graphic picture is supplied by an eye-witness and late visitor at Oojeir, on the mainland of Arabia, of which Bahrein is the port of call for British steamers:—"A caravan leaves Oojeir nearly every week, because this is the depôt of wares for the interior. The Jebel Shommar country is probably supplied overland from Bussorah and Baghdad, but the whole of Southern Nejd receives piece-goods, coffee, rice, sugar, and Birmingham wares by way of Bahrein and Oojeir. The whole plain in and about the Custom House was piled with bales and boxes, and the air filled with the noise of loading 700 camels." The trade is, of course, largest on the Persian side of the Gulf, but the roads here are even worse, or rather, there are no roads at all. A direct distance, for instance, of 80 miles or so, between two such important cities as Bushire (the port) and Shiraz, is converted into one of 167 miles, the track being most circuitous and consisting of a succession of "rocky stairs." How heavy burdens and people get through, or over, these, is a marvel. Roads for cart and wheeled traffic are the first essential of successful trade, and that there is not one such along the entire thousand miles of Southern and South-Western Persia

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00002e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



speaks little for the intelligence with which the country is governed. The Shah is anxious to increase his revenues, yet it does not strike him that one line of trunk railway from Bunder Abbas, by way of Shiraz and Ispahan, to Baghdad, with a few common cart-roads from the sea-ports to the interior, would immediately double them. Instead of giving "concessions" and so forth for impossibilities, he ought to undertake these remunerative public works himself, even if he has to do so by resorting to European loans. Of course, railways would do more than any thing else to increase the wealth of, and giving stability to, his kingdom; but this is a subject which demands separate treatment. In the meantime we will proceed with our view of the present trade of the Gulf.

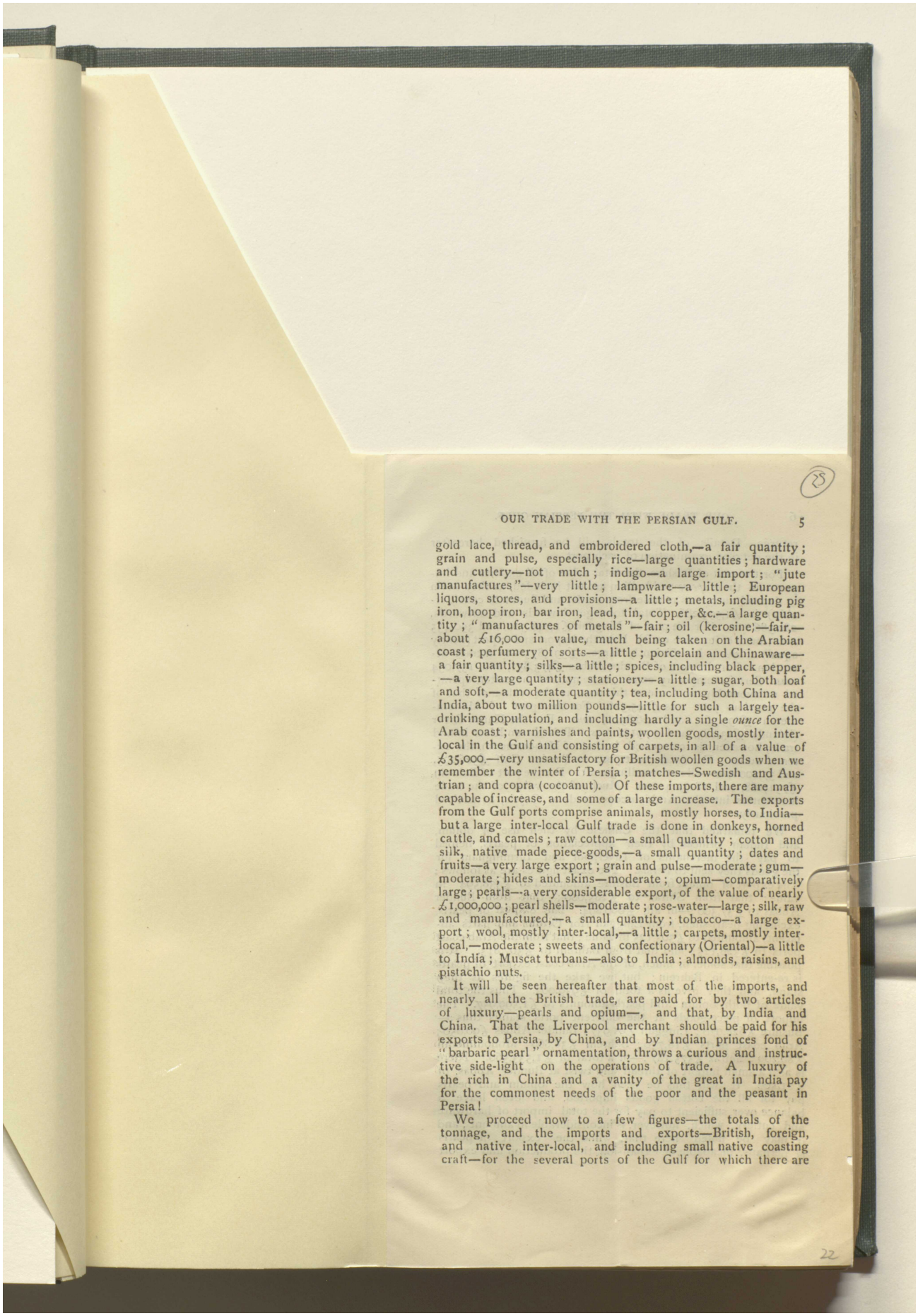
The total value of the trade may not appear very large; still, as we shall see, it is by no means inconsiderable; and it is really only beginning to take hold of the national life. A very large number of Foreign Office tabulated returns—five for each port—furnish us with interesting details of this growing trade, and a comprehensive and close study of these is essential to the clear understanding of the present position and the prospects of British trade in the Gulf, and in Persia and Arabia and Turkey in Asia. We shall note, as we proceed with our examination, a great many points which it is important to the British merchant and trader to know, such as particular imports and exports which will bear increase, causes of fluctuations, directions in which new ground may be broken. We shall find, too, some mistaken ideas that have been indulged in, such as that Indian tea has displaced China tea in Persia—at least in Southern Persia,—or that the export of ponies (horses) from the Gulf goes a large way in the return of trade, completely dispersed. Some of these ideas have a mischievous tendency to retard legitimate progress. For instance, as regards tea, the Persians are a great tea-drinking people, and the belief that some ten or twelve millions of them are fully supplied with a hundred thousand pounds worth of this article, tends to prevent the further effort which is so much needed. A close examination will also show wherein at present lies the real hindrance to Indian displacing China (and Java) tea.

The imports into the Gulf comprise arms and ammunition—a little—such imports, however, being prohibited; candles—a small quantity; coffee—a great deal—the total value for all the ports being about £60,000; cotton goods, thread and yarn—a great deal, most of the piece-goods being British, while a little of the yarn is from Bombay; drugs and medicines—a fair quantity; dyes and colouring materials—a fair quantity; glass and glassware, beads, looking-glasses, &c.,—a moderate quantity;

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00002f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



gold lace, thread, and embroidered cloth,—a fair quantity; grain and pulse, especially rice—large quantities; hardware and cutlery—not much; indigo—a large import; "jute manufactures"—very little; lampware—a little; European liquors, stores, and provisions—a little; metals, including pig iron, hoop iron, bar iron, lead, tin, copper, &c.—a large quantity; "manufactures of metals"—fair; oil (kerosine)—fair,—about £16,000 in value, much being taken on the Arabian coast; perfumery of sorts—a little; porcelain and Chinaware—a fair quantity; silks—a little; spices, including black pepper, —a very large quantity; stationery—a little; sugar, both loaf and soft,—a moderate quantity; tea, including both China and India, about two million pounds—little for such a largely tea-drinking population, and including hardly a single *ounce* for the Arab coast; varnishes and paints, woollen goods, mostly inter-local in the Gulf and consisting of carpets, in all of a value of £35,000.—very unsatisfactory for British woollen goods when we remember the winter of Persia; matches—Swedish and Austrian; and copra (cocoanut). Of these imports, there are many capable of increase, and some of a large increase. The exports from the Gulf ports comprise animals, mostly horses, to India—but a large inter-local Gulf trade is done in donkeys, horned cattle, and camels; raw cotton—a small quantity; cotton and silk, native made piece-goods,—a small quantity; dates and fruits—a very large export; grain and pulse—moderate; gum—moderate; hides and skins—moderate; opium—comparatively large; pearls—a very considerable export, of the value of nearly £1,000,000; pearl shells—moderate; rose-water—large; silk, raw and manufactured,—a small quantity; tobacco—a large export; wool, mostly inter-local,—a little; carpets, mostly inter-local,—moderate; sweets and confectionary (Oriental)—a little to India; Muscat turbans—also to India; almonds, raisins, and pistachio nuts.

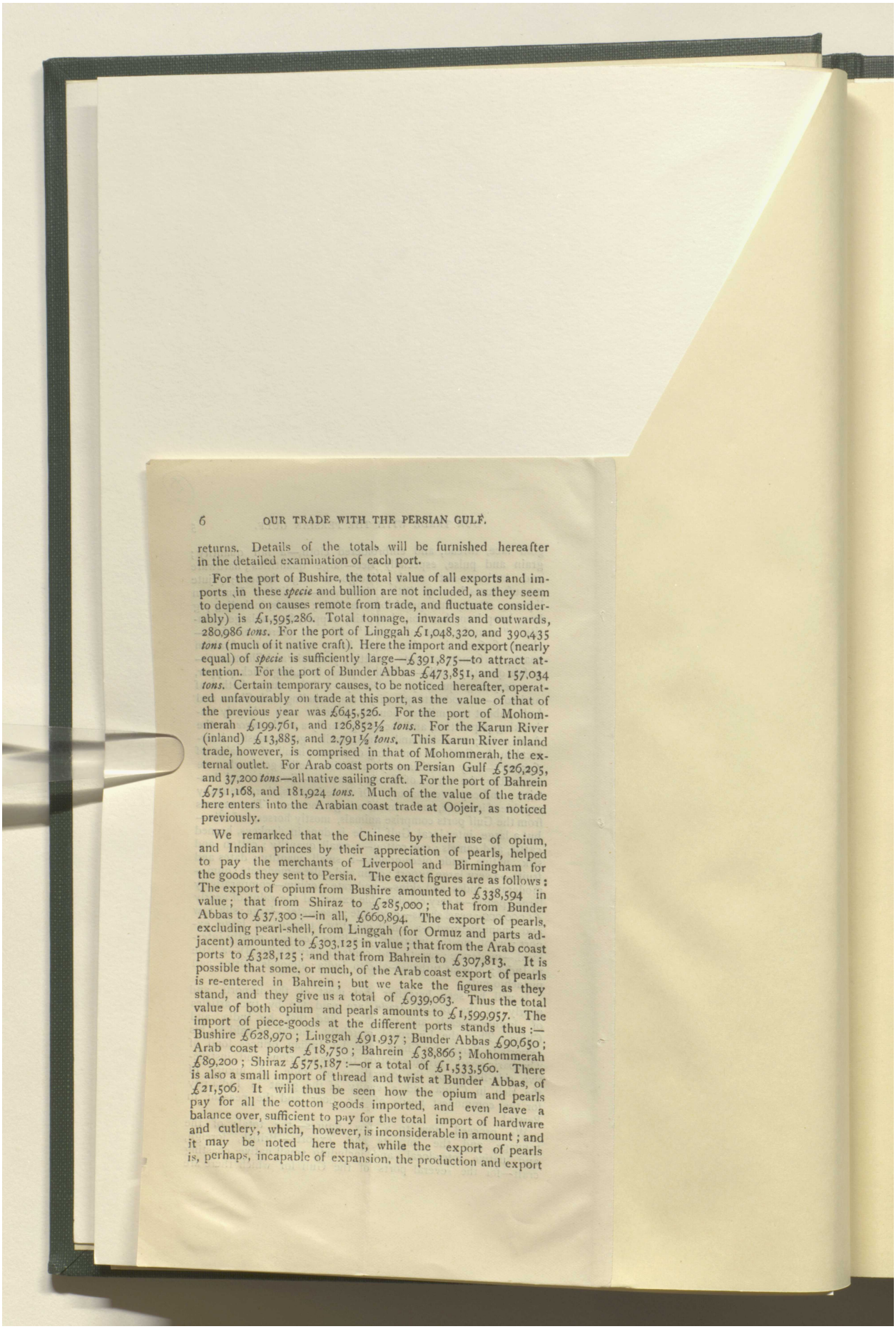
It will be seen hereafter that most of the imports, and nearly all the British trade, are paid for by two articles of luxury—pearls and opium—, and that, by India and China. That the Liverpool merchant should be paid for his exports to Persia, by China, and by Indian princes fond of "barbaric pearl" ornamentation, throws a curious and instructive side-light on the operations of trade. A luxury of the rich in China and a vanity of the great in India pay for the commonest needs of the poor and the peasant in Persia!

We proceed now to a few figures—the totals of the tonnage, and the imports and exports—British, foreign, and native inter-local, and including small native coasting craft—for the several ports of the Gulf for which there are

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000030

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



returns. Details of the totals will be furnished hereafter in the detailed examination of each port.

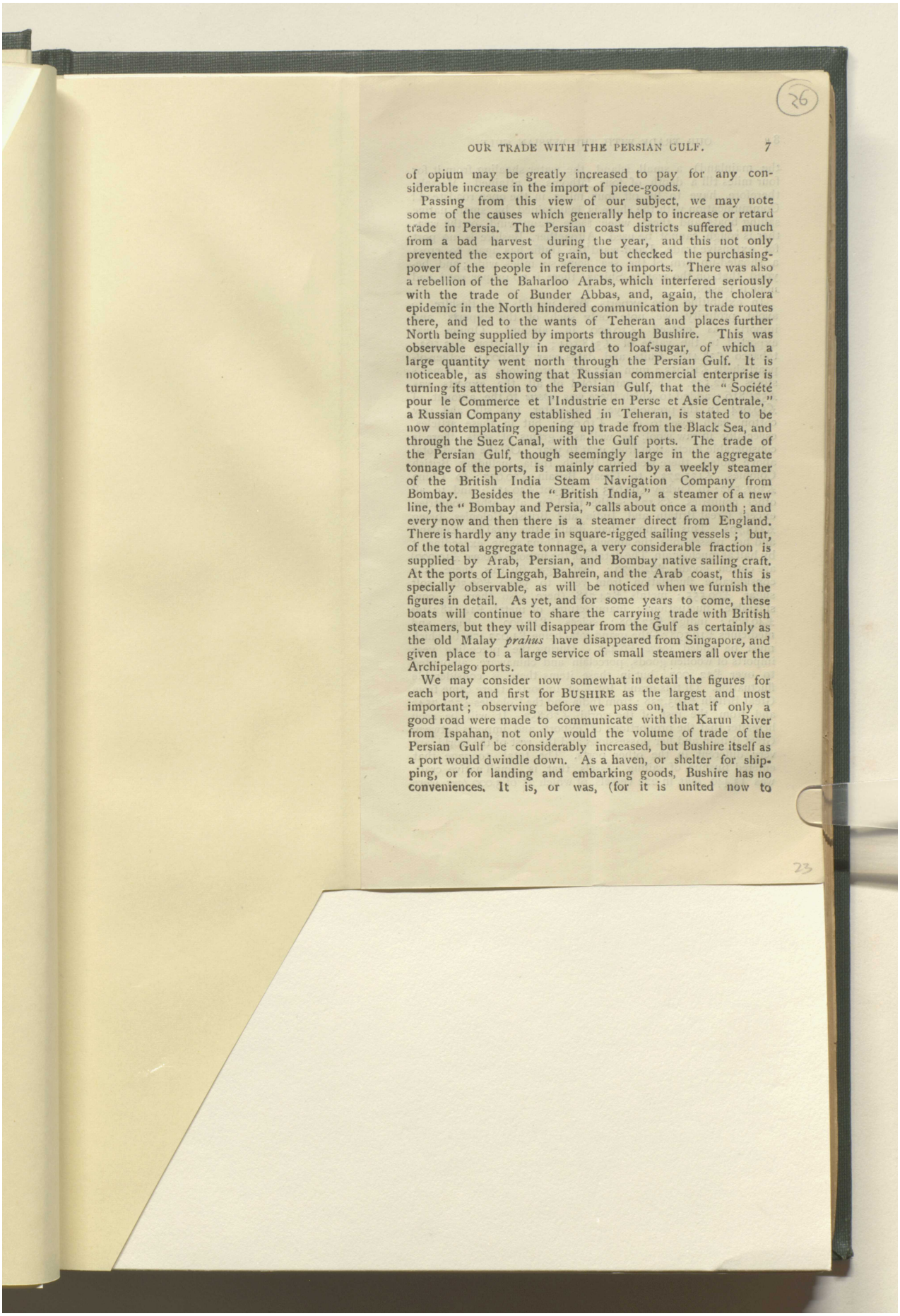
For the port of Bushire, the total value of all exports and imports (in these *specie* and bullion are not included, as they seem to depend on causes remote from trade, and fluctuate considerably) is £1,595,286. Total tonnage, inwards and outwards, 280,986 *tons*. For the port of Linggah £1,048,320, and 390,435 *tons* (much of it native craft). Here the import and export (nearly equal) of *specie* is sufficiently large—£391,875—to attract attention. For the port of Bunder Abbas £473,851, and 157,034 *tons*. Certain temporary causes, to be noticed hereafter, operated unfavourably on trade at this port, as the value of that of the previous year was £645,526. For the port of Mohommerah £199,761, and 126,852½ *tons*. For the Karun River (inland) £13,885, and 2,791½ *tons*. This Karun River inland trade, however, is comprised in that of Mohommerah, the external outlet. For Arab coast ports on Persian Gulf £526,295, and 37,200 *tons*—all native sailing craft. For the port of Bahrein £751,168, and 181,924 *tons*. Much of the value of the trade here enters into the Arabian coast trade at Oojeir, as noticed previously.

We remarked that the Chinese by their use of opium, and Indian princes by their appreciation of pearls, helped to pay the merchants of Liverpool and Birmingham for the goods they sent to Persia. The exact figures are as follows: The export of opium from Bushire amounted to £338,594 in value; that from Shiraz to £285,000; that from Bunder Abbas to £37,300:—in all, £660,894. The export of pearls, excluding pearl-shell, from Linggah (for Ormuz and parts adjacent) amounted to £303,125 in value; that from the Arab coast ports to £328,125; and that from Bahrein to £307,813. It is possible that some, or much, of the Arab coast export of pearls is re-entered in Bahrein; but we take the figures as they stand, and they give us a total of £939,063. Thus the total value of both opium and pearls amounts to £1,599,957. The import of piece-goods at the different ports stands thus:—Bushire £628,970; Linggah £91,937; Bunder Abbas £90,650; Arab coast ports £18,750; Bahrein £38,866; Mohommerah £89,200; Shiraz £575,187:—or a total of £1,533,560. There is also a small import of thread and twist at Bunder Abbas, of £21,506. It will thus be seen how the opium and pearls pay for all the cotton goods imported, and even leave a balance over, sufficient to pay for the total import of hardware and cutlery, which, however, is inconsiderable in amount; and it may be noted here that, while the export of pearls is, perhaps, incapable of expansion, the production and export

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000031

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



of opium may be greatly increased to pay for any considerable increase in the import of piece-goods.

Passing from this view of our subject, we may note some of the causes which generally help to increase or retard trade in Persia. The Persian coast districts suffered much from a bad harvest during the year, and this not only prevented the export of grain, but checked the purchasing-power of the people in reference to imports. There was also a rebellion of the Baharloo Arabs, which interfered seriously with the trade of Bunder Abbas, and, again, the cholera epidemic in the North hindered communication by trade routes there, and led to the wants of Teheran and places further North being supplied by imports through Bushire. This was observable especially in regard to loaf-sugar, of which a large quantity went north through the Persian Gulf. It is noticeable, as showing that Russian commercial enterprise is turning its attention to the Persian Gulf, that the "Société pour le Commerce et l'Industrie en Perse et Asie Centrale," a Russian Company established in Teheran, is stated to be now contemplating opening up trade from the Black Sea, and through the Suez Canal, with the Gulf ports. The trade of the Persian Gulf, though seemingly large in the aggregate tonnage of the ports, is mainly carried by a weekly steamer of the British India Steam Navigation Company from Bombay. Besides the "British India," a steamer of a new line, the "Bombay and Persia," calls about once a month; and every now and then there is a steamer direct from England. There is hardly any trade in square-rigged sailing vessels; but, of the total aggregate tonnage, a very considerable fraction is supplied by Arab, Persian, and Bombay native sailing craft. At the ports of Linggah, Bahrein, and the Arab coast, this is specially observable, as will be noticed when we furnish the figures in detail. As yet, and for some years to come, these boats will continue to share the carrying trade with British steamers, but they will disappear from the Gulf as certainly as the old Malay *prahus* have disappeared from Singapore, and given place to a large service of small steamers all over the Archipelago ports.

We may consider now somewhat in detail the figures for each port, and first for BUSHIRE as the largest and most important; observing before we pass on, that if only a good road were made to communicate with the Karun River from Ispahan, not only would the volume of trade of the Persian Gulf be considerably increased, but Bushire itself as a port would dwindle down. As a haven, or shelter for shipping, or for landing and embarking goods, Bushire has no conveniences. It is, or was, (for it is united now to

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000032

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

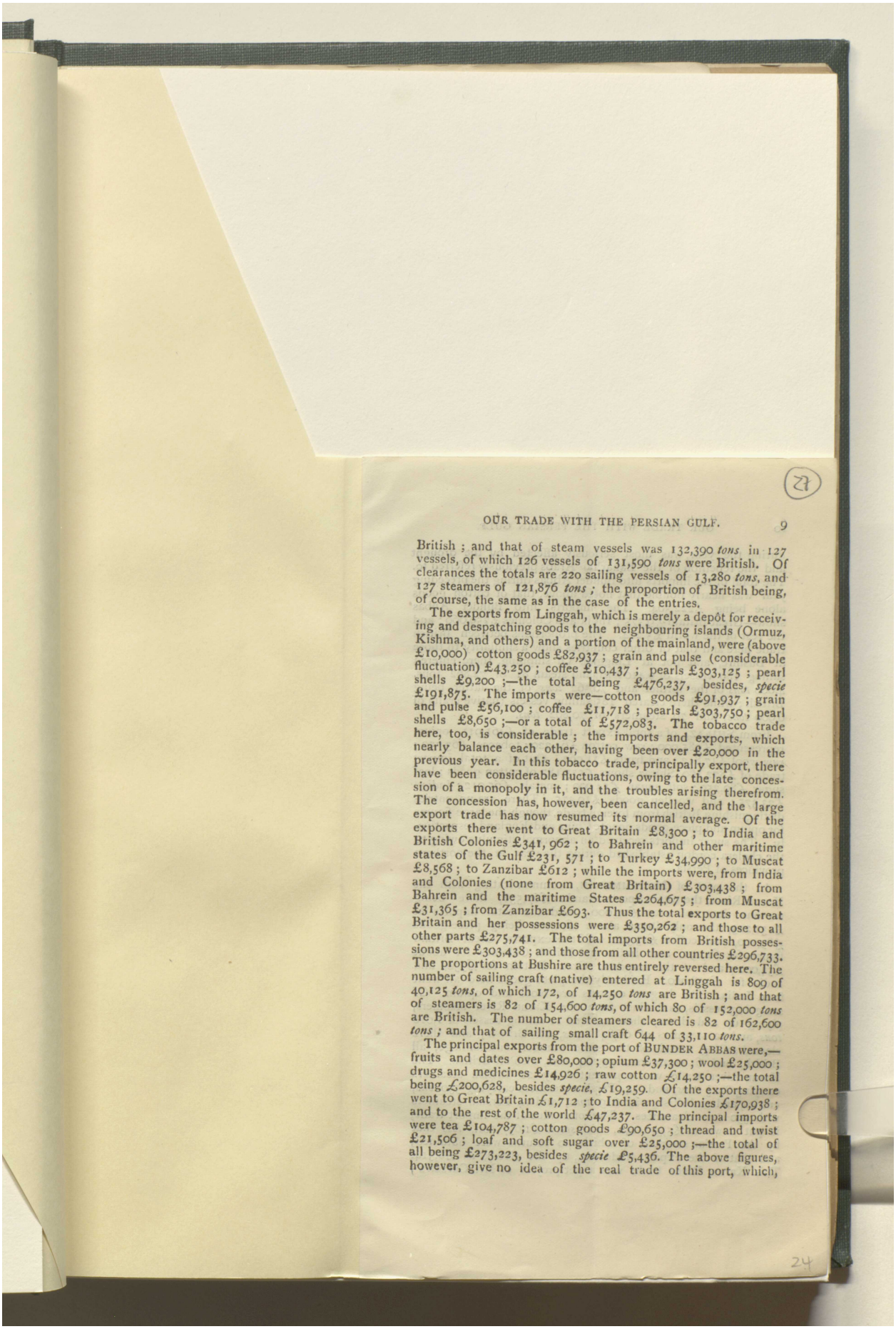
the mainland), a small island, the water shoaling from it for four miles till a depth of four fathoms is attained. Vessels, therefore, have to lie off four miles in the open roadstead! Communication with the shore is maintained by small native sailing boats, and these, when there is any wind, or the weather is rough, cannot be used. Altogether, Bushire is no port for extensive trade. Land-ward the traffic has again to cross a shoaled-up arm of the sea, some six miles wide; and beyond that, on the way to Shiraz, there is no proper road, and none is feasible.

In exhibiting the exports and imports for Bushire, to avoid prolixity, we note only such of the exports and imports as exceed £10,000 in amount. Opium was exported to the value of £338,594; raw cotton £43,563; tobacco £38,418; fruits and dates over £30,000; mother-of-pearl shells £19,053; gum £13,578; provisions and oilman's stores £12,522. The grand total of all the exports was £571,816; added to which there was *specie* to the amount of £59,054. In the previous year rose-water, raw silk and raw cotton, each rose to over £10,000; but in these articles, especially in raw wool, as well as in grains of sorts, there is considerable fluctuation from year to year. Of the grand total above noted, there went to British India, including British Colonies, £131,273; to Great Britain £70,657; to China £307,582; to Turkey £67,653; to Egypt £30,431; and to all other countries £8,127;—the total for all other countries, except Great Britain and India and British Colonies, being £413,793. This is more than double the total for England and her possessions, the amount for China alone exceeding it by half as much again. The details of the imports (above £10,000) are cotton goods, £628,970; loaf sugar (in this there is a considerable fluctuation from year to year) £69,368; soft sugar £69,555; metals £54,758 (here also there is considerable fluctuation); manufactures of metals £14,158; tea £49,669; indigo £32,468; spices £13,690; drugs and medicines £10,598;—the grand total being £1,023,470, to which must be added *specie* £6,445. During the preceding year imports of woollen goods, porcelain and chinaware, amounted to over £32,000; but in these items there is considerable fluctuation. Of this grand total of imports, there came from Great Britain £563,738; from India and the Colonies £371,754; and from the rest of the world £76,852. It will be seen hereafter that the proportions of exports and imports between Great Britain and her possessions and the rest of the world, are very different in the other ports. The total tonnage that entered Bushire, of sailing vessels, that is, small native craft, was 13,440 *tons*, in 222 vessels, of which 25 of 3,000 *tons* were

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000033

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



British ; and that of steam vessels was 132,390 *tons* in 127 vessels, of which 126 vessels of 131,590 *tons* were British. Of clearances the totals are 220 sailing vessels of 13,280 *tons*, and 127 steamers of 121,876 *tons* ; the proportion of British being, of course, the same as in the case of the entries.

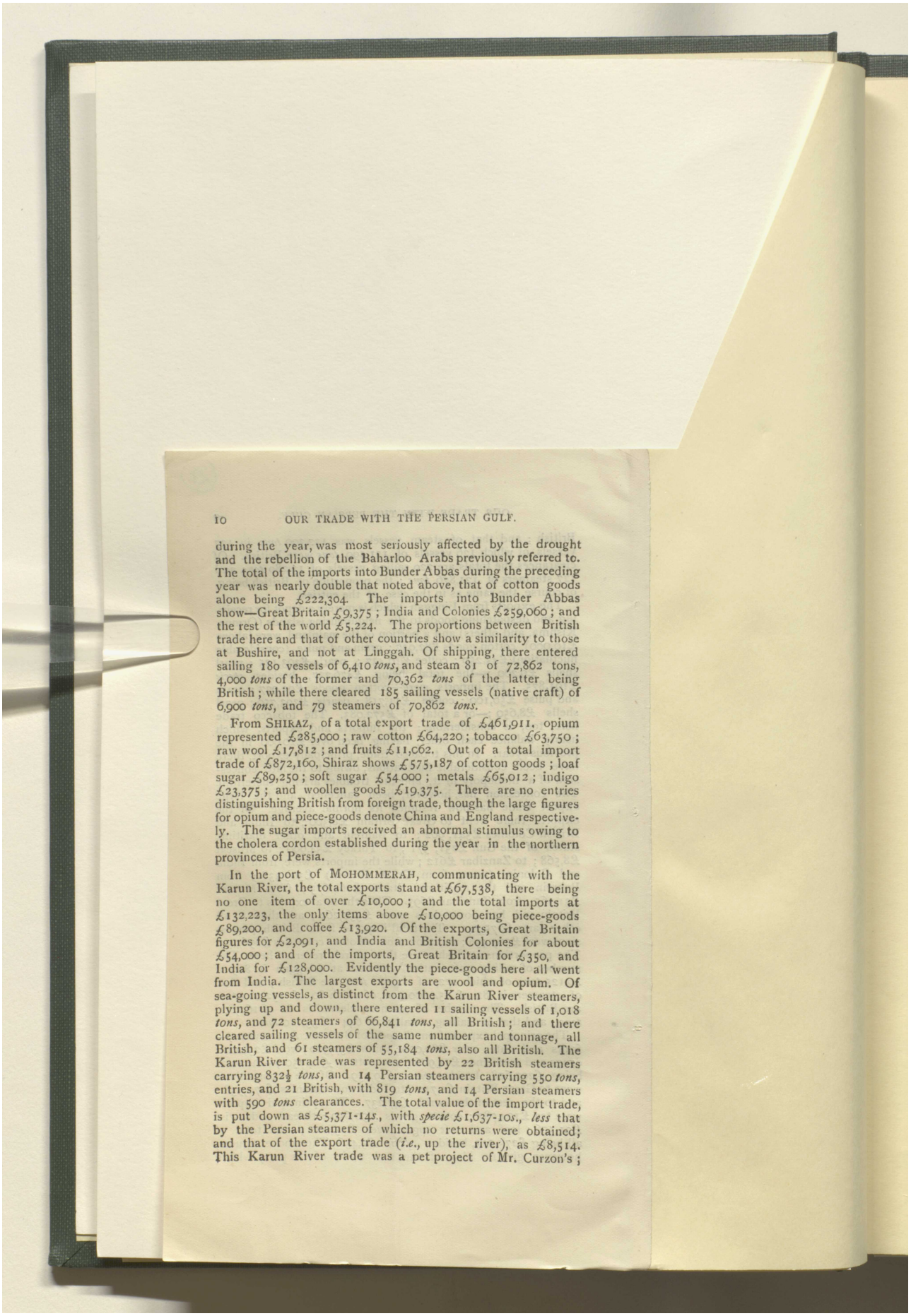
The exports from Linggah, which is merely a depôt for receiving and despatching goods to the neighbouring islands (Ormuz, Kishma, and others) and a portion of the mainland, were (above £10,000) cotton goods £82,937 ; grain and pulse (considerable fluctuation) £43,250 ; coffee £10,437 ; pearls £303,125 ; pearl shells £9,200 ;—the total being £476,237, besides, *specie* £191,875. The imports were—cotton goods £91,937 ; grain and pulse £56,100 ; coffee £11,718 ; pearls £303,750 ; pearl shells £8,650 ;—or a total of £572,083. The tobacco trade here, too, is considerable ; the imports and exports, which nearly balance each other, having been over £20,000 in the previous year. In this tobacco trade, principally export, there have been considerable fluctuations, owing to the late concession of a monopoly in it, and the troubles arising therefrom. The concession has, however, been cancelled, and the large export trade has now resumed its normal average. Of the exports there went to Great Britain £8,300 ; to India and British Colonies £341, 962 ; to Bahrein and other maritime states of the Gulf £231, 571 ; to Turkey £34,990 ; to Muscat £8,568 ; to Zanzibar £612 ; while the imports were, from India and Colonies (none from Great Britain) £303,438 ; from Bahrein and the maritime States £264,675 ; from Muscat £31,365 ; from Zanzibar £693. Thus the total exports to Great Britain and her possessions were £350,262 ; and those to all other parts £275,741. The total imports from British possessions were £303,438 ; and those from all other countries £296,733. The proportions at Bushire are thus entirely reversed here. The number of sailing craft (native) entered at Linggah is 809 of 40,125 *tons*, of which 172, of 14,250 *tons* are British ; and that of steamers is 82 of 154,600 *tons*, of which 80 of 152,000 *tons* are British. The number of steamers cleared is 82 of 162,600 *tons* ; and that of sailing small craft 644 of 33,110 *tons*.

The principal exports from the port of BUNDER ABBAS were,—fruits and dates over £80,000 ; opium £37,300 ; wool £25,000 ; drugs and medicines £14,926 ; raw cotton £14,250 ;—the total being £200,628, besides *specie*, £19,259. Of the exports there went to Great Britain £1,712 ; to India and Colonies £170,938 ; and to the rest of the world £47,237. The principal imports were tea £104,787 ; cotton goods £90,650 ; thread and twist £21,506 ; loaf and soft sugar over £25,000 ;—the total of all being £273,223, besides *specie* £5,436. The above figures, however, give no idea of the real trade of this port, which,

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000034

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



during the year, was most seriously affected by the drought and the rebellion of the Baharloo Arabs previously referred to. The total of the imports into Bunder Abbas during the preceding year was nearly double that noted above, that of cotton goods alone being £222,304. The imports into Bunder Abbas show—Great Britain £9,375; India and Colonies £259,060; and the rest of the world £5,224. The proportions between British trade here and that of other countries show a similarity to those at Bushire, and not at Linggah. Of shipping, there entered sailing 180 vessels of 6,410 *tons*, and steam 81 of 72,862 tons, 4,000 *tons* of the former and 70,362 *tons* of the latter being British; while there cleared 185 sailing vessels (native craft) of 6,900 *tons*, and 79 steamers of 70,862 *tons*.

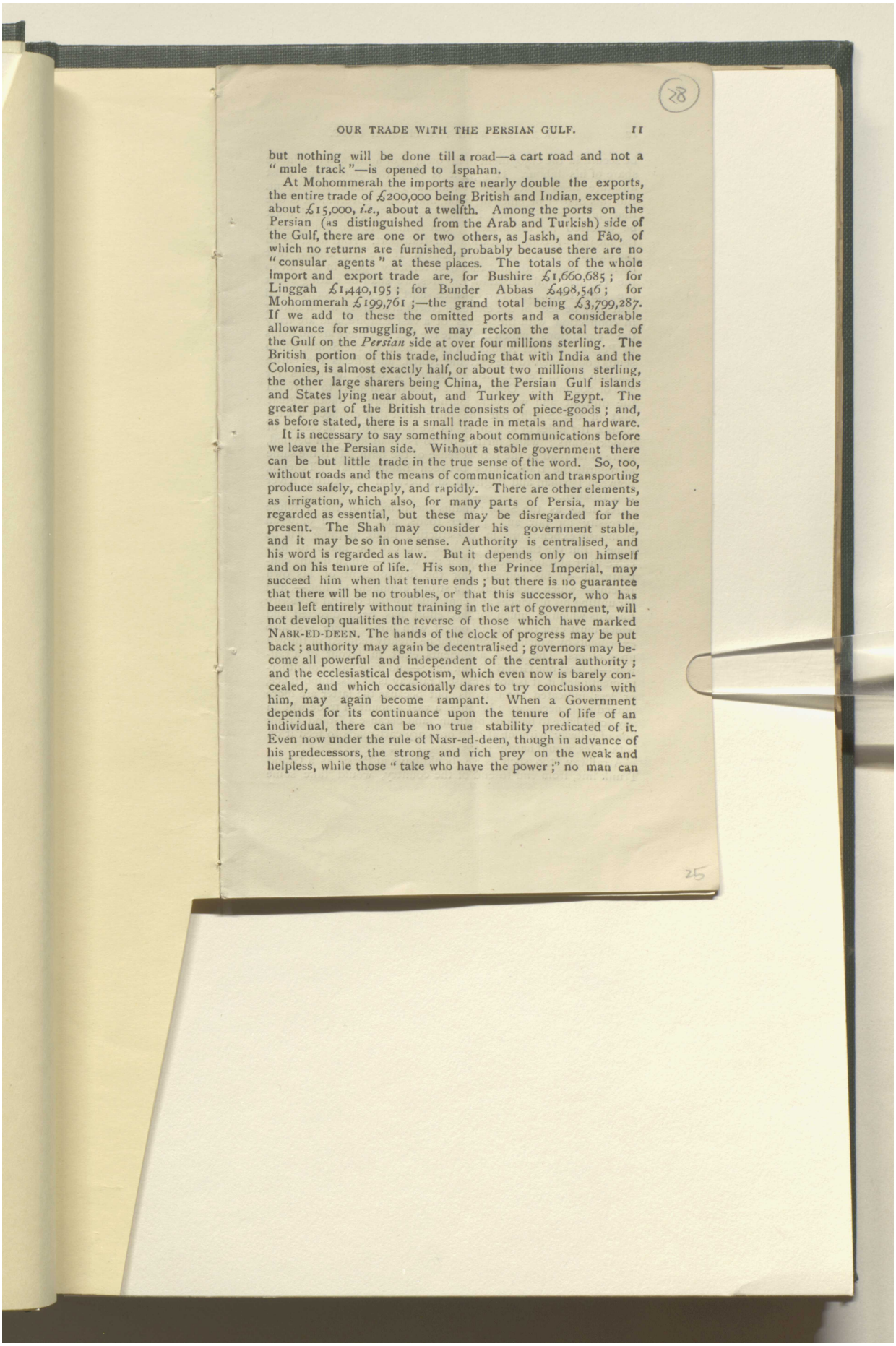
From SHIRAZ, of a total export trade of £461,911, opium represented £285,000; raw cotton £64,220; tobacco £63,750; raw wool £17,812; and fruits £11,062. Out of a total import trade of £872,160, Shiraz shows £575,187 of cotton goods; loaf sugar £89,250; soft sugar £54,000; metals £65,012; indigo £23,375; and woollen goods £19,375. There are no entries distinguishing British from foreign trade, though the large figures for opium and piece-goods denote China and England respectively. The sugar imports received an abnormal stimulus owing to the cholera cordon established during the year in the northern provinces of Persia.

In the port of MOHOMMERAH, communicating with the Karun River, the total exports stand at £67,538, there being no one item of over £10,000; and the total imports at £132,223, the only items above £10,000 being piece-goods £89,200, and coffee £13,920. Of the exports, Great Britain figures for £2,091, and India and British Colonies for about £54,000; and of the imports, Great Britain for £350, and India for £128,000. Evidently the piece-goods here all went from India. The largest exports are wool and opium. Of sea-going vessels, as distinct from the Karun River steamers, plying up and down, there entered 11 sailing vessels of 1,018 *tons*, and 72 steamers of 66,841 *tons*, all British; and there cleared sailing vessels of the same number and tonnage, all British, and 61 steamers of 55,184 *tons*, also all British. The Karun River trade was represented by 22 British steamers carrying 832½ *tons*, and 14 Persian steamers carrying 550 *tons*, entries, and 21 British, with 819 *tons*, and 14 Persian steamers with 590 *tons* clearances. The total value of the import trade, is put down as £5,371-14*s*., with *specie* £1,637-10*s*., *less* that by the Persian steamers of which no returns were obtained; and that of the export trade (*i.e.*, up the river), as £8,514. This Karun River trade was a pet project of Mr. Curzon's;

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000035

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



but nothing will be done till a road—a cart road and not a "mule track"—is opened to Ispahan.

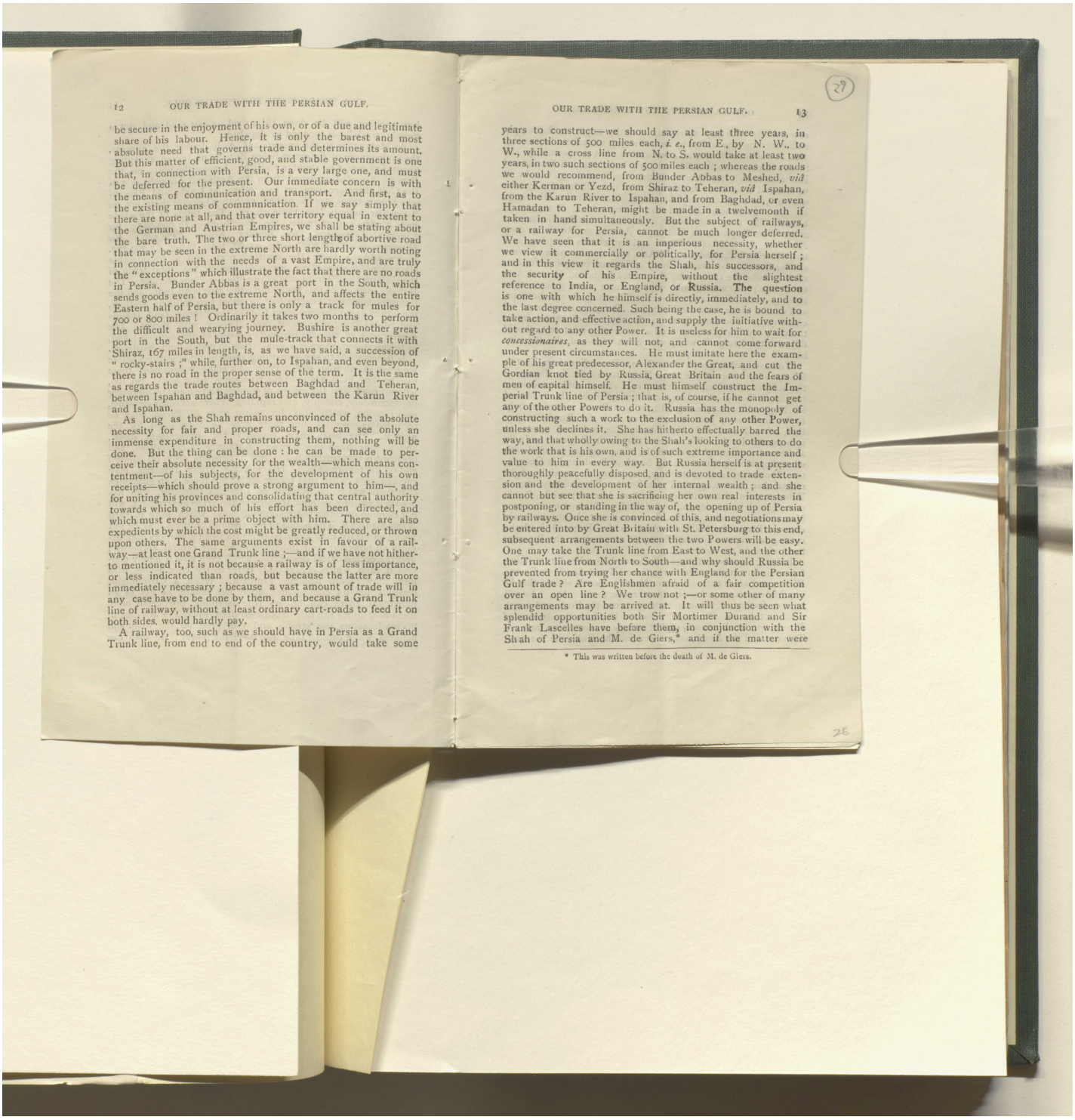
At Mohommerah the imports are nearly double the exports, the entire trade of £200,000 being British and Indian, excepting about £15,000, *i.e.*, about a twelfth. Among the ports on the Persian (as distinguished from the Arab and Turkish) side of the Gulf, there are one or two others, as Jaskh, and Fâo, of which no returns are furnished, probably because there are no "consular agents" at these places. The totals of the whole import and export trade are, for Bushire £1,660,685; for Linggah £1,440,195; for Bunder Abbas £498,546; for Mohommerah £199,761;—the grand total being £3,799,287. If we add to these the omitted ports and a considerable allowance for smuggling, we may reckon the total trade of the Gulf on the *Persian* side at over four millions sterling. The British portion of this trade, including that with India and the Colonies, is almost exactly half, or about two millions sterling, the other large sharers being China, the Persian Gulf islands and States lying near about, and Turkey with Egypt. The greater part of the British trade consists of piece-goods; and, as before stated, there is a small trade in metals and hardware.

It is necessary to say something about communications before we leave the Persian side. Without a stable government there can be but little trade in the true sense of the word. So, too, without roads and the means of communication and transporting produce safely, cheaply, and rapidly. There are other elements, as irrigation, which also, for many parts of Persia, may be regarded as essential, but these may be disregarded for the present. The Shah may consider his government stable, and it may be so in one sense. Authority is centralised, and his word is regarded as law. But it depends only on himself and on his tenure of life. His son, the Prince Imperial, may succeed him when that tenure ends; but there is no guarantee that there will be no troubles, or that this successor, who has been left entirely without training in the art of government, will not develop qualities the reverse of those which have marked NASR-ED-DEEN. The hands of the clock of progress may be put back; authority may again be decentralised; governors may become all powerful and independent of the central authority; and the ecclesiastical despotism, which even now is barely concealed, and which occasionally dares to try conclusions with him, may again become rampant. When a Government depends for its continuance upon the tenure of life of an individual, there can be no true stability predicated of it. Even now under the rule of Nasr-ed-deen, though in advance of his predecessors, the strong and rich prey on the weak and helpless, while those "take who have the power;" no man can

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000036

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



be secure in the enjoyment of his own, or of a due and legitimate share of his labour. Hence, it is only the barest and most absolute need that governs trade and determines its amount. But this matter of efficient, good, and stable government is one that, in connection with Persia, is a very large one, and must be deferred for the present. Our immediate concern is with the means of communication and transport. And first, as to the existing means of communication. If we say simply that there are none at all, and that over territory equal in extent to the German and Austrian Empires, we shall be stating about the bare truth. The two or three short lengths of abortive road that may be seen in the extreme North are hardly worth noting in connection with the needs of a vast Empire, and are truly the "exceptions" which illustrate the fact that there are no roads in Persia. Bunder Abbas is a great port in the South, which sends goods even to the extreme North, and affects the entire Eastern half of Persia, but there is only a track for mules for 700 or 800 miles! Ordinarily it takes two months to perform the difficult and wearying journey. Bushire is another great port in the South, but the mule-track that connects it with Shiraz, 167 miles in length, is, as we have said, a succession of "rocky-stairs;" while, further on, to Ispahan, and even beyond, there is no road in the proper sense of the term. It is the same as regards the trade routes between Baghdad and Teheran, between Ispahan and Baghdad, and between the Karun River and Ispahan.

As long as the Shah remains unconvinced of the absolute necessity for fair and proper roads, and can see only an immense expenditure in constructing them, nothing will be done. But the thing can be done: he can be made to perceive their absolute necessity for the wealth—which means contentment—of his subjects, for the development of his own receipts—which should prove a strong argument to him—, and for uniting his provinces and consolidating that central authority towards which so much of his effort has been directed, and which must ever be a prime object with him. There are also expedients by which the cost might be greatly reduced, or thrown upon others. The same arguments exist in favour of a railway—at least one Grand Trunk line;—and if we have not hitherto mentioned it, it is not because a railway is of less importance, or less indicated than roads, but because the latter are more immediately necessary; because a vast amount of trade will in any case have to be done by them, and because a Grand Trunk line of railway, without at least ordinary cart-roads to feed it on both sides, would hardly pay.

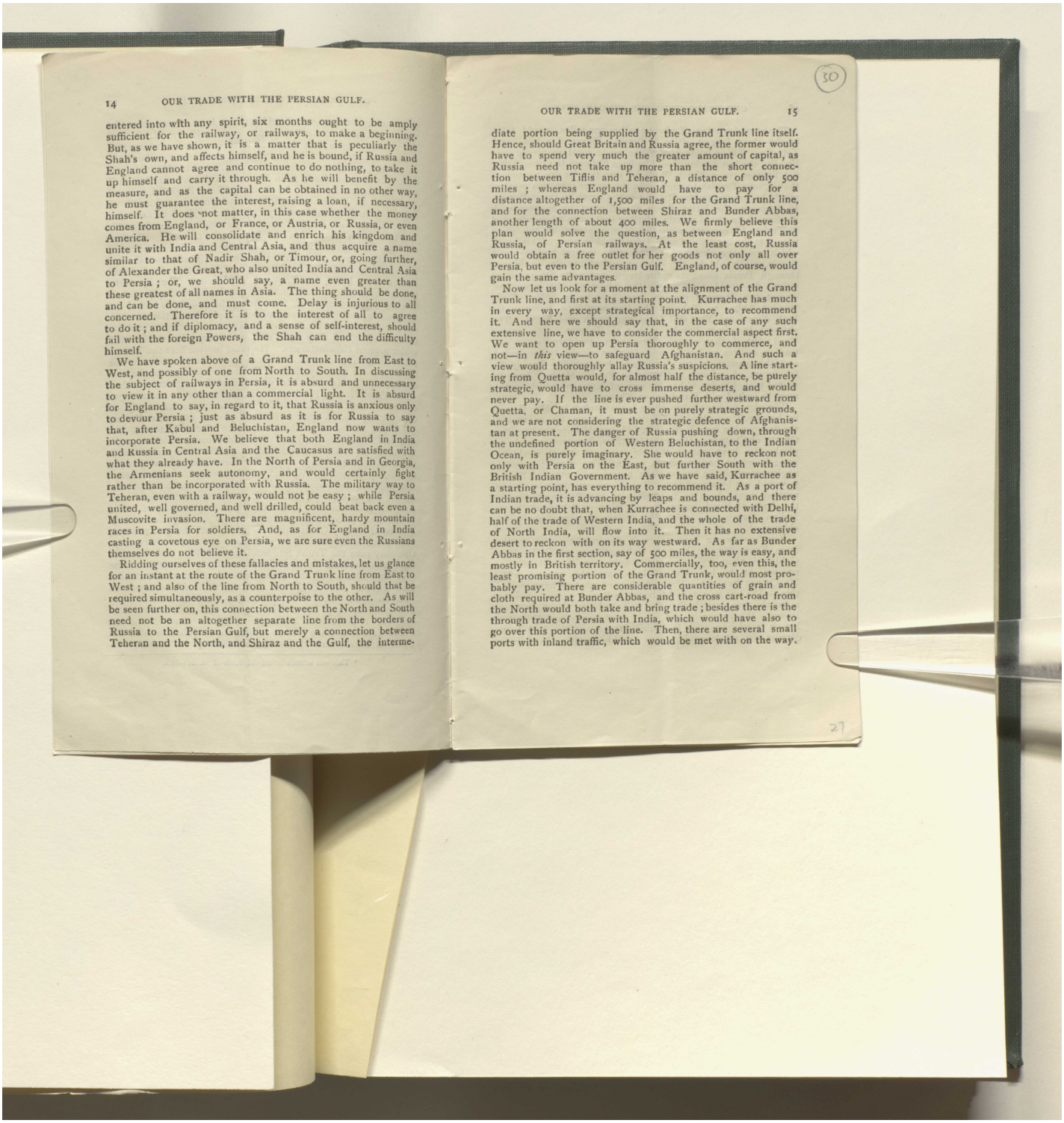
A railway, too, such as we should have in Persia as a Grand Trunk line, from end to end of the country, would take some

years to construct—we should say at least three years, in three sections of 500 miles each, *i. e.*, from E., by N. W., to W., while a cross line from N. to S. would take at least two years, in two such sections of 500 miles each; whereas the roads we would recommend, from Bunder Abbas to Meshed, *vid* either Kerman or Yezd, from Shiraz to Teheran, *vid* Ispahan, from the Karun River to Ispahan, and from Baghdad, or even Hamadan to Teheran, might be made in a twelvemonth if taken in hand simultaneously. But the subject of railways, or a railway for Persia, cannot be much longer deferred. We have seen that it is an imperious necessity, whether we view it commercially or politically, for Persia herself; and in this view it regards the Shah, his successors, and the security of his Empire, without the slightest reference to India, or England, or Russia. The question is one with which he himself is directly, immediately, and to the last degree concerned. Such being the case, he is bound to take action, and effective action, and supply the initiative without regard to any other Power. It is useless for him to wait for *concessionaires*, as they will not, and cannot come forward under present circumstances. He must imitate here the example of his great predecessor, Alexander the Great, and cut the Gordian knot tied by Russia, Great Britain and the fears of men of capital himself. He must himself construct the Imperial Trunk line of Persia; that is, of course, if he cannot get any of the other Powers to do it. Russia has the monopoly of constructing such a work to the exclusion of any other Power, unless she declines it. She has hitherto effectually barred the way, and that wholly owing to the Shah's looking to others to do the work that is his own, and is of such extreme importance and value to him in every way. But Russia herself is at present thoroughly peacefully disposed, and is devoted to trade extension and the development of her internal wealth; and she cannot but see that she is sacrificing her own real interests in postponing, or standing in the way of, the opening up of Persia by railways. Once she is convinced of this, and negotiations may be entered into by Great Britain with St. Petersburg to this end, subsequent arrangements between the two Powers will be easy. One may take the Trunk line from East to West, and the other the Trunk line from North to South—and why should Russia be prevented from trying her chance with England for the Persian Gulf trade? Are Englishmen afraid of a fair competition over an open line? We trow not;—or some other of many arrangements may be arrived at. It will thus be seen what splendid opportunities both Sir Mortimer Durand and Sir Frank Lascelles have before them, in conjunction with the Shah of Persia and M. de Giers,* and if the matter were

* This was written before the death of M. de Giers.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000037

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



entered into with any spirit, six months ought to be amply sufficient for the railway, or railways, to make a beginning. But, as we have shown, it is a matter that is peculiarly the Shah's own, and affects himself, and he is bound, if Russia and England cannot agree and continue to do nothing, to take it up himself and carry it through. As he will benefit by the measure, and as the capital can be obtained in no other way, he must guarantee the interest, raising a loan, if necessary, himself. It does not matter, in this case whether the money comes from England, or France, or Austria, or Russia, or even America. He will consolidate and enrich his kingdom and unite it with India and Central Asia, and thus acquire a name similar to that of Nadir Shah, or Timour, or, going further, of Alexander the Great, who also united India and Central Asia to Persia; or, we should say, a name even greater than these greatest of all names in Asia. The thing should be done, and can be done, and must come. Delay is injurious to all concerned. Therefore it is to the interest of all to agree to do it; and if diplomacy, and a sense of self-interest, should fail with the foreign Powers, the Shah can end the difficulty himself.

We have spoken above of a Grand Trunk line from East to West, and possibly of one from North to South. In discussing the subject of railways in Persia, it is absurd and unnecessary to view it in any other than a commercial light. It is absurd for England to say, in regard to it, that Russia is anxious only to devour Persia; just as absurd as it is for Russia to say that, after Kabul and Beluchistan, England now wants to incorporate Persia. We believe that both England in India and Russia in Central Asia and the Caucasus are satisfied with what they already have. In the North of Persia and in Georgia, the Armenians seek autonomy, and would certainly fight rather than be incorporated with Russia. The military way to Teheran, even with a railway, would not be easy; while Persia united, well governed, and well drilled, could beat back even a Muscovite invasion. There are magnificent, hardy mountain races in Persia for soldiers. And, as for England in India casting a covetous eye on Persia, we are sure even the Russians themselves do not believe it.

Ridding ourselves of these fallacies and mistakes, let us glance for an instant at the route of the Grand Trunk line from East to West; and also of the line from North to South, should that be required simultaneously, as a counterpoise to the other. As will be seen further on, this connection between the North and South need not be an altogether separate line from the borders of Russia to the Persian Gulf, but merely a connection between Teheran and the North, and Shiraz and the Gulf, the intermediate portion being supplied by the Grand Trunk line itself. Hence, should Great Britain and Russia agree, the former would have to spend very much the greater amount of capital, as Russia need not take up more than the short connection between Tiflis and Teheran, a distance of only 500 miles; whereas England would have to pay for a distance altogether of 1,500 miles for the Grand Trunk line, and for the connection between Shiraz and Bunder Abbas, another length of about 400 miles. We firmly believe this plan would solve the question, as between England and Russia, of Persian railways. At the least cost, Russia would obtain a free outlet for her goods not only all over Persia, but even to the Persian Gulf. England, of course, would gain the same advantages.

Now let us look for a moment at the alignment of the Grand Trunk line, and first at its starting point. Kurrachee has much in every way, except strategical importance, to recommend it. And here we should say that, in the case of any such extensive line, we have to consider the commercial aspect first. We want to open up Persia thoroughly to commerce, and not—in *this* view—to safeguard Afghanistan. And such a view would thoroughly allay Russia's suspicions. A line starting from Quetta would, for almost half the distance, be purely strategic, would have to cross immense deserts, and would never pay. If the line is ever pushed further westward from Quetta, or Chaman, it must be on purely strategic grounds, and we are not considering the strategic defence of Afghanistan at present. The danger of Russia pushing down, through the undefined portion of Western Beluchistan, to the Indian Ocean, is purely imaginary. She would have to reckon not only with Persia on the East, but further South with the British Indian Government. As we have said, Kurrachee as a starting point, has everything to recommend it. As a port of Indian trade, it is advancing by leaps and bounds, and there can be no doubt that, when Kurrachee is connected with Delhi, half of the trade of Western India, and the whole of the trade of North India, will flow into it. Then it has no extensive desert to reckon with on its way westward. As far as Bunder Abbas in the first section, say of 500 miles, the way is easy, and mostly in British territory. Commercially, too, even this, the least promising portion of the Grand Trunk, would most probably pay. There are considerable quantities of grain and cloth required at Bunder Abbas, and the cross cart-road from the North would both take and bring trade; besides there is the through trade of Persia with India, which would have also to go over this portion of the line. Then, there are several small ports with inland traffic, which would be met with on the way.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000038

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



The second portion, of about another 500 miles, would take in the three largest cities in Persia,—Shiraz, Ispahan, and Teheran. This portion of the line would most assuredly pay. Finally, the last portion would be from Teheran to either Tiflis, *viâ* Tabreez, in a North-Westerly direction, or due westward, that is, into Turkish territory. In the former case, this portion would be constructed by Russia; in the latter by Great Britain. If, however, the latter Power should elect to connect with Turkey, there would remain a further portion to be constructed in Turkey to connect with the Mediterranean, at the same time that the connection with Tiflis would remain. This route which we have sketched, is the most natural and easy and simple. It would be the only paying route. It would run through Persia along its entire length, and unite its principal cities. It would also supply the whole of the cross line, except the Russian portion from Teheran to Tiflis. From Bunder Abbas to Teheran the line would be common for both directions—East and West, and North and South. The shortest line from Bunder Abbas to Teheran is by way of Yezd; but, if that course were taken, the large cities and trading centres of Shiraz and Ispahan would be neglected, and this cannot be recommended. It is possible that, in the far future of railway enterprise in Persia, Meshed may be united with Bunder Abbas by way of Kerman, which, again, may be united with Kandahar or Chaman.

The view we have taken above is that taken by Mr. Curzon in his work on Persia, differing only from his as regards the first portion from Kurrachee. He would have the line from Quetta or Chaman. His considerations, however, were strategical. We have shown the objections to it. It would not pay; it would have to cross an extensive desert; it would neglect some of the largest trade centres and cities of Persia; it would not be agreed to by Russia; an extensive cross-connection would have to be made with the Persian Gulf; and the fears of Russia penetrating by Western Beluchistan to the Indian Ocean—on which Mr. Curzon enlarges—are purely chimerical.

For the view we have taken in favour of the line starting from Kurrachee, we have the high authority of Sir Frederick Goldsmid, than whom no one is better qualified to offer an opinion, as he has himself been over the ground, which Mr. Curzon has not. The sum, then, of what we have urged is this:—The line is not to be largely a British strategic line, but a purely commercial line for British India, Persia, and even Russia. We are surely not afraid, under equal conditions, of Russia cutting us out in trade. If we are, we had better dismiss the whole subject, and frankly confess that it is not

Russia, but England, that bars the way to the commercial development of Persia. The line, beginning from Kurrachee, would proceed in a North-West direction, in the latter part agreeing with Mr. Curzon's idea. We must give a *quid pro quo* to Russia for our connection with Kurrachee, by giving up the connection of Teheran with Tiflis to Russia. As a *quid pro quo* for a further Russian connection of the Trans-Caspian railway with Meshed and the Eastern provinces,—as it has a strong strategical bearing,—we should have an extension westward from Quetta to Kerman, or Yezd. Mr. Curzon says, in his work on Persia: "British energy will do wisely to direct itself to the improvement of those routes rather than to the attempted recovery of lost ascendancy in the North," and in this he agrees with us that we should do what we can, instead of attempting the impossible, and give Russia a *quid pro quo*, where she already has a footing, and naturally must have, for what we take ourselves.

We continue the Trunk line from India; and Russia connects Tiflis with Teheran, and thus with the Persian Gulf. It will be observed that the objections urged by the Indian Government to the extension from Quetta, noticed by Mr. Curzon, do not apply to our route. Thus, thoroughly disarming the jealousy of Russia, and giving her her due share from Tiflis and on to the Persian Gulf, and the line being commercially paying, there would remain no further difficulty in a question that has hitherto been so obscured by jealousies and extraneous considerations.

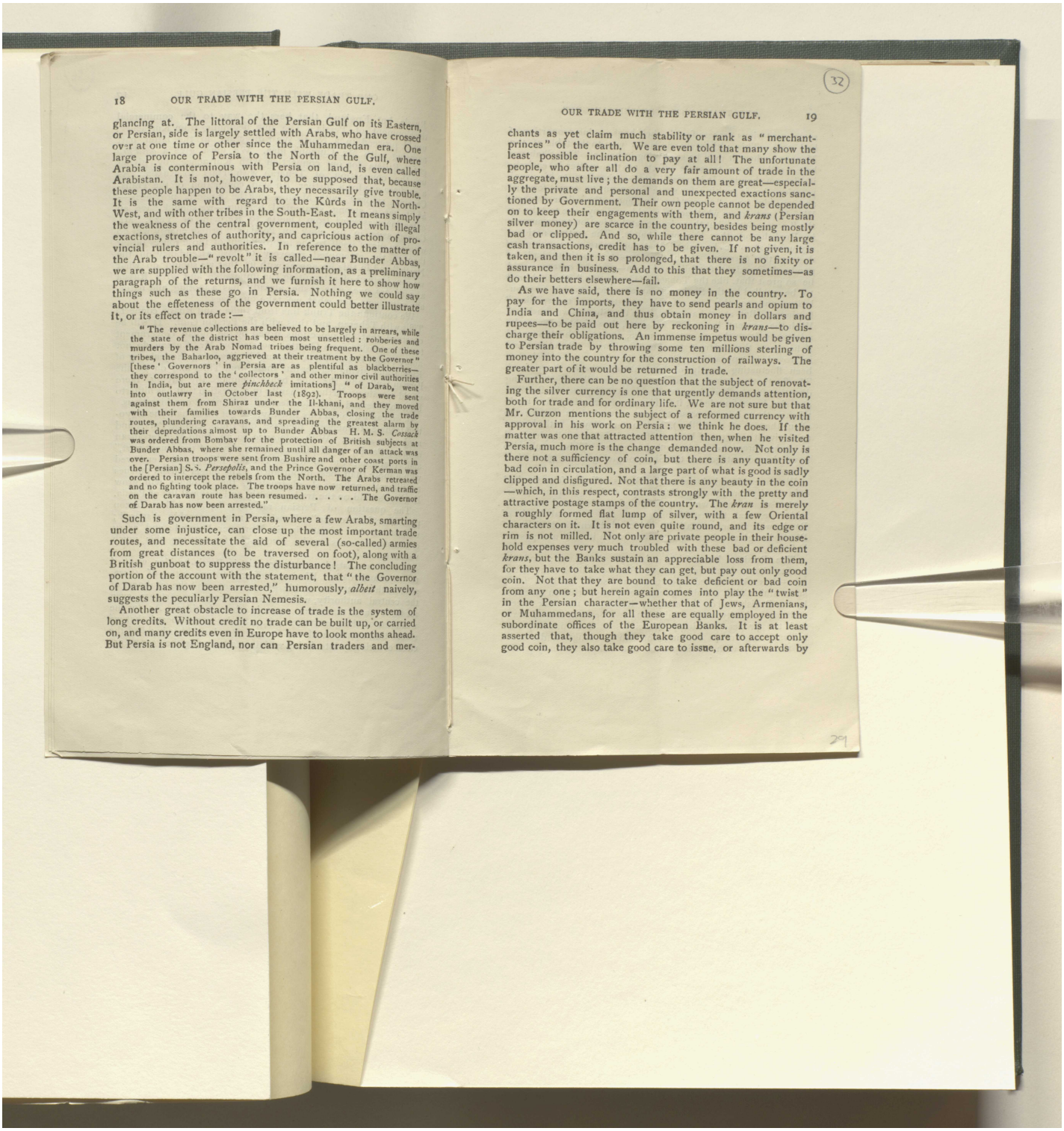
If we can establish this railway, we get rid of half the Egyptian trouble, immensely increase our trade, civilise Persia and render her strong. With reference to an Indo-Mediterranean railway, Persia, as Mr. Curzon says, plays a "prominent part," and, therefore, the future of Persian railways is "endowed with a more than local importance." The longer Russia pursues an illiberal policy of obstruction, the stronger will grow England's hold on the trade, wealth, and national life of Persia.

The question of Persian railways is, as Mr. Curzon puts it, "in the air." Russia is now peaceably disposed; we have an able minister in Sir Mortimer Durand; and every circumstance seems to be favourable for settling this much vexed question.

But other obstacles to trade exist in Persia besides want of railways and roads. We have referred to one or two of these, such as the want of a stable government, and the weakness of the central authority, which are of extreme importance even for trade; and there are several others besides. As for the weakness of the government, it may be remembered that we stated that a petty Arab revolt near Bunder Abbas had had the effect of seriously interfering with its trade during the year we are

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000039

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



glancing at. The littoral of the Persian Gulf on its Eastern, or Persian, side is largely settled with Arabs, who have crossed over at one time or other since the Muhammedan era. One large province of Persia to the North of the Gulf, where Arabia is conterminous with Persia on land, is even called Arabistan. It is not, however, to be supposed that, because these people happen to be Arabs, they necessarily give trouble. It is the same with regard to the Kûrds in the North-West, and with other tribes in the South-East. It means simply the weakness of the central government, coupled with illegal exactions, stretches of authority, and capricious action of provincial rulers and authorities. In reference to the matter of the Arab trouble—"revolt" it is called—near Bunder Abbas, we are supplied with the following information, as a preliminary paragraph of the returns, and we furnish it here to show how things such as these go in Persia. Nothing we could say about the effeteness of the government could better illustrate it, or its effect on trade :—

> "The revenue collections are believed to be largely in arrears, while the state of the district has been most unsettled : robberies and murders by the Arab Nomad tribes being frequent. One of these tribes, the Baharloo, aggrieved at their treatment by the Governor" [these 'Governors' in Persia are as plentiful as blackberries—they correspond to the 'collectors' and other minor civil authorities in India, but are mere *pinchbeck* imitations] "of Darab, went into outlawry in October last (1892). Troops were sent against them from Shiraz under the Il-khani, and they moved with their families towards Bunder Abbas, closing the trade routes, plundering caravans, and spreading the greatest alarm by their depredations almost up to Bunder Abbas H. M. S. *Cossack* was ordered from Bombay for the protection of British subjects at Bunder Abbas, where she remained until all danger of an attack was over. Persian troops were sent from Bushire and other coast ports in the [Persian] S. S. *Persepolis*, and the Prince Governor of Kerman was ordered to intercept the rebels from the North. The Arabs retreated and no fighting took place. The troops have now returned, and traffic on the caravan route has been resumed. . . . . The Governor of Darab has now been arrested."

Such is government in Persia, where a few Arabs, smarting under some injustice, can close up the most important trade routes, and necessitate the aid of several (so-called) armies from great distances (to be traversed on foot), along with a British gunboat to suppress the disturbance! The concluding portion of the account with the statement, that "the Governor of Darab has now been arrested," humorously, *albeit* naively, suggests the peculiarly Persian Nemesis.

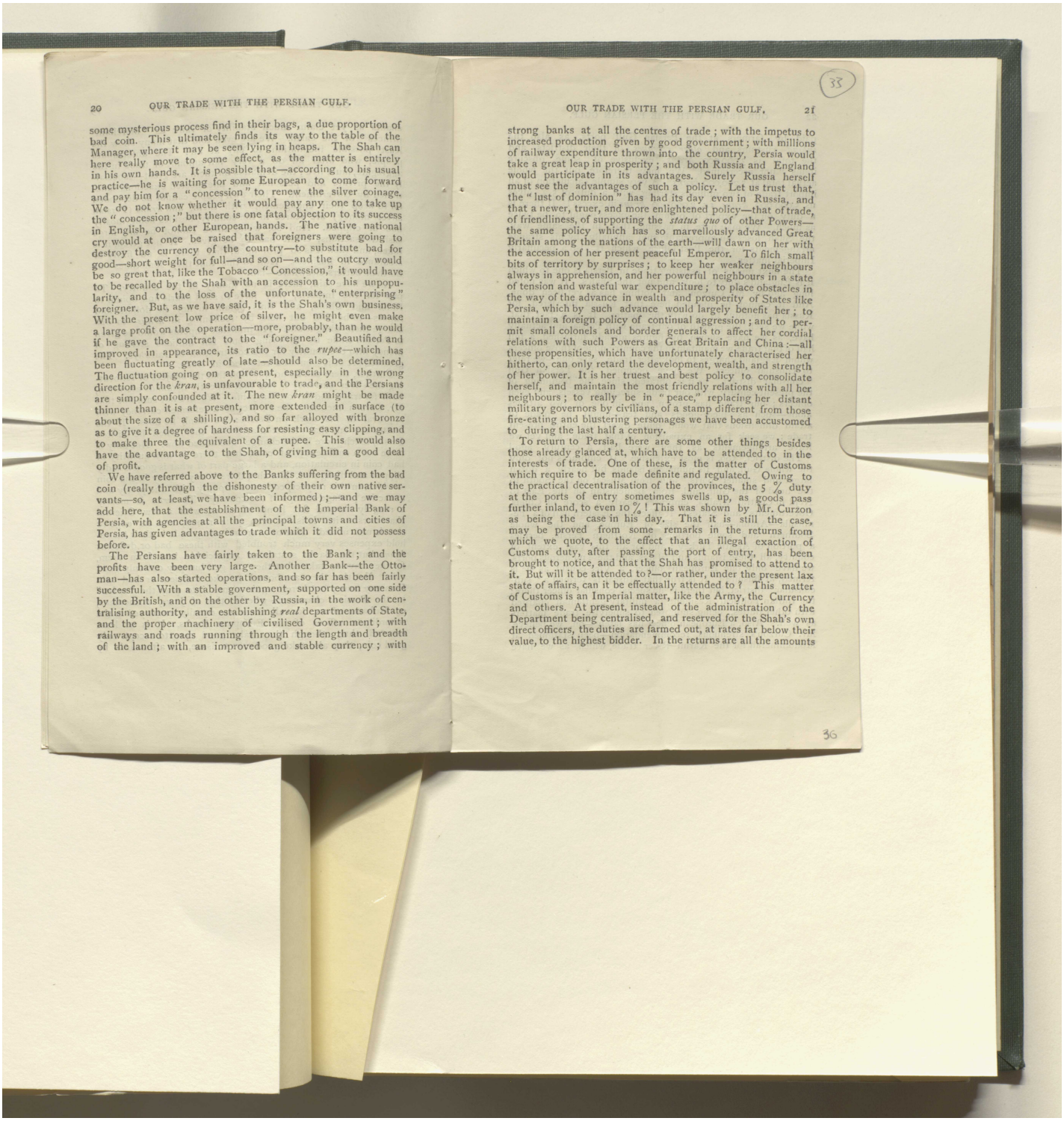
Another great obstacle to increase of trade is the system of long credits. Without credit no trade can be built up, or carried on, and many credits even in Europe have to look months ahead. But Persia is not England, nor can Persian traders and merchants as yet claim much stability or rank as "merchant-princes" of the earth. We are even told that many show the least possible inclination to pay at all! The unfortunate people, who after all do a very fair amount of trade in the aggregate, must live ; the demands on them are great—especially the private and personal and unexpected exactions sanctioned by Government. Their own people cannot be depended on to keep their engagements with them, and *krans* (Persian silver money) are scarce in the country, besides being mostly bad or clipped. And so, while there cannot be any large cash transactions, credit has to be given. If not given, it is taken, and then it is so prolonged, that there is no fixity or assurance in business. Add to this that they sometimes—as do their betters elsewhere—fail.

As we have said, there is no money in the country. To pay for the imports, they have to send pearls and opium to India and China, and thus obtain money in dollars and rupees—to be paid out here by reckoning in *krans*—to discharge their obligations. An immense impetus would be given to Persian trade by throwing some ten millions sterling of money into the country for the construction of railways. The greater part of it would be returned in trade.

Further, there can be no question that the subject of renovating the silver currency is one that urgently demands attention, both for trade and for ordinary life. We are not sure but that Mr. Curzon mentions the subject of a reformed currency with approval in his work on Persia : we think he does. If the matter was one that attracted attention then, when he visited Persia, much more is the change demanded now. Not only is there not a sufficiency of coin, but there is any quantity of bad coin in circulation, and a large part of what is good is sadly clipped and disfigured. Not that there is any beauty in the coin —which, in this respect, contrasts strongly with the pretty and attractive postage stamps of the country. The *kran* is merely a roughly formed flat lump of silver, with a few Oriental characters on it. It is not even quite round, and its edge or rim is not milled. Not only are private people in their household expenses very much troubled with these bad or deficient *krans*, but the Banks sustain an appreciable loss from them, for they have to take what they can get, but pay out only good coin. Not that they are bound to take deficient or bad coin from any one ; but herein again comes into play the "twist" in the Persian character—whether that of Jews, Armenians, or Muhammedans, for all these are equally employed in the subordinate offices of the European Banks. It is at least asserted that, though they take good care to accept only good coin, they also take good care to issue, or afterwards by

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00003a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



some mysterious process find in their bags, a due proportion of bad coin. This ultimately finds its way to the table of the Manager, where it may be seen lying in heaps. The Shah can here really move to some effect, as the matter is entirely in his own hands. It is possible that—according to his usual practice—he is waiting for some European to come forward and pay him for a "concession" to renew the silver coinage. We do not know whether it would pay any one to take up the "concession;" but there is one fatal objection to its success in English, or other European, hands. The native national cry would at once be raised that foreigners were going to destroy the currency of the country—to substitute bad for good—short weight for full—and so on—and the outcry would be so great that, like the Tobacco "Concession," it would have to be recalled by the Shah with an accession to his unpopularity, and to the loss of the unfortunate, "enterprising" foreigner. But, as we have said, it is the Shah's own business. With the present low price of silver, he might even make a large profit on the operation—more, probably, than he would if he gave the contract to the "foreigner." Beautified and improved in appearance, its ratio to the *rupee*—which has been fluctuating greatly of late—should also be determined. The fluctuation going on at present, especially in the wrong direction for the *kran*, is unfavourable to trade, and the Persians are simply confounded at it. The new *kran* might be made thinner than it is at present, more extended in surface (to about the size of a shilling), and so far alloyed with bronze as to give it a degree of hardness for resisting easy clipping, and to make three the equivalent of a rupee. This would also have the advantage to the Shah, of giving him a good deal of profit.

We have referred above to the Banks suffering from the bad coin (really through the dishonesty of their own native servants—so, at least, we have been informed);—and we may add here, that the establishment of the Imperial Bank of Persia, with agencies at all the principal towns and cities of Persia, has given advantages to trade which it did not possess before.

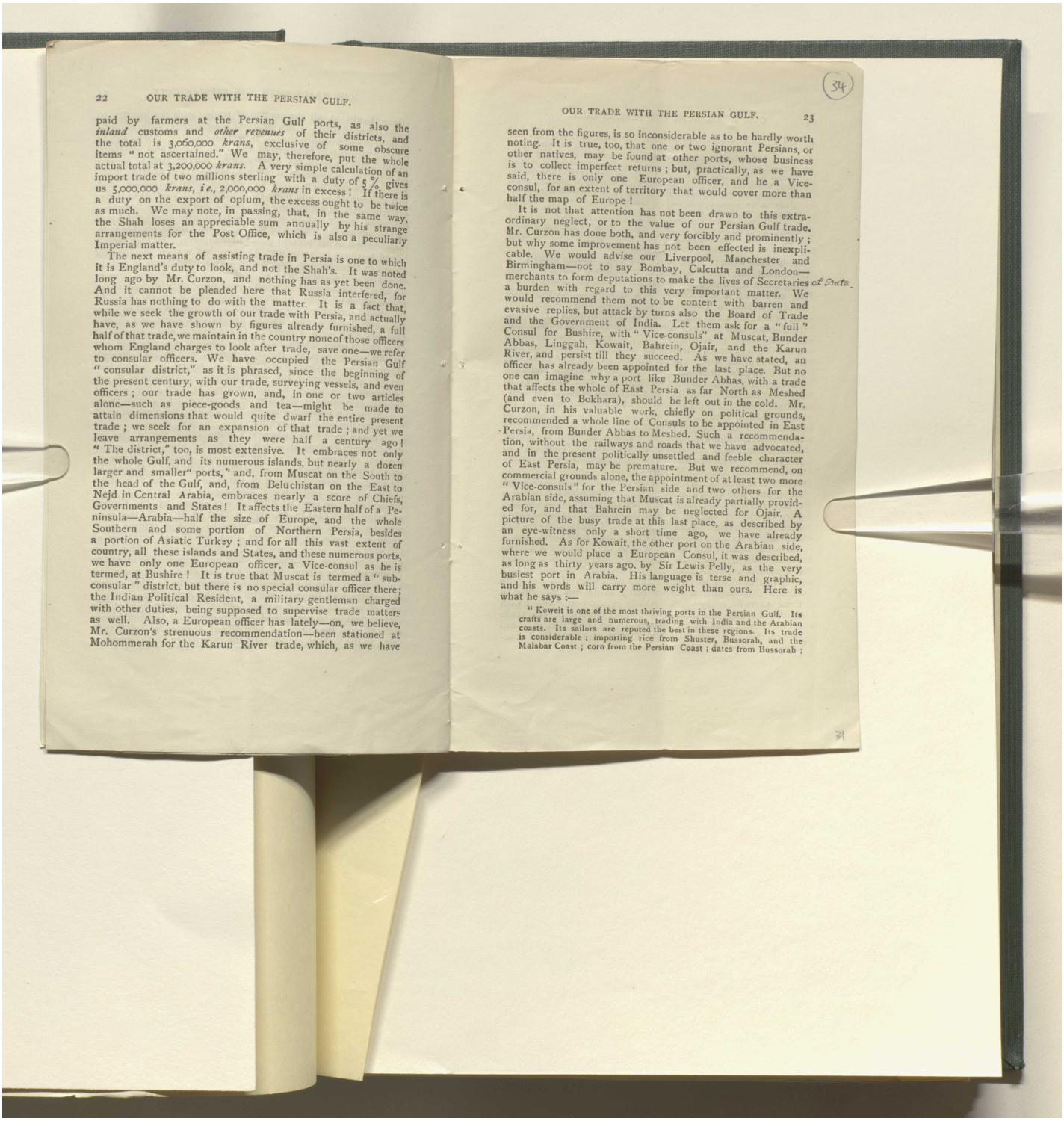
The Persians have fairly taken to the Bank; and the profits have been very large. Another Bank—the Ottoman—has also started operations, and so far has been fairly successful. With a stable government, supported on one side by the British, and on the other by Russia, in the work of centralising authority, and establishing *real* departments of State, and the proper machinery of civilised Government; with railways and roads running through the length and breadth of the land; with an improved and stable currency; with

strong banks at all the centres of trade; with the impetus to increased production given by good government; with millions of railway expenditure thrown into the country, Persia would take a great leap in prosperity; and both Russia and England would participate in its advantages. Surely Russia herself must see the advantages of such a policy. Let us trust that, the "lust of dominion" has had its day even in Russia, and that a newer, truer, and more enlightened policy—that of trade, of friendliness, of supporting the *status quo* of other Powers—the same policy which has so marvellously advanced Great Britain among the nations of the earth—will dawn on her with the accession of her present peaceful Emperor. To filch small bits of territory by surprises; to keep her weaker neighbours always in apprehension, and her powerful neighbours in a state of tension and wasteful war expenditure; to place obstacles in the way of the advance in wealth and prosperity of States like Persia, which by such advance would largely benefit her; to maintain a foreign policy of continual aggression; and to permit small colonels and border generals to affect her cordial relations with such Powers as Great Britain and China:—all these propensities, which have unfortunately characterised her hitherto, can only retard the development, wealth, and strength of her power. It is her truest and best policy to consolidate herself, and maintain the most friendly relations with all her neighbours; to really be in "peace," replacing her distant military governors by civilians, of a stamp different from those fire-eating and blustering personages we have been accustomed to during the last half a century.

To return to Persia, there are some other things besides those already glanced at, which have to be attended to in the interests of trade. One of these, is the matter of Customs which require to be made definite and regulated. Owing to the practical decentralisation of the provinces, the 5 % duty at the ports of entry sometimes swells up, as goods pass further inland, to even 10 %! This was shown by Mr. Curzon as being the case in his day. That it is still the case, may be proved from some remarks in the returns from which we quote, to the effect that an illegal exaction of Customs duty, after passing the port of entry, has been brought to notice, and that the Shah has promised to attend to it. But will it be attended to?—or rather, under the present lax state of affairs, can it be effectually attended to? This matter of Customs is an Imperial matter, like the Army, the Currency and others. At present, instead of the administration of the Department being centralised, and reserved for the Shah's own direct officers, the duties are farmed out, at rates far below their value, to the highest bidder. In the returns are all the amounts

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00003b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



paid by farmers at the Persian Gulf ports, as also the *inland* customs and *other revenues* of their districts, and the total is 3,060,000 *krans*, exclusive of some obscure items "not ascertained." We may, therefore, put the whole actual total at 3,200,000 *krans*. A very simple calculation of an import trade of two millions sterling with a duty of 5 % gives us 5,000,000 *krans*, *i.e.*, 2,000,000 *krans* in excess! If there is a duty on the export of opium, the excess ought to be twice as much. We may note, in passing, that, in the same way, the Shah loses an appreciable sum annually by his strange arrangements for the Post Office, which is also a peculiarly Imperial matter.

The next means of assisting trade in Persia is one to which it is England's duty to look, and not the Shah's. It was noted long ago by Mr. Curzon, and nothing has as yet been done. And it cannot be pleaded here that Russia interfered, for Russia has nothing to do with the matter. It is a fact that, while we seek the growth of our trade with Persia, and actually have, as we have shown by figures already furnished, a full half of that trade, we maintain in the country none of those officers whom England charges to look after trade, save one—we refer to consular officers. We have occupied the Persian Gulf "consular district," as it is phrased, since the beginning of the present century, with our trade, surveying vessels, and even officers; our trade has grown, and, in one or two articles alone—such as piece-goods and tea—might be made to attain dimensions that would quite dwarf the entire present trade; we seek for an expansion of that trade; and yet we leave arrangements as they were half a century ago! "The district," too, is most extensive. It embraces not only the whole Gulf, and its numerous islands, but nearly a dozen larger and smaller" ports," and, from Muscat on the South to the head of the Gulf, and, from Beluchistan on the East to Nejd in Central Arabia, embraces nearly a score of Chiefs, Governments and States! It affects the Eastern half of a Peninsula—Arabia—half the size of Europe, and the whole Southern and some portion of Northern Persia, besides a portion of Asiatic Turkey; and for all this vast extent of country, all these islands and States, and these numerous ports, we have only one European officer, a Vice-consul as he is termed, at Bushire! It is true that Muscat is termed a "sub-consular" district, but there is no special consular officer there; the Indian Political Resident, a military gentleman charged with other duties, being supposed to supervise trade matters as well. Also, a European officer has lately—on, we believe, Mr. Curzon's strenuous recommendation—been stationed at Mohommerah for the Karun River trade, which, as we have

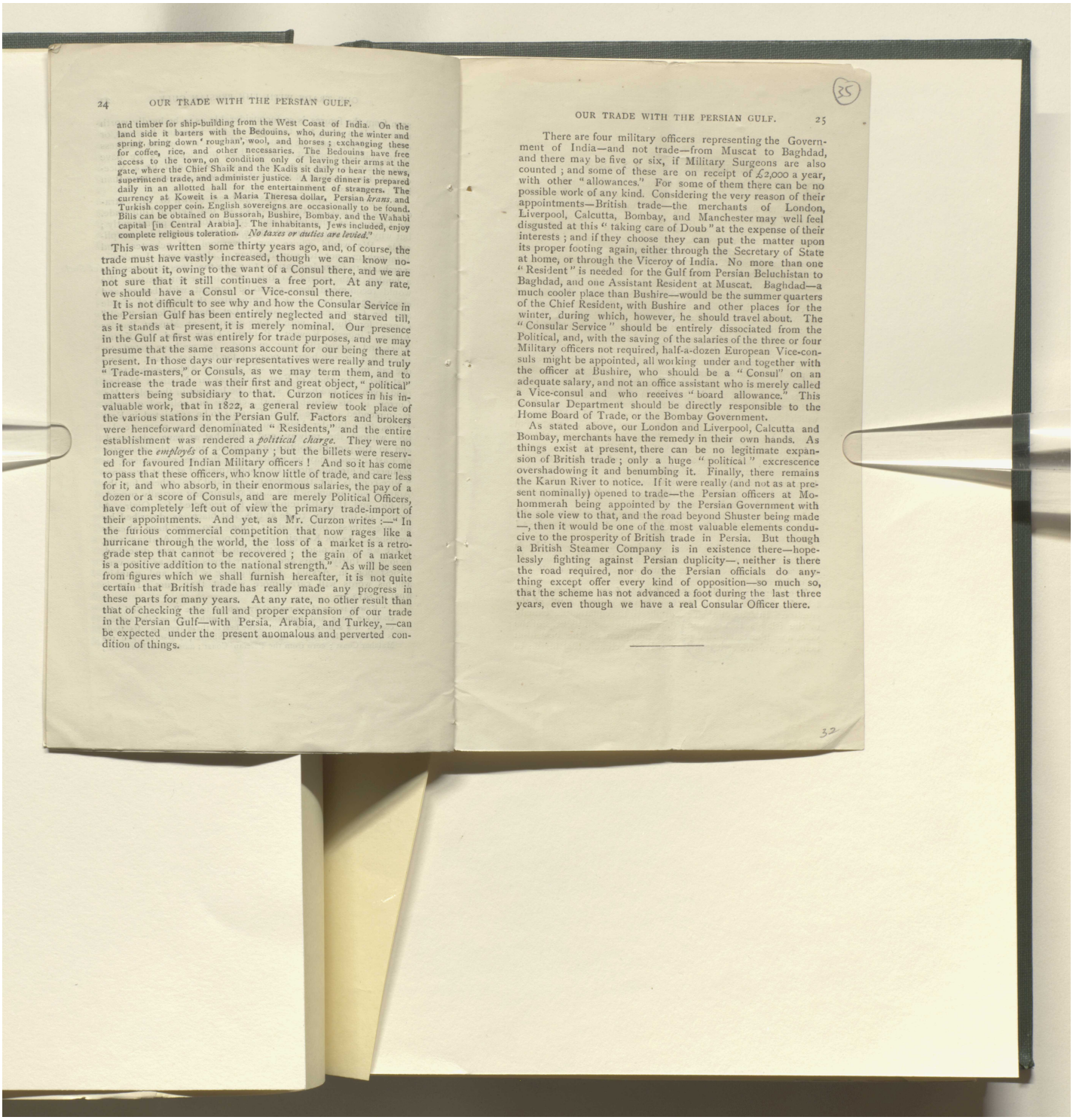
seen from the figures, is so inconsiderable as to be hardly worth noting. It is true, too, that one or two ignorant Persians, or other natives, may be found at other ports, whose business is to collect imperfect returns; but, practically, as we have said, there is only one European officer, and he a Vice-consul, for an extent of territory that would cover more than half the map of Europe!

It is not that attention has not been drawn to this extraordinary neglect, or to the value of our Persian Gulf trade. Mr. Curzon has done both, and very forcibly and prominently; but why some improvement has not been effected is inexplicable. We would advise our Liverpool, Manchester and Birmingham—not to say Bombay, Calcutta and London—merchants to form deputations to make the lives of Secretaries of State a burden with regard to this very important matter. We would recommend them not to be content with barren and evasive replies, but attack by turns also the Board of Trade and the Government of India. Let them ask for a "full" Consul for Bushire, with "Vice-consuls" at Muscat, Bunder Abbas, Linggah, Kowait, Bahrein, Ojair, and the Karun River, and persist till they succeed. As we have stated, an officer has already been appointed for the last place. But no one can imagine why a port like Bunder Abbas, with a trade that affects the whole of East Persia as far North as Meshed (and even to Bokhara), should be left out in the cold. Mr. Curzon, in his valuable work, chiefly on political grounds, recommended a whole line of Consuls to be appointed in East Persia, from Bunder Abbas to Meshed. Such a recommendation, without the railways and roads that we have advocated, and in the present politically unsettled and feeble character of East Persia, may be premature. But we recommend, on commercial grounds alone, the appointment of at least two more "Vice-consuls" for the Persian side and two others for the Arabian side, assuming that Muscat is already partially provided for, and that Bahrein may be neglected for Ojair. A picture of the busy trade at this last place, as described by an eye-witness only a short time ago, we have already furnished. As for Kowait, the other port on the Arabian side, where we would place a European Consul, it was described, as long as thirty years ago, by Sir Lewis Pelly, as the very busiest port in Arabia. His language is terse and graphic, and his words will carry more weight than ours. Here is what he says:—

> "Koweit is one of the most thriving ports in the Persian Gulf. Its crafts are large and numerous, trading with India and the Arabian coasts. Its sailors are reputed the best in these regions. Its trade is considerable; importing rice from Shuster, Bussorah, and the Malabar Coast; corn from the Persian Coast; dates from Bussorah;

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00003c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



and timber for ship-building from the West Coast of India. On the land side it barters with the Bedouins, who, during the winter and spring, bring down 'roughan', wool, and horses; exchanging these for coffee, rice, and other necessaries. The Bedouins have free access to the town, on condition only of leaving their arms at the gate, where the Chief Shaik and the Kadis sit daily to hear the news, superintend trade, and administer justice. A large dinner is prepared daily in an allotted hall for the entertainment of strangers. The currency at Koweit is a Maria Theresa dollar, Persian *krans*, and Turkish copper coin. English sovereigns are occasionally to be found. Bilis can be obtained on Bussorah, Bushire, Bombay, and the Wahabi capital [in Central Arabia]. The inhabitants, Jews included, enjoy complete religious toleration. *No taxes or duties are levied.*"

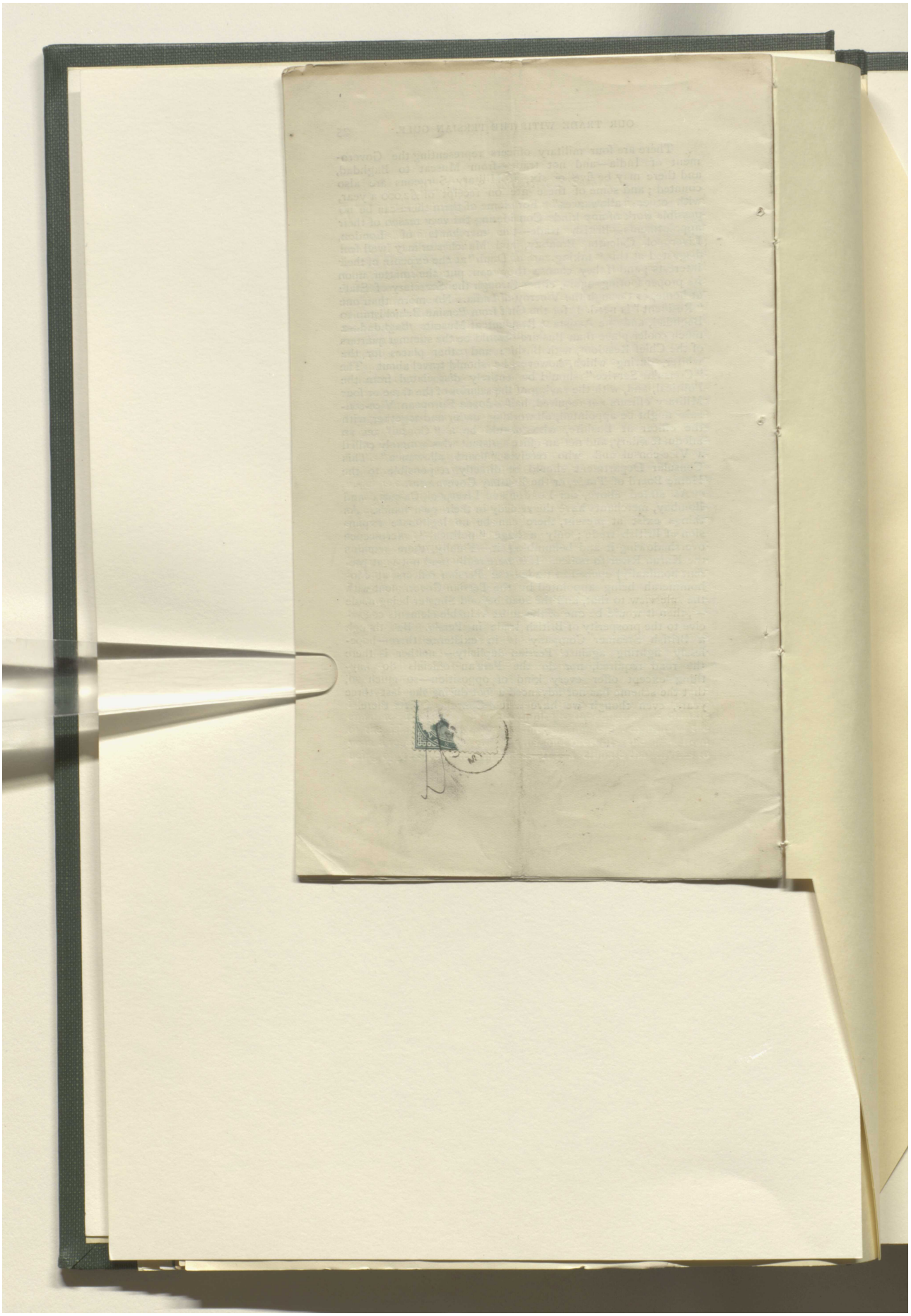
This was written some thirty years ago, and, of course, the trade must have vastly increased, though we can know nothing about it, owing to the want of a Consul there, and we are not sure that it still continues a free port. At any rate, we should have a Consul or Vice-consul there.

It is not difficult to see why and how the Consular Service in the Persian Gulf has been entirely neglected and starved till, as it stands at present, it is merely nominal. Our presence in the Gulf at first was entirely for trade purposes, and we may presume that the same reasons account for our being there at present. In those days our representatives were really and truly "Trade-masters," or Consuls, as we may term them, and to increase the trade was their first and great object, "political" matters being subsidiary to that. Curzon notices in his invaluable work, that in 1822, a general review took place of the various stations in the Persian Gulf. Factors and brokers were henceforward denominated "Residents," and the entire establishment was rendered a *political charge*. They were no longer the *employés* of a Company; but the billets were reserved for favoured Indian Military officers! And so it has come to pass that these officers, who know little of trade, and care less for it, and who absorb, in their enormous salaries, the pay of a dozen or a score of Consuls, and are merely Political Officers, have completely left out of view the primary trade-import of their appointments. And yet, as Mr. Curzon writes:—"In the furious commercial competition that now rages like a hurricane through the world, the loss of a market is a retrograde step that cannot be recovered; the gain of a market is a positive addition to the national strength." As will be seen from figures which we shall furnish hereafter, it is not quite certain that British trade has really made any progress in these parts for many years. At any rate, no other result than that of checking the full and proper expansion of our trade in the Persian Gulf—with Persia, Arabia, and Turkey,—can be expected under the present anomalous and perverted condition of things.

There are four military officers representing the Government of India—and not trade—from Muscat to Baghdad, and there may be five or six, if Military Surgeons are also counted; and some of these are on receipt of £2,000 a year, with other "allowances." For some of them there can be no possible work of any kind. Considering the very reason of their appointments—British trade—the merchants of London, Liverpool, Calcutta, Bombay, and Manchester may well feel disgusted at this "taking care of Doub" at the expense of their interests; and if they choose they can put the matter upon its proper footing again, either through the Secretary of State at home, or through the Viceroy of India. No more than one "Resident" is needed for the Gulf from Persian Beluchistan to Baghdad, and one Assistant Resident at Muscat. Baghdad—a much cooler place than Bushire—would be the summer quarters of the Chief Resident, with Bushire and other places for the winter, during which, however, he should travel about. The "Consular Service" should be entirely dissociated from the Political, and, with the saving of the salaries of the three or four Military officers not required, half-a-dozen European Vice-consuls might be appointed, all working under and together with the officer at Bushire, who should be a "Consul" on an adequate salary, and not an office assistant who is merely called a Vice-consul and who receives "board allowance." This Consular Department should be directly responsible to the Home Board of Trade, or the Bombay Government.

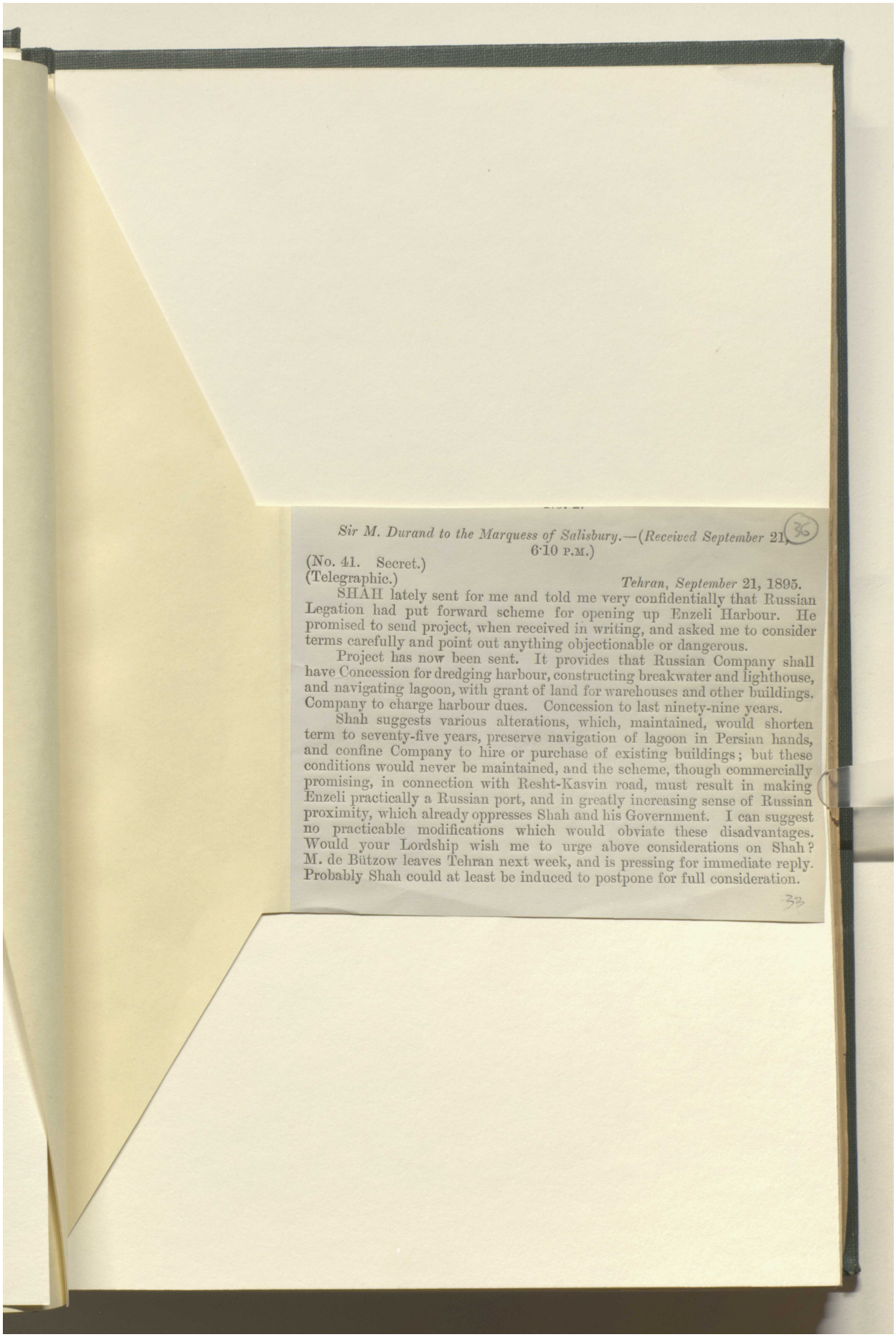
As stated above, our London and Liverpool, Calcutta and Bombay, merchants have the remedy in their own hands. As things exist at present, there can be no legitimate expansion of British trade; only a huge "political" excrescence overshadowing it and benumbing it. Finally, there remains the Karun River to notice. If it were really (and not as at present nominally) opened to trade—the Persian officers at Mohommerah being appointed by the Persian Government with the sole view to that, and the road beyond Shuster being made —, then it would be one of the most valuable elements conducive to the prosperity of British trade in Persia. But though a British Steamer Company is in existence there—hopelessly fighting against Persian duplicity—, neither is there the road required, nor do the Persian officials do anything except offer every kind of opposition—so much so, that the scheme has not advanced a foot during the last three years, even though we have a real Consular Officer there.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00003d



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00003e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



Sir M. Durand to the Marquess of Salisbury.—(*Received September* 21, 6·10 P.M.)

(No. 41. Secret.)
(Telegraphic.)

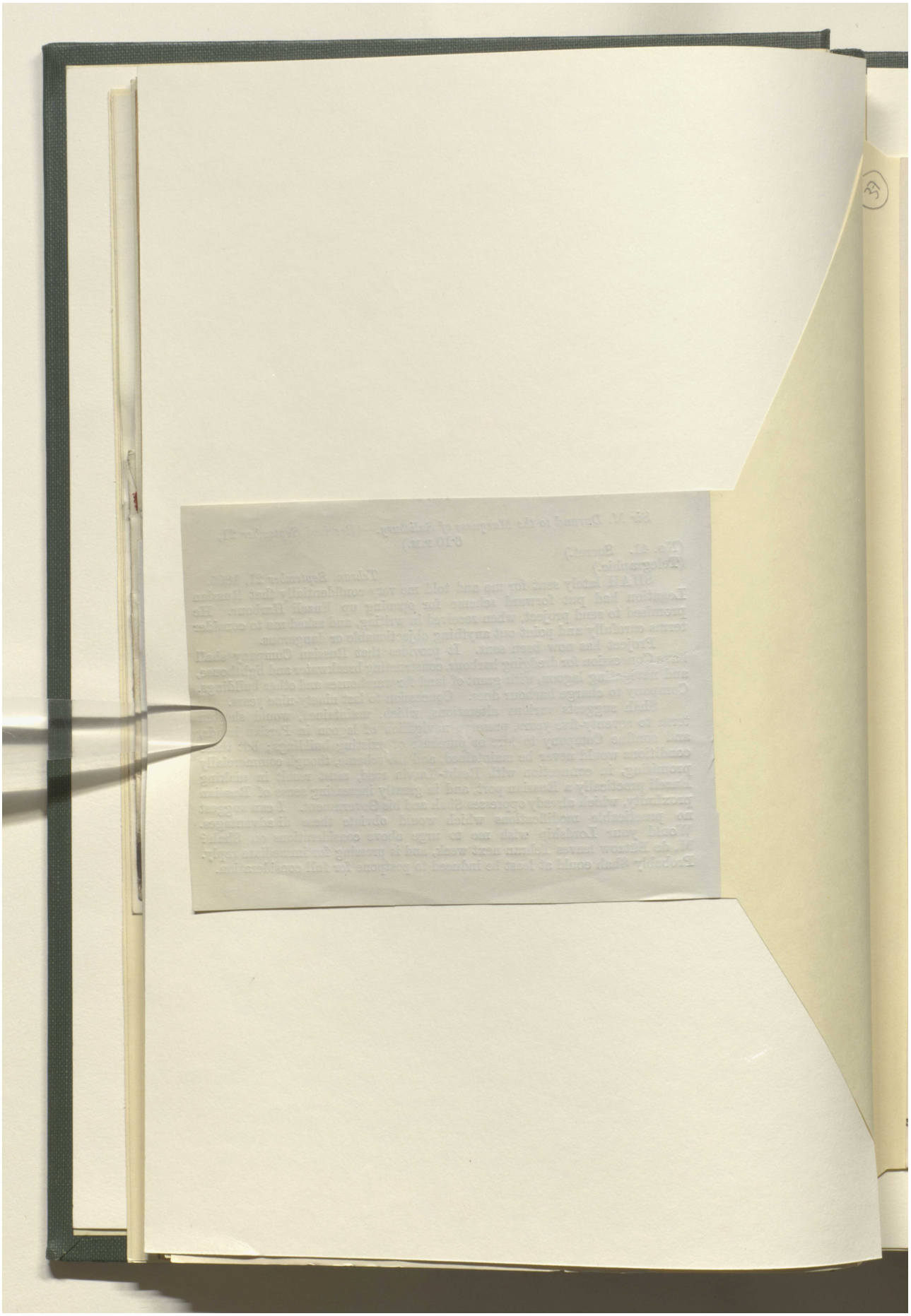
Tehran, September 21, 1895.

SHAH lately sent for me and told me very confidentially that Russian Legation had put forward scheme for opening up Enzeli Harbour. He promised to send project, when received in writing, and asked me to consider terms carefully and point out anything objectionable or dangerous.

Project has now been sent. It provides that Russian Company shall have Concession for dredging harbour, constructing breakwater and lighthouse, and navigating lagoon, with grant of land for warehouses and other buildings. Company to charge harbour dues. Concession to last ninety-nine years.

Shah suggests various alterations, which, maintained, would shorten term to seventy-five years, preserve navigation of lagoon in Persian hands, and confine Company to hire or purchase of existing buildings; but these conditions would never be maintained, and the scheme, though commercially promising, in connection with Resht-Kasvin road, must result in making Enzeli practically a Russian port, and in greatly increasing sense of Russian proximity, which already oppresses Shah and his Government. I can suggest no practicable modifications which would obviate these disadvantages. Would your Lordship wish me to urge above considerations on Shah? M. de Bützow leaves Tehran next week, and is pressing for immediate reply. Probably Shah could at least be induced to postpone for full consideration.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00003f



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000040

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

This page cannot be made available due to copyright or data protection restrictions.

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

REVIEWS. IX.

M. DIEULAFOY'S SUSA EXPLORATIONS.

By Mr. R. Phené Spiers, F.S.A., *Fellow.*

L'Acropole de Suse d'après les fouilles exécutées en 1884, 1885, 1886, sous les auspices du Musée du Louvre. By Marcel Dieulafoy. [*Paris: Libraire Hachette et Cie.* 1893.]

M. Dieulafoy's long-expected work, containing the results of his explorations at Susa, has just appeared. It was published originally in parts, of which the first, containing (in three chapters) an account of the geography, historical and political, and the history of Susa, from its archaic period down to the Mahomedan invasion, was published in the early part of 1890. The second, containing an account of the fortifications, their principles, parallels found in Egypt, Assyria, &c., appeared in December of the same year. A year and a half passed before the third part was issued, in which the faïence and enamelled béton, including the famous lion frieze, were treated; and the fourth part, containing the restoration of the great Palace of Artaxerxes Mnemon, and other remains, appeared towards the close of last year. The whole volume, with some additional plates, comes out now in a complete form, and has been presented by the author to the Library. When one takes into account the enormous magnitude of the researches which M. Dieulafoy has conceived it necessary to undertake, and the extreme beauty and elaboration of the plates, one can well understand the length of time it has taken to realise this publication.

The most valuable portion of the whole work, from an architectural point of view, is that which has been devoted to the fortifications—a subject in which M. Dieulafoy, as an engineer, may be looked upon as *facile princeps*. The researches he undertook and the discoveries he made there seem to have been much more careful and more complete than those of the Palace, and he carries you with him, therefore, in his arguments when, in subsequent chapters, he enters on the restoration of the original walls. It could scarcely be expected that in the comparatively short time he spent in Susa he would have been able to trace out and measure the stupendous lines of defence which encompass the three eminences of the tumulus—namely, the Citadel, with its Keep; the Royal Acropolis, containing the palaces of the king and the residences of his retainers; and the Apadana, or throne-room. But, having once correctly ascertained the exact formation of the triple wall of circumvallation in those points where they were the best preserved, it became easy to trace the main lines on which they existed throughout the whole perimeter. What seems to be the most astonishing is the extraordinary massiveness of the outer walls, which in some instances measure 60 feet thick; and these only constituted the outer line, the whole depth of defence, including the triple wall and interior rampart, measuring no less than 400 feet. It is necessary here to take into account the fact that the walls were built with bricks dried only by the sun; but a few weeks' exposure in a temperature of 150° to 160° Fahr. would yield a material of considerable durability. In some cases the outer skins of these walls, from 15 to 20 feet in thickness, were built first with sun-dried bricks, the centre portion being filled in with clay (*pisé*). Provision for draining these walls was made with layers (horizontal and vertical) of pebbles or gravel (*gravier*). The proximity of the towers is also another interesting feature, this proximity being necessitated by the comparatively small range of the arrows, so that the curtain walls were only 80 feet long, the distance from centre to centre of tower being 115 feet. The height of the walls surrounding the palace of reception, or throne-room, was of less dimensions, so that from its platform an extensive view could be enjoyed by the king and his retinue.

A special value is imparted to this section of the book by the elaborate description M. Dieulafoy gives of the methods of attack and defence adopted in ancient times, illustrated by numerous woodcuts taken from Sir Henry Layard's *Monuments*, one of which, on page 141, actually represents this Acropolis of Susa. This portion of the work is based on the interesting contributions which Viollet-Le-Duc made to the methods adopted by the Romans; but here M. Dieulafoy carries it further back, and not only proves the correctness of many of Viollet-Le-Duc's theories, but adds considerably to them. By way of parallel, M. Dieulafoy describes the fortresses of Egypt and Assyria, the former derived from M. Maspero's works, and the latter from those of Sir Henry Layard, Victor Place, and other authorities. This portion of the work is also abundantly illustrated with woodcuts from their plates.

Chapters ix. and x. deal with the faïence, or enamelled terra-cotta, and the enamelled béton (*terre emaillée*), which seems to have been employed in the Palace of Artaxerxes Mnemon. It is no exaggeration to say that the frieze of lions, the frieze of archers, and the wall linings of the ramps of the great staircases, form by far the most beautiful scheme of wall-decoration which has ever been conceived; and the reproductions in M. Dieulafoy's work, which are of an admirable kind, fully bear out this assumption.

The frieze of lions was found, as is well known, with its face downwards, lying on the pavement of the great court in front of the Apadana, or throne-room, and was covered over with 9 or 10 feet of the earth-wall, which had fallen on it. M. Dieulafoy happened to be running a trench at an angle in front of this wall when one day a workman brought some enamelled béton blocks to him. Recognising that they might form part of a frieze, he ran another trench parallel with the wall, and as the fragments were taken out they were placed side by side, face upwards, until one complete lion, portions of others, and an inscription rewarded his discovery. This is now set up in the Louvre, and constitutes one of its greatest treasures. The béton blocks would seem to have

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000045

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

had the outlines drawn on them whilst still in a soft state, slight furrows being left to keep the enamel in its place. The blocks were afterwards burnt, and although here and there the enamel has slightly run, this has only taken away what might have been too hard an outline. Seen from a distance the effect is most decorative, and the beauty and harmony of the colours are perfect. The frieze of archers was found at a much lower level in the proximity of the south-east corner of the Apadana; and M. Dieulafoy is of opinion that it is of far earlier date than Artaxerxes Mnemon, and belonged probably to the Palace of Darius. Though found at a much lower depth, and belonging to an earlier palace, M. Dieulafoy places it as decoration to the wall in his restoration of Artaxerxes' Palace, which scarcely seems reasonable. The only use a Persian monarch made of his predecessor's palace was to employ the materials as a *filling-in* to his own walls.

The wall-lining of the great staircase was not found *in situ*; in fact, no trace of the latter remained; and so many patterns of staircase wall-lining were discovered that I can only suppose there were several staircases, the position of one only of which M. Dieulafoy considers he has found. When we come to the discoveries made in the Apadana,* I must confess to a certain amount of disappointment at the very moderate addition M. Dieulafoy contributes to our knowledge on the precise plan of this structure. Already in 1850 Loftus had discovered and measured the Apadana, which he showed had a central hall of thirty-six columns and three porticoes, precisely the same as the Palace of Xerxes, except that it was of slightly smaller dimensions; and common sense would lead us to suppose, in opposition to the theories of Coste, Texier, and MM. Perrot and Chipiez, that Fergusson's restoration, with walls round the central hall and flanking the porticoes existing, was correct. Absolutely the only addition M. Dieulafoy makes now to our knowledge is the fact that at the north and west angles of the hall he discovered the position of the wall, which he traces, by the discontinuance of the pavement (see Plan A), the thickness of the wall being 16 feet. This is a very poor contribution; in fact, it seems that the extraordinary value of the artistic treasures which day by day he was unearthing on the site caused him to forget that he might one day be called upon to work out a restoration of the Apadana itself. Loftus had also discovered the remains of capitals and bases, which would have enabled us, by comparison with the palace at Persepolis, to restore wall and porticoes as M. Dieulafoy has done.

In order to show the relative position of its three subdivisions, the Acropolis of Susa consists of a plateau in the shape of a rhomboid, measuring, approximately, 3,000 feet long from east to west, and 2,800 feet from north to south. A spur at the south-east angle makes the east side about 3,600 feet long. This side, occupying nearly half the plateau, and called the Royal Acropolis, contained the palaces of the king, his harem, and the residences of his retinue. On the south-west angle the citadel, with a semicircular front facing south-west, occupied half of the west side, and the Apadana, with its court and terrace, the other half. These two latter overlooked the valley through which the Chaour River ran. Between the three was a triangular space, which M. Dieulafoy calls the "Place d'Armes." From this was the principal approach to the Apadana. Two others existed: one on the north side, with an ascent for chariots to a road round the Apadana; and on the south side a communication with the Royal Acropolis through a stone gateway, portions of which were found. No trace of the great staircase leading to the Apadana platform from the "Place d'Armes" could be discovered; but the marked difference in level between the two, and traces of an enclosure-wall on the north side, enabled M. Dieulafoy to approximate its position (see Plan A). In other parts of the excavations—chiefly, I believe, in the walls built by the Sassanians at a later period—M. Dieulafoy discovered the enamelled béton slabs which face the walls of this staircase, and by piecing them together he was able to determine pretty accurately the rise (4 inches) and tread (15 inches) of the steps, and, by the difference in level, the total ascent. The length of the steps and the size of the landing failed him; here, however, he was able to base his restoration on the great staircase of Persepolis. It (see Plan A) consisted of a double flight running right and left, with return-flights, and he has shown 36 steps, which give a total rise of about 8 feet. In front of the staircase, and at about 300 feet distant, M. Dieulafoy traced the remains of two immense walls, about 23 feet thick and 230 feet long each, and these, by a curious misnomer, as it seems to me, he calls pylons. He compares them with the pylons of Egypt, which, as we know, were immense doorways in stone, with pyramidical masses on each side, sometimes of stone and sometimes of brick, the actual doorway ranging from 10 to 25 feet wide, and proportionately double the height. He also quotes as a similar feature the Vicadahya at Persepolis. (This, according to Fergusson, was a square hall, with its roof supported by four columns, and with centre doorways on each face; two of these still remain; the trace of the third is shown in Coste's work; this, however, does not prevent all the French archæologists from supposing it to be open on the two sides.) The principal doorway in this Vicadahya is 12 feet wide, with the same propor-

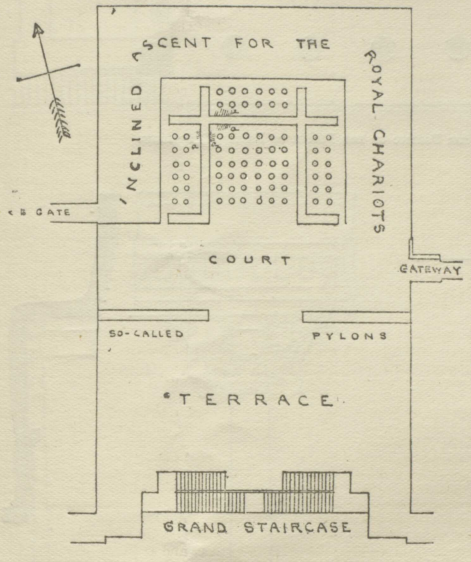
* This is the term given to the central hall of columns of a Persian palace, and is so recorded in an inscription found at Ecbatana. M. Dieulafoy contends that it is not mentioned in any building at Persepolis, and applies only to the example at Susa, because on one of its faces (the south) there was no enclosure wall to the hall of columns. As M. Dieulafoy, however, in his work, *L'Art antique de la Perse*, gives that name to the Hall of Xerxes, which certainly had four enclosure walls, and, moreover, on plate xxi., vol. ii. describes a column as coming from the Apadana of Xerxes, he must have changed his mind.—R. P. S.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000046

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

'General information on Persia for any future edition, 1895' [40r] (70/211)

tion as regards height as those in Egypt. But what are we to think of M. Dieulafoy's appellation to the feature at Susa when we find that the distance between the two walls—the opening, that is to say—measures *over* 180 *feet*? It seems to be rather a stretch of the imagination to call this a doorway, and it is unfortunate he did not search between the two walls for some further indications of an enclosure. It was from the inner surface of one of the walls that the lion frieze, as



A.—Plan of the Apadana, or Throne Room, in the Acropolis of Susa.

a a, Traces of pavement showing line and thickness of walls.

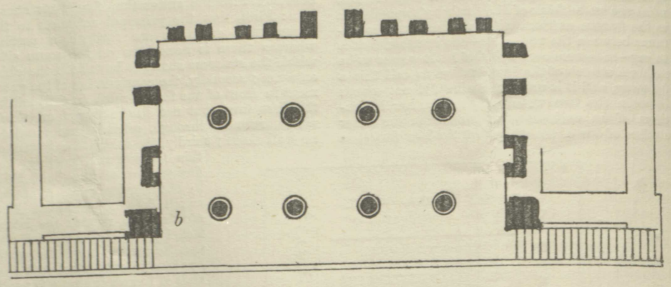
before mentioned, was obtained. Beyond these walls, and about 170 feet distant, stood the Apadana, which, with its porticoes, measured about 400 feet wide by 250 feet deep. A plan of this palace is given in his general plan of site, which, with the smaller pylons and the staircase, is reproduced above. In this it will be seen that he encloses the ends of his porticoes with flank walls, but he omits the wall on the south side of the great hall. Such, he admits, was not his first thought, and he suggests that on his return to France, after his first visit to Susa, he assumed that the enclosure consisted of four walls similar to the Persepolitan examples. But while he was occupied with the restoration four facts struck him: First, that the principal entrances to the Persepolitan examples are through a portico, whereas there is none here on the south side, which the staircase shows to have been the chief entrance; secondly, the continuation of the pavement in front of the throne-room (mentioned for the first time, but not shown where on plan), which, running through, proved there could be no wall there; thirdly, the orientation (south) of this façade; and fourthly, the designation of the Susa Hall by the Persian word Apadana, which does not exist at Persepolis. As regards the latter fact, I have already pointed out that he himself used the word Apadana in connection with the Hall of Xerxes in that city; and as regards the second fact, in 1888, when he published his work on *L'Art antique de la Perse*, he showed a plan of the Apadana at Susa with four walls. His last visit to Susa was made in 1886, two years before he published this plan. But the singular fact is that, even in his complete work just issued, M. Dieulafoy gives two versions—one published, I think, in the early part of 1892, the large general plan from which I borrow my illustration; and an outline plan published in or about November (p. 342), in which he shows antæ in the great hall which are not suggested in the former. But I will return to these features again.

To the second and fourth facts I do not attach much importance, any more than M. Dieulafoy was inclined to do himself; but with respect to the first and third, I think there is considerable reason for his restoration. Placed as it is in face of the great wall and staircase, there is every probability that in this example the central hall served the purposes of the portico. It faced the south, and the throne placed below the second and third rows of columns is not likely to have received the rays of the vertical sun. M. Dieulafoy's argument, however, is chiefly based on the existence of similar portions in other palaces, built, as I think, by the Parthians and Sassanians at a much later date, viz. at Al Hadhr, Ctesiphon, and Mashita, and the much later Persian palaces. The precise epoch at which these were built is not of importance; they were erected in a similar climate, and may well, therefore, be taken as argument. The great halls at Al Hadhr, by the way, face east. Mashita and, probably, Ctesiphon have south aspects.

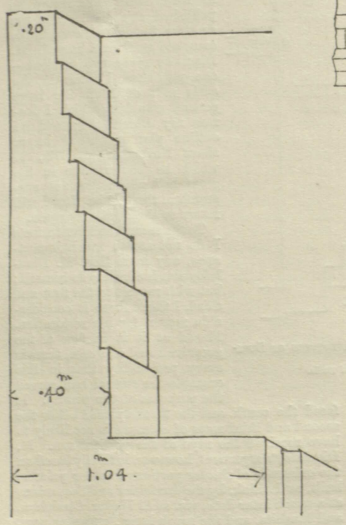
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000047

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

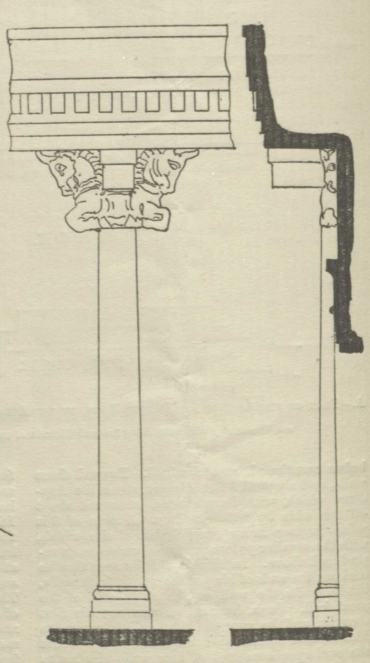
BRITISH LIBRARY



B.—Plan of the Portico of the Palace of Darius, Persepolis.



C.—Upper portion of Stone Pier *b*.
[See Plan B.]



D.—Tomb of Darius—Elevation and Section.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000048

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

M. Dieulafoy's restorations of the Apadana are shown in two photogravures taken from the model which he has had prepared, and which is now in the Louvre. In the photogravure of the south front he has failed to take cognisance of the deep trench on the left-hand side, the trench which forms the inclined ascent for the chariots, and which at this point is 9 feet deep; some sort of wall should have been shown there. But in the other photogravure, taken from the north-west corner, the discrepancy is worse, for there also the podium wall is 9 feet high; and if this had been worked out in the model, I think M. Dieulafoy would have thought it more reasonable to have placed some kind of structure in the angle formed by the two flank walls of the north and east portions. He may have elected to stand by the example of the Palace of Xerxes at Persepolis, where these angles are supposed not to have been occupied by buildings; but Mr. Weld Blundell * discovered there in 1892 a deep layer of burnt wood similar to that which was found in the Palace of the Hundred Columns, and which proved conclusively that these spaces were occupied and covered with a wooden roof.

Now, as regards the antæ shown in M. Dieulafoy's last plan, p. 342, but not shown in any of his earlier plans, though he does not specifically draw attention to them, in a valuable plan of the Hall of Xerxes, Persepolis, given on page 338, he shows antæ round the great hall; this is published to confute Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez's imaginary restoration with three porticoes into a central hall *with no enclosure walls at all*, as if such a structure could possibly exist; and, if erected, could ever have served the purposes it was destined for. In this plan, but in a hesitating manner, as if not quite sure, M. Dieulafoy indicates the trace of two antæ. It should be noted that here, as at Susa, M. Dieulafoy has not the courage to show them in the porticoes, where I presume they would equally be required to carry the beams of the roof. Is there, however, any precedent for antæ in Persian work? I am aware that in Greek work the antæ are, like the triglyphs and other features, due to the traditional use of a feature, decoratively, which was in early work a constructive necessity. The drawings published in Schliemann's work on Tiryns, and the minute description given by Dr. Dörpfeld, clearly show that the early Greek architects, in the feature known as "Portico-in-antis," were unwilling to trust to the support of a crude brick wall, or one built with rubble masonry set in clay mortar, to carry the architrave of the portico, and therefore they erected against the flanks of the side walls balks of timber. These no longer exist at Tiryns, but their stone bases were found, with the sockets in which the traces of the lower end of the vertical beams were fixed, and these features, the antæ, were copied afterwards in marble as a decorative finish in the Greek temples. No example has yet been found in Egypt in wood, but antæ are found in the "Portico-in-antis" and interiors of the tombs at Beni Bassan, which leave no doubt as to their origin. But is there any reason for supposing that the same system was adopted in Persia? I think not. I am of opinion that they provided against this contingency in the same way which is adopted by us at the present day—namely, the use of wall-plates. It is true there is only one example existing which suggests it. In the stone pier of the portico of the Palace of Cyrus (published in M. Dieulafoy's *L'Art antique de la Perse*) at Pasargadæ, in addition to the sinking in which the architrave of the portico was fixed—and I will refer to this feature again—there is a second sinking or mortise in which the plate was laid to carry the beams of the porch. I think, therefore, that the probabilities are against the employment of antæ in Persian architecture,* with the sole exception of the main piers which always flank these porticoes, but for which there was a special requirement. To explain this I will point out what seems to be another mistake in M. Dieulafoy's restoration. It will be observed in the photogravure of the south front that the piece of timber, placed in the backs of the bulls which carry the architrave, is shown flush with the front row of columns.

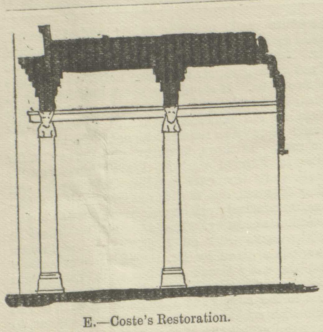
Now, it is a singular thing that not one of the restorers of these Persian palaces seems to have

* Mr. Weld Blundell went out to Persepolis in the beginning of 1892 to select examples of the best sculptures (capitals and bas-reliefs) and superintend the execution of moulds, in order to reproduce casts for the British Museum. I prepared for him a plan of Persepolis and directed his attention to three points:—1. The exact position of the drain which was shown in Coste's plan as running under where Fergusson places the enclosure walls of the Great Hall of Xerxes. 2. The trace of walls enclosing the angles of the flank walls of the porticoes already referred to; and 3. The truth of the statement by Coste and Texier that no walls could exist on certain parts of the site, because they said the natural rock exists there, and no traces of walls could be found on them. Mr. Weld Blundell ascertained—1. That the main drain ran underneath the hall, between the enclosure walls and the first row of columns, and that some of the natural rain-water ducts, measuring 15″ × 12″, and cut in large blocks of stone, actually existed 15″ and 14″ above the level of the platform, showing that they could not have served only to drain the latter, as Coste, Texier, and MM. Perrot and Chipiez imagined. 2. That the angles were occupied, as evidenced by the layer of charcoal; and 3. That what Coste thought was the natural rock turned out to be an artificial crust caused by the continual passing of rain-water containing lime washed over the surface, and hardened for centuries by a tropical sun. When broken with some labour with the pickaxe the traces of foundations of walls were found beneath the artificial crust.—R. P. S.

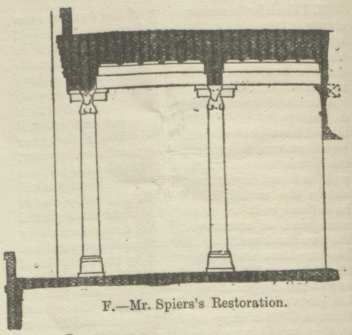
* M. Dieulafoy, however, himself disposes of the antæ in his own drawing, represented in A, in which he indicates the exact line of wall, which he *traced on the existing pavement*, shown by hatching *a a*, which he contends absolutely decides it; and no antæ are shown, though the pavement passes by where two would have existed.—R. P. S.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000049

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



E.—Coste's Restoration.



F.—Mr. Spiers's Restoration.

PORTICO OF THE PALACE OF DARIUS, PERSEPOLIS.

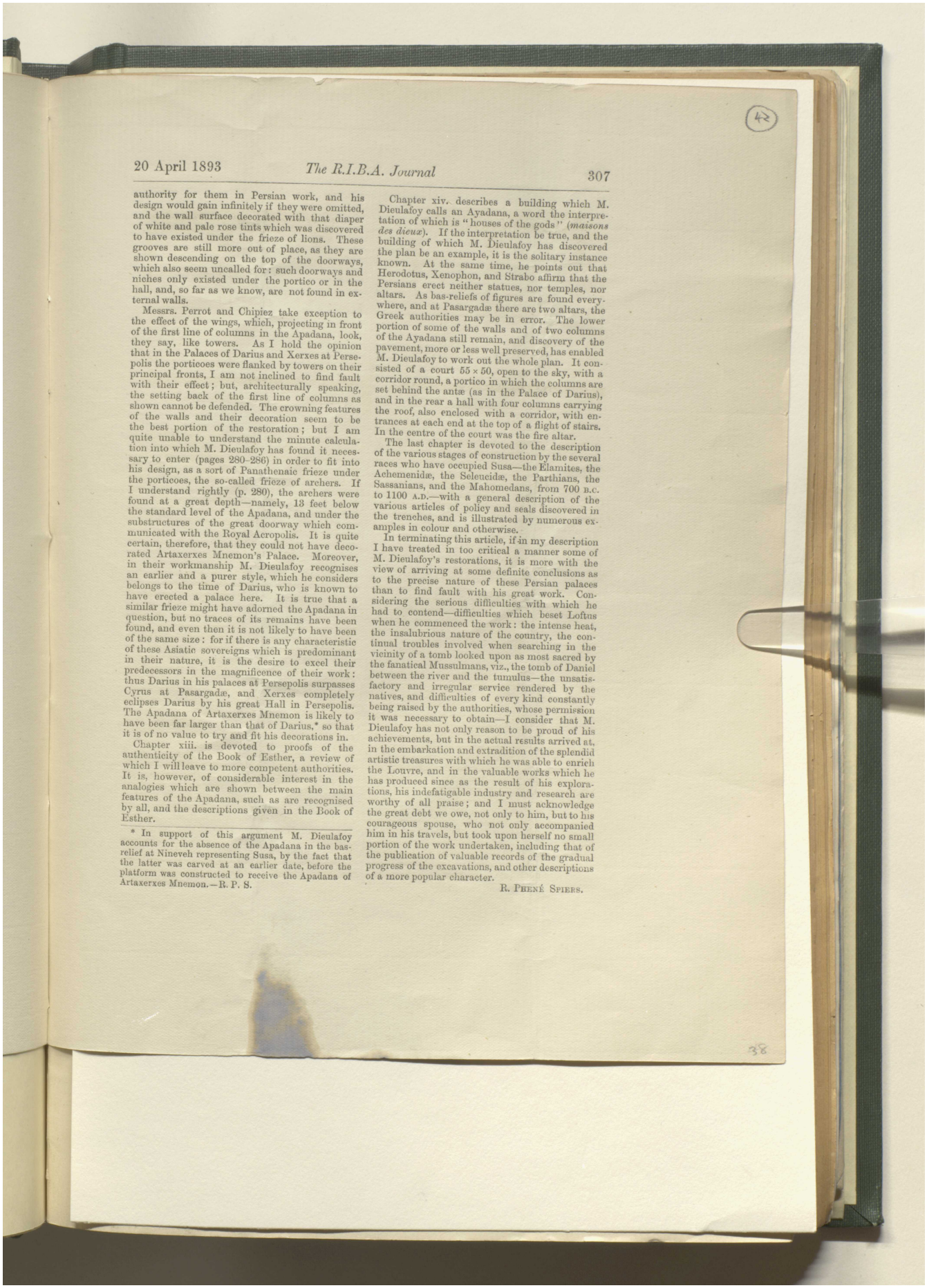
grasped the fact that the Persian capital was not only a double-bracketed capital, but a quadruple one, by reason of the wood bracket placed on the back of the bulls. Whilst the projecting bull-heads lessened the bearing of the architrave beams, parallel to the façades of their porticoes, *the wood brackets performed a similar task with the cross beams*, and it is really amusing to trace the various ways in which Coste, Texier, MM. Perrot and Chipiez, and M. Dieulafoy twist and turn about in their restoration to get rid of the dilemma. Sometimes they destroy any value they might have, by keeping the front of the wood brackets on the same face as the columns (M. Dieulafoy, MM. Perrot and Chipiez, *Hall of Xerxes*). Sometimes they actually allow it to project without doing any duty (Texier). M. Dieulafoy, in his work *L'Art antique de la Perse*, carries the bracket through to the back wall or range of columns, as if it were a tie; a function it would certainly be incapable of fulfilling, as it has no hold on the front column. Coste, however, carries the absurdity still further. In order to explain the question at issue, we have in the Palace of Darius at Persepolis the best preserved structure on the platform there, and it is on this palace that Fergusson based his restorations. There is only one portico, but that will be sufficient for my purpose. I give a plan (B),* from which it will be seen that it consists of eight columns, placed in two rows, with four in each, and flanking walls. The columns are gone, but their position is shown by the foundations, and they were copied in the tomb of Darius carved in the rock which overlooks the platform. On each side of the first row of columns is a stone pier, in the side of which is still preserved the sinking in which the wooden architrave and cornice of the portico rested. This is clearly shown in Coste's work on *L'Ancienne Perse*, vol. iii. pl. 118, which is also reproduced (C).* The pier has a return of about 3′ 5″, and in the upper part is cut a sinking which has various set-offs. In these fitted the architrave and upper members, which formed an assemblage of several timber beams. Their form and function are recognised in the tomb of Darius, of which I give a section and part of one column (D).* Now it will be observed that the architrave of this tomb which is cut in the rock *actually projects* 23″ *in front of the face of the column*. What was the object of so peculiar an arrangement? I can only conceive of one reason. If, as I am of opinion, the capital with its wooden bracket was a *quadruple-bracketed capital*, it is evident that while the bull-heads lessened the bearing of the architrave in one direction, and the wooden brackets the cross beams at right angles to the same *in order to counterbalance the weight on the inside, it was necessary to carry the architrave out to the end of the bracket on the outside*, and this is one of the reasons why in every portico a stone pier was necessary at each end to keep this projection in position. Now applying this structure in the tomb to the disposition of plan (B)* in the palace, it will be seen that the line of columns is set back to allow of this projection in front. With these facts before Coste, and with his own plate, No. 118, before him, it will scarcely be conceived that in his imaginary restoration he should actually have set back the face of architrave, as shown in drawing E, so as to bring it back 30″ instead of the 16″ as shown on plate 118, and allowed the bracket to project forward uselessly 14 inches. My own version is shown in F. Now it is only fair to M. Dieulafoy to say that in the Palace of Susa no trace of any such stone piers has been found; but all these palaces reproduce one another in their features with such absolute fidelity that it is almost certain that the same rule which applied to the Palace of Darius, to his tomb, and to three other tombs in the same rock, obtained in the Palace of Susa. With respect to the vertical grooves which M. Dieulafoy introduces on the exterior walls, there is no

* See page 304 *ante*.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00004a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



authority for them in Persian work, and his design would gain infinitely if they were omitted, and the wall surface decorated with that diaper of white and pale rose tints which was discovered to have existed under the frieze of lions. These grooves are still more out of place, as they are shown descending on the top of the doorways, which also seem uncalled for: such doorways and niches only existed under the portico or in the hall, and, so far as we know, are not found in external walls.

Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez take exception to the effect of the wings, which, projecting in front of the first line of columns in the Apadana, look, they say, like towers. As I hold the opinion that in the Palaces of Darius and Xerxes at Persepolis the porticoes were flanked by towers on their principal fronts, I am not inclined to find fault with their effect; but, architecturally speaking, the setting back of the first line of columns as shown cannot be defended. The crowning features of the walls and their decoration seem to be the best portion of the restoration; but I am quite unable to understand the minute calculation into which M. Dieulafoy has found it necessary to enter (pages 280–286) in order to fit into his design, as a sort of Panathenaic frieze under the porticoes, the so-called frieze of archers. If I understand rightly (p. 280), the archers were found at a great depth—namely, 13 feet below the standard level of the Apadana, and under the substructures of the great doorway which communicated with the Royal Acropolis. It is quite certain, therefore, that they could not have decorated Artaxerxes Mnemon's Palace. Moreover, in their workmanship M. Dieulafoy recognises an earlier and a purer style, which he considers belongs to the time of Darius, who is known to have erected a palace here. It is true that a similar frieze might have adorned the Apadana in question, but no traces of its remains have been found, and even then it is not likely to have been of the same size: for if there is any characteristic of these Asiatic sovereigns which is predominant in their nature, it is the desire to excel their predecessors in the magnificence of their work: thus Darius in his palaces at Persepolis surpasses Cyrus at Pasargadæ, and Xerxes completely eclipses Darius by his great Hall in Persepolis. The Apadana of Artaxerxes Mnemon is likely to have been far larger than that of Darius,* so that it is of no value to try and fit his decorations in.

Chapter xiii. is devoted to proofs of the authenticity of the Book of Esther, a review of which I will leave to more competent authorities. It is, however, of considerable interest in the analogies which are shown between the main features of the Apadana, such as are recognised by all, and the descriptions given in the Book of Esther.

* In support of this argument M. Dieulafoy accounts for the absence of the Apadana in the bas-relief at Nineveh representing Susa, by the fact that the latter was carved at an earlier date, before the platform was constructed to receive the Apadana of Artaxerxes Mnemon.—R. P. S.

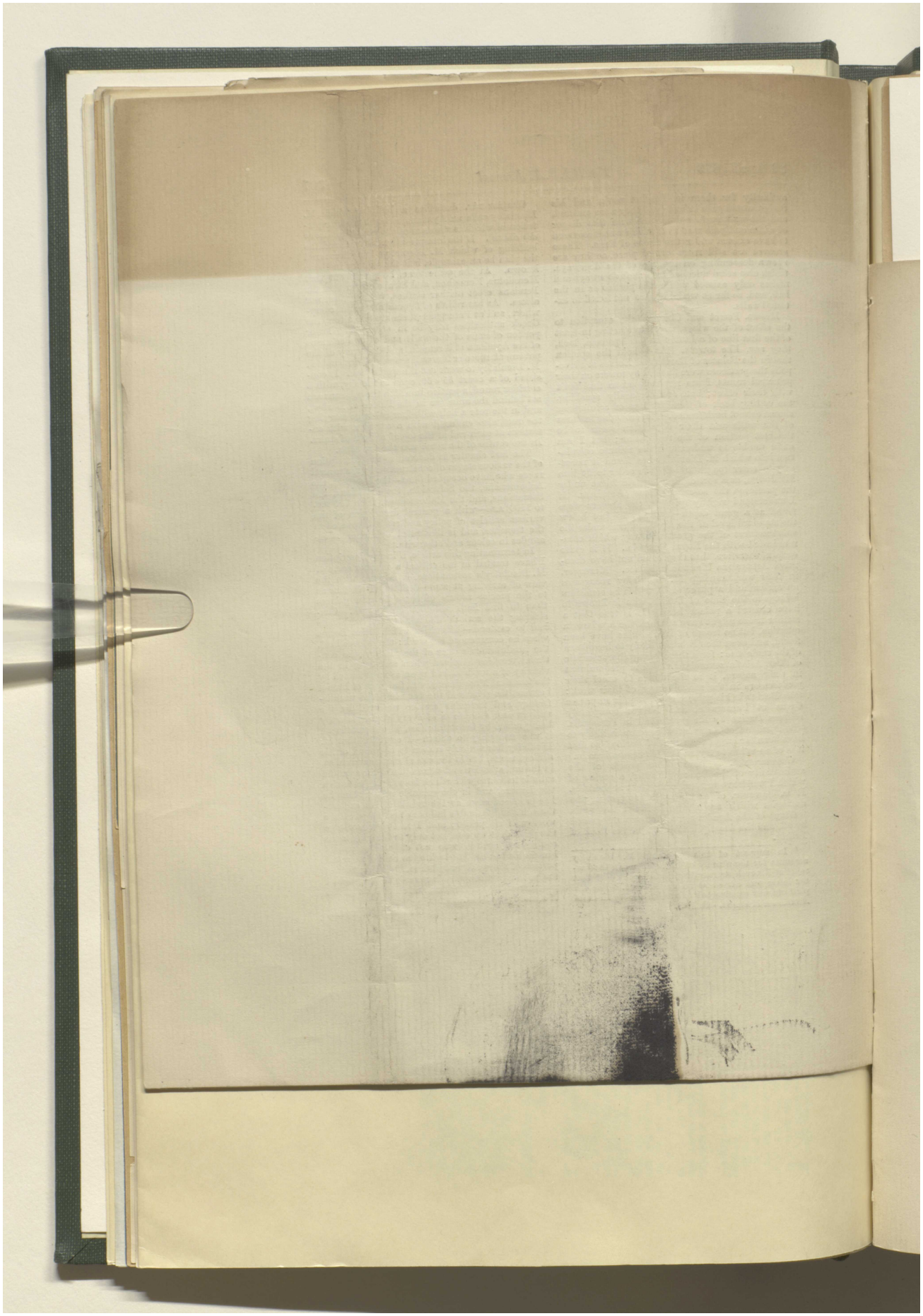
Chapter xiv. describes a building which M. Dieulafoy calls an Ayadana, a word the interpretation of which is "houses of the gods" (*maisons des dieux*). If the interpretation be true, and the building of which M. Dieulafoy has discovered the plan be an example, it is the solitary instance known. At the same time, he points out that Herodotus, Xenophon, and Strabo affirm that the Persians erect neither statues, nor temples, nor altars. As bas-reliefs of figures are found everywhere, and at Pasargadæ there are two altars, the Greek authorities may be in error. The lower portion of some of the walls and of two columns of the Ayadana still remain, and discovery of the pavement, more or less well preserved, has enabled M. Dieulafoy to work out the whole plan. It consisted of a court 55 × 50, open to the sky, with a corridor round, a portico in which the columns are set behind the antæ (as in the Palace of Darius), and in the rear a hall with four columns carrying the roof, also enclosed with a corridor, with entrances at each end at the top of a flight of stairs. In the centre of the court was the fire altar.

The last chapter is devoted to the description of the various stages of construction by the several races who have occupied Susa—the Elamites, the Achemenidæ, the Seleucidæ, the Parthians, the Sassanians, and the Mahomedans, from 700 B.C. to 1100 A.D.—with a general description of the various articles of policy and seals discovered in the trenches, and is illustrated by numerous examples in colour and otherwise.

In terminating this article, if in my description I have treated in too critical a manner some of M. Dieulafoy's restorations, it is more with the view of arriving at some definite conclusions as to the precise nature of these Persian palaces than to find fault with his great work. Considering the serious difficulties with which he had to contend—difficulties which beset Loftus when he commenced the work: the intense heat, the insalubrious nature of the country, the continual troubles involved when searching in the vicinity of a tomb looked upon as most sacred by the fanatical Mussulmans, viz., the tomb of Daniel between the river and the tumulus—the unsatisfactory and irregular service rendered by the natives, and difficulties of every kind constantly being raised by the authorities, whose permission it was necessary to obtain—I consider that M. Dieulafoy has not only reason to be proud of his achievements, but in the actual results arrived at, in the embarkation and extradition of the splendid artistic treasures with which he was able to enrich the Louvre, and in the valuable works which he has produced since as the result of his explorations, his indefatigable industry and research are worthy of all praise; and I must acknowledge the great debt we owe, not only to him, but to his courageous spouse, who not only accompanied him in his travels, but took upon herself no small portion of the work undertaken, including that of the publication of valuable records of the gradual progress of the excavations, and other descriptions of a more popular character.

R. Phené Spiers.

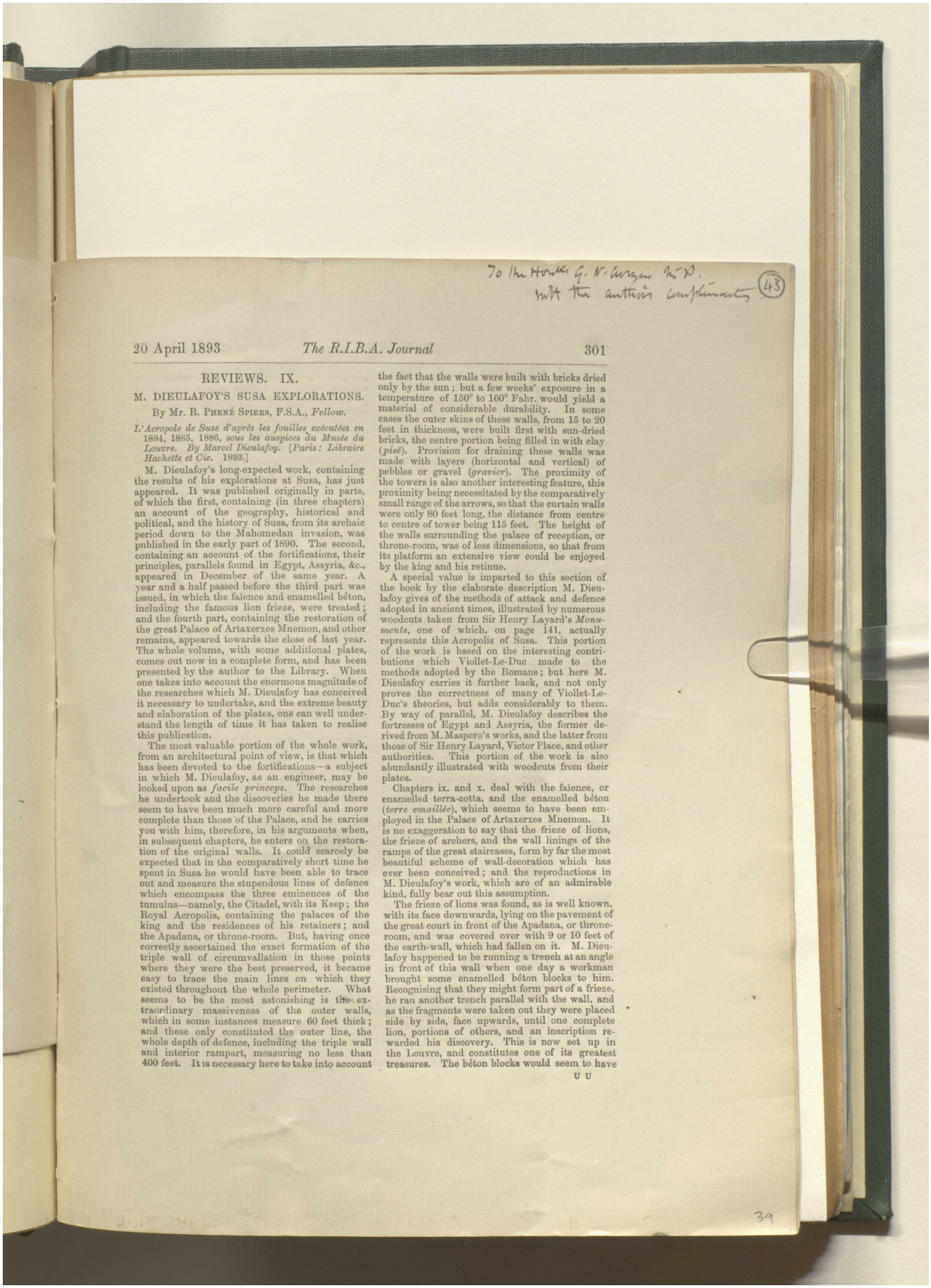
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00004b



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00004c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



To the Hon'ble G. N. Curzon M.P.
with the author's compliments (43)

REVIEWS. IX.

M. DIEULAFOY'S SUSA EXPLORATIONS.

By Mr. R. Phené Spiers, F.S.A., *Fellow.*

L'Acropole de Suse d'après les fouilles exécutées en 1884, 1885, 1886, sous les auspices du Musée du Louvre. By Marcel Dieulafoy. [*Paris: Libraire Hachette et Cie.* 1893.]

M. Dieulafoy's long-expected work, containing the results of his explorations at Susa, has just appeared. It was published originally in parts, of which the first, containing (in three chapters) an account of the geography, historical and political, and the history of Susa, from its archaic period down to the Mahomedan invasion, was published in the early part of 1890. The second, containing an account of the fortifications, their principles, parallels found in Egypt, Assyria, &c., appeared in December of the same year. A year and a half passed before the third part was issued, in which the faïence and enamelled béton, including the famous lion frieze, were treated; and the fourth part, containing the restoration of the great Palace of Artaxerxes Mnemon, and other remains, appeared towards the close of last year. The whole volume, with some additional plates, comes out now in a complete form, and has been presented by the author to the Library. When one takes into account the enormous magnitude of the researches which M. Dieulafoy has conceived it necessary to undertake, and the extreme beauty and elaboration of the plates, one can well understand the length of time it has taken to realise this publication.

The most valuable portion of the whole work, from an architectural point of view, is that which has been devoted to the fortifications—a subject in which M. Dieulafoy, as an engineer, may be looked upon as *facile princeps*. The researches he undertook and the discoveries he made there seem to have been much more careful and more complete than those of the Palace, and he carries you with him, therefore, in his arguments when, in subsequent chapters, he enters on the restoration of the original walls. It could scarcely be expected that in the comparatively short time he spent in Susa he would have been able to trace out and measure the stupendous lines of defence which encompass the three eminences of the tumulus—namely, the Citadel, with its Keep; the Royal Acropolis, containing the palaces of the king and the residences of his retainers; and the Apadana, or throne-room. But, having once correctly ascertained the exact formation of the triple wall of circumvallation in those points where they were the best preserved, it became easy to trace the main lines on which they existed throughout the whole perimeter. What seems to be the most astonishing is the extraordinary massiveness of the outer walls, which in some instances measure 60 feet thick; and these only constituted the outer line, the whole depth of defence, including the triple wall and interior rampart, measuring no less than 400 feet. It is necessary here to take into account the fact that the walls were built with bricks dried only by the sun; but a few weeks' exposure in a temperature of 150° to 160° Fahr. would yield a material of considerable durability. In some cases the outer skins of these walls, from 15 to 20 feet in thickness, were built first with sun-dried bricks, the centre portion being filled in with clay (*pisé*). Provision for draining these walls was made with layers (horizontal and vertical) of pebbles or gravel (*gravier*). The proximity of the towers is also another interesting feature, this proximity being necessitated by the comparatively small range of the arrows, so that the curtain walls were only 80 feet long, the distance from centre to centre of tower being 115 feet. The height of the walls surrounding the palace of reception, or throne-room, was of less dimensions, so that from its platform an extensive view could be enjoyed by the king and his retinue.

A special value is imparted to this section of the book by the elaborate description M. Dieulafoy gives of the methods of attack and defence adopted in ancient times, illustrated by numerous woodcuts taken from Sir Henry Layard's *Monuments*, one of which, on page 141, actually represents this Acropolis of Susa. This portion of the work is based on the interesting contributions which Viollet-Le-Duc made to the methods adopted by the Romans; but here M. Dieulafoy carries it further back, and not only proves the correctness of many of Viollet-Le-Duc's theories, but adds considerably to them. By way of parallel, M. Dieulafoy describes the fortresses of Egypt and Assyria, the former derived from M. Maspero's works, and the latter from those of Sir Henry Layard, Victor Place, and other authorities. This portion of the work is also abundantly illustrated with woodcuts from their plates.

Chapters ix. and x. deal with the faïence, or enamelled terra-cotta, and the enamelled béton (*terre emaillée*), which seems to have been employed in the Palace of Artaxerxes Mnemon. It is no exaggeration to say that the frieze of lions, the frieze of archers, and the wall linings of the ramps of the great staircases, form by far the most beautiful scheme of wall-decoration which has ever been conceived; and the reproductions in M. Dieulafoy's work, which are of an admirable kind, fully bear out this assumption.

The frieze of lions was found, as is well known, with its face downwards, lying on the pavement of the great court in front of the Apadana, or throne-room, and was covered over with 9 or 10 feet of the earth-wall, which had fallen on it. M. Dieulafoy happened to be running a trench at an angle in front of this wall when one day a workman brought some enamelled béton blocks to him. Recognising that they might form part of a frieze, he ran another trench parallel with the wall, and as the fragments were taken out they were placed side by side, face upwards, until one complete lion, portions of others, and an inscription rewarded his discovery. This is now set up in the Louvre, and constitutes one of its greatest treasures. The béton blocks would seem to have

39

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00004d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

had the outlines drawn on them whilst still in a soft state, slight furrows being left to keep the enamel in its place. The blocks were afterwards burnt, and although here and there the enamel has slightly run, this has only taken away what might have been too hard an outline. Seen from a distance the effect is most decorative, and the beauty and harmony of the colours are perfect. The frieze of archers was found at a much lower level in the proximity of the south-east corner of the Apadana; and M. Dieulafoy is of opinion that it is of far earlier date than Artaxerxes Mnemon, and belonged probably to the Palace of Darius. Though found at a much lower depth, and belonging to an earlier palace, M. Dieulafoy places it as decoration to the wall in his restoration of Artaxerxes' Palace, which scarcely seems reasonable. The only use a Persian monarch made of his predecessor's palace was to employ the materials as a *filling-in* to his own walls.

The wall-lining of the great staircase was not found *in situ*; in fact, no trace of the latter remained; and so many patterns of staircase wall-lining were discovered that I can only suppose there were several staircases, the position of one only of which M. Dieulafoy considers he has found. When we come to the discoveries made in the Apadana,* I must confess to a certain amount of disappointment at the very moderate addition M. Dieulafoy contributes to our knowledge on the precise plan of this structure. Already in 1850 Loftus had discovered and measured the Apadana, which he showed had a central hall of thirty-six columns and three porticoes, precisely the same as the Palace of Xerxes, except that it was of slightly smaller dimensions; and common sense would lead us to suppose, in opposition to the theories of Coste, Texier, and MM. Perrot and Chipiez, that Fergusson's restoration, with walls round the central hall and flanking the porticoes existing, was correct. Absolutely the only addition M. Dieulafoy makes now to our knowledge is the fact that at the north and west angles of the hall he discovered the position of the wall, which he traces, by the discontinuance of the pavement (see Plan A), the thickness of the wall being 16 feet. This is a very poor contribution; in fact, it seems that the extraordinary value of the artistic treasures which day by day he was unearthing on the site caused him to forget that he might one day be called upon to work out a restoration of the Apadana itself. Loftus had also discovered the remains of capitals and bases, which would have enabled us, by comparison with the palace at Persepolis, to restore wall and porticoes as M. Dieulafoy has done.

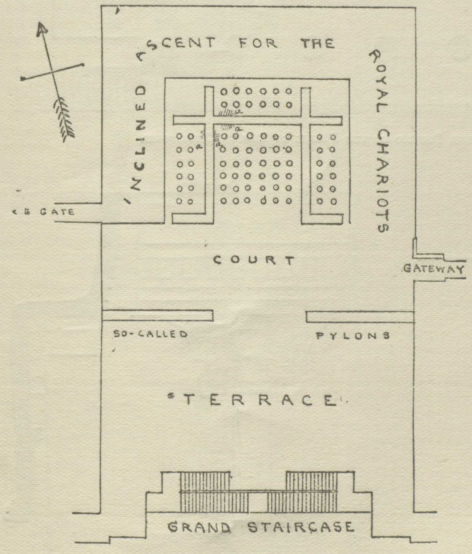
In order to show the relative position of its three subdivisions, the Acropolis of Susa consists of a plateau in the shape of a rhomboid, measuring, approximately, 3,000 feet long from east to west, and 2,800 feet from north to south. A spur at the south-east angle makes the east side about 3,600 feet long. This side, occupying nearly half the plateau, and called the Royal Acropolis, contained the palaces of the king, his harem, and the residences of his retinue. On the south-west angle the citadel, with a semicircular front facing south-west, occupied half of the west side, and the Apadana, with its court and terrace, the other half. These two latter overlooked the valley through which the Chaour River ran. Between the three was a triangular space, which M. Dieulafoy calls the "Place d'Armes." From this was the principal approach to the Apadana. Two others existed: one on the north side, with an ascent for chariots to a road round the Apadana; and on the south side a communication with the Royal Acropolis through a stone gateway, portions of which were found. No trace of the great staircase leading to the Apadana platform from the "Place d'Armes" could be discovered; but the marked difference in level between the two, and traces of an enclosure-wall on the north side, enabled M. Dieulafoy to approximate its position (see Plan A). In other parts of the excavations—chiefly, I believe, in the walls built by the Sassanians at a later period—M. Dieulafoy discovered the enamelled béton slabs which face the walls of this staircase, and by piecing them together he was able to determine pretty accurately the rise (4 inches) and tread (15 inches) of the steps, and, by the difference in level, the total ascent. The length of the steps and the size of the landing failed him; here, however, he was able to base his restoration on the great staircase of Persepolis. It (see Plan A) consisted of a double flight running right and left, with return-flights, and he has shown 36 steps, which give a total rise of about 8 feet. In front of the staircase, and at about 300 feet distant, M. Dieulafoy traced the remains of two immense walls, about 23 feet thick and 230 feet long each, and these, by a curious misnomer, as it seems to me, he calls pylons. He compares them with the pylons of Egypt, which, as we know, were immense doorways in stone, with pyramidical masses on each side, sometimes of stone and sometimes of brick, the actual doorway ranging from 10 to 25 feet wide, and proportionately double the height. He also quotes as a similar feature the Vicadahya at Persepolis. (This, according to Fergusson, was a square hall, with its roof supported by four columns, and with centre doorways on each face; two of these still remain; the trace of the third is shown in Coste's work; this, however, does not prevent all the French archæologists from supposing it to be open on the two sides.) The principal doorway in this Vicadahya is 12 feet wide, with the same propor-

* This is the term given to the central hall of columns of a Persian palace, and is so recorded in an inscription found at Ecbatana. M. Dieulafoy contends that it is not mentioned in any building at Persepolis, and applies only to the example at Susa, because on one of its faces (the south) there was no enclosure wall to the hall of columns. As M. Dieulafoy, however, in his work, *L'Art antique de la Perse*, gives that name to the Hall of Xerxes, which certainly had four enclosure walls, and, moreover, on plate xxi., vol. ii. describes a column as coming from the Apadana of Xerxes, he must have changed his mind.—R. P. S.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00004e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

tion as regards height as those in Egypt. But what are we to think of M. Dieulafoy's appellation to the feature at Susa when we find that the distance between the two walls—the opening, that is to say—measures *over* 180 *feet*? It seems to be rather a stretch of the imagination to call this a doorway, and it is unfortunate he did not search between the two walls for some further indications of an enclosure. It was from the inner surface of one of the walls that the lion frieze, as



A.—Plan of the Apadana, or Throne Room, in the Acropolis of Susa.

a a, Traces of pavement showing line and thickness of walls.

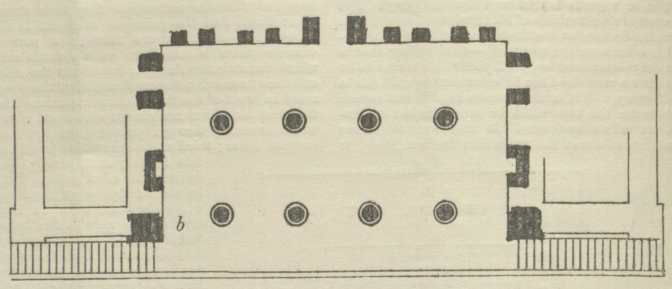
before mentioned, was obtained. Beyond these walls, and about 170 feet distant, stood the Apadana, which, with its porticoes, measured about 400 feet wide by 250 feet deep. A plan of this palace is given in his general plan of site, which, with the smaller pylons and the staircase, is reproduced above. In this it will be seen that he encloses the ends of his porticoes with flank walls, but he omits the wall on the south side of the great hall. Such, he admits, was not his first thought, and he suggests that on his return to France, after his first visit to Susa, he assumed that the enclosure consisted of four walls similar to the Persepolitan examples. But while he was occupied with the restoration four facts struck him: First, that the principal entrances to the Persepolitan examples are through a portico, whereas there is none here on the south side, which the staircase shows to have been the chief entrance; secondly, the continuation of the pavement in front of the throne-room (mentioned for the first time, but not shown where on plan), which, running through, proved there could be no wall there; thirdly, the orientation (south) of this façade; and fourthly, the designation of the Susa Hall by the Persian word Apadana, which does not exist at Persepolis. As regards the latter fact, I have already pointed out that he himself used the word Apadana in connection with the Hall of Xerxes in that city; and as regards the second fact, in 1888, when he published his work on *L'Art antique de la Perse*, he showed a plan of the Apadana at Susa with four walls. His last visit to Susa was made in 1886, two years before he published this plan. But the singular fact is that, even in his complete work just issued, M. Dieulafoy gives two versions—one published, I think, in the early part of 1892, the large general plan from which I borrow my illustration; and an outline plan published in or about November (p. 342), in which he shows antæ in the great hall which are not suggested in the former. But I will return to these features again.

To the second and fourth facts I do not attach much importance, any more than M. Dieulafoy was inclined to do himself; but with respect to the first and third, I think there is considerable reason for his restoration. Placed as it is in face of the great wall and staircase, there is every probability that in this example the central hall served the purposes of the portico. It faced the south, and the throne placed below the second and third rows of columns is not likely to have received the rays of the vertical sun. M. Dieulafoy's argument, however, is chiefly based on the existence of similar portions in other palaces, built, as I think, by the Parthians and Sassanians at a much later date, viz. at Al Hadhr, Ctesiphon, and Mashita, and the much later Persian palaces. The precise epoch at which these were built is not of importance; they were erected in a similar climate, and may well, therefore, be taken as argument. The great halls at Al Hadhr, by the way, face east. Mashita and, probably, Ctesiphon have south aspects.

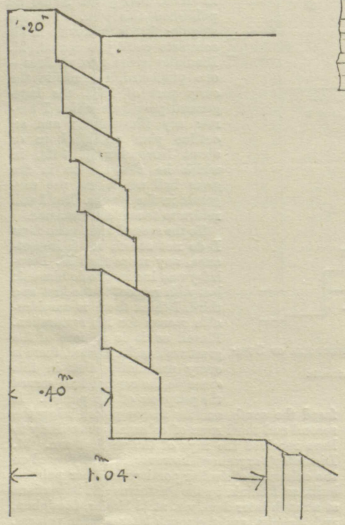
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00004f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

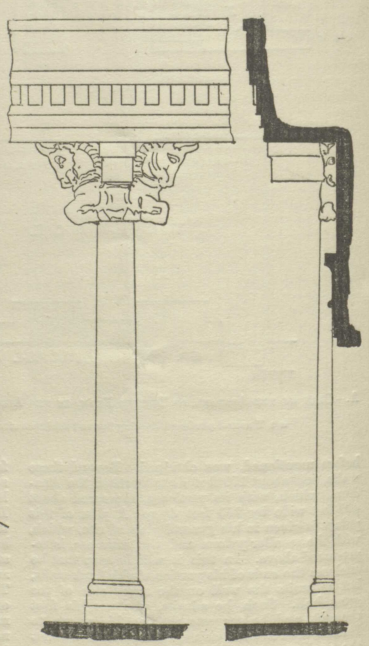
BRITISH LIBRARY



B.—Plan of the Portico of the Palace of Darius, Persepolis.



C.—Upper portion of Stone Pier *b*.
[See Plan B.]

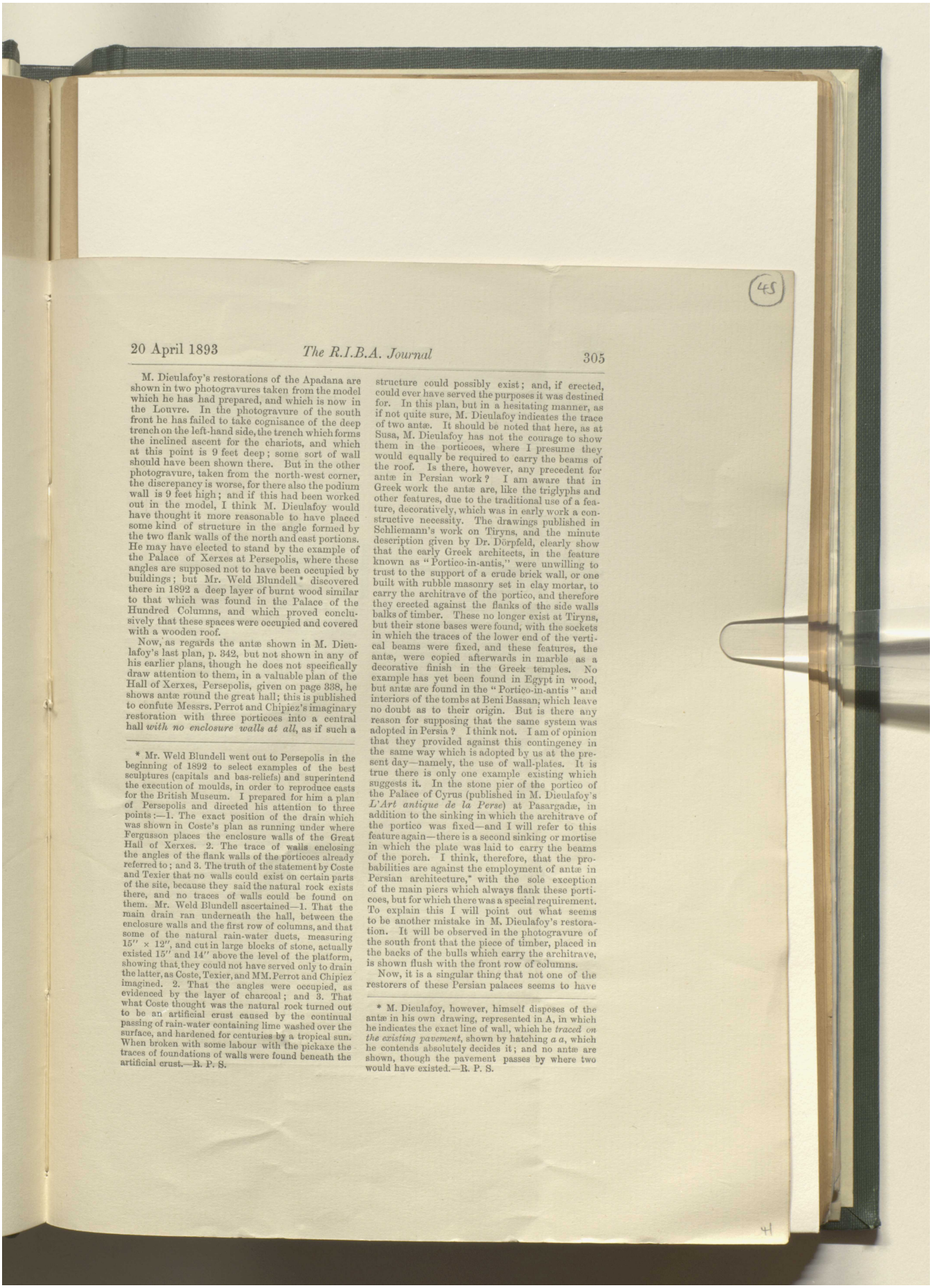


D.—Tomb of Darius—Elevation and Section.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000050

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



45

M. Dieulafoy's restorations of the Apadana are shown in two photogravures taken from the model which he has had prepared, and which is now in the Louvre. In the photogravure of the south front he has failed to take cognisance of the deep trench on the left-hand side, the trench which forms the inclined ascent for the chariots, and which at this point is 9 feet deep; some sort of wall should have been shown there. But in the other photogravure, taken from the north-west corner, the discrepancy is worse, for there also the podium wall is 9 feet high; and if this had been worked out in the model, I think M. Dieulafoy would have thought it more reasonable to have placed some kind of structure in the angle formed by the two flank walls of the north and east portions. He may have elected to stand by the example of the Palace of Xerxes at Persepolis, where these angles are supposed not to have been occupied by buildings; but Mr. Weld Blundell * discovered there in 1892 a deep layer of burnt wood similar to that which was found in the Palace of the Hundred Columns, and which proved conclusively that these spaces were occupied and covered with a wooden roof.

Now, as regards the antæ shown in M. Dieulafoy's last plan, p. 342, but not shown in any of his earlier plans, though he does not specifically draw attention to them, in a valuable plan of the Hall of Xerxes, Persepolis, given on page 338, he shows antæ round the great hall; this is published to confute Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez's imaginary restoration with three porticoes into a central hall *with no enclosure walls at all*, as if such a structure could possibly exist; and, if erected, could ever have served the purposes it was destined for. In this plan, but in a hesitating manner, as if not quite sure, M. Dieulafoy indicates the trace of two antæ. It should be noted that here, as at Susa, M. Dieulafoy has not the courage to show them in the porticoes, where I presume they would equally be required to carry the beams of the roof. Is there, however, any precedent for antæ in Persian work? I am aware that in Greek work the antæ are, like the triglyphs and other features, due to the traditional use of a feature, decoratively, which was in early work a constructive necessity. The drawings published in Schliemann's work on Tiryns, and the minute description given by Dr. Dörpfeld, clearly show that the early Greek architects, in the feature known as "Portico-in-antis," were unwilling to trust to the support of a crude brick wall, or one built with rubble masonry set in clay mortar, to carry the architrave of the portico, and therefore they erected against the flanks of the side walls balks of timber. These no longer exist at Tiryns, but their stone bases were found, with the sockets in which the traces of the lower end of the vertical beams were fixed, and these features, the antæ, were copied afterwards in marble as a decorative finish in the Greek temples. No example has yet been found in Egypt in wood, but antæ are found in the "Portico-in-antis" and interiors of the tombs at Beni Bassan, which leave no doubt as to their origin. But is there any reason for supposing that the same system was adopted in Persia? I think not. I am of opinion that they provided against this contingency in the same way which is adopted by us at the present day—namely, the use of wall-plates. It is true there is only one example existing which suggests it. In the stone pier of the portico of the Palace of Cyrus (published in M. Dieulafoy's *L'Art antique de la Perse*) at Pasargadæ, in addition to the sinking in which the architrave of the portico was fixed—and I will refer to this feature again—there is a second sinking or mortise in which the plate was laid to carry the beams of the porch. I think, therefore, that the probabilities are against the employment of antæ in Persian architecture,* with the sole exception of the main piers which always flank these porticoes, but for which there was a special requirement. To explain this I will point out what seems to be another mistake in M. Dieulafoy's restoration. It will be observed in the photogravure of the south front that the piece of timber, placed in the backs of the bulls which carry the architrave, is shown flush with the front row of columns.

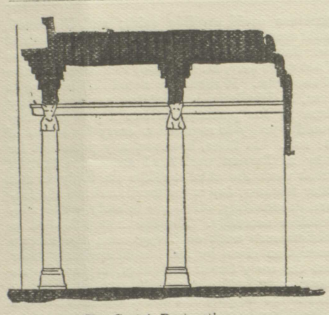
Now, it is a singular thing that not one of the restorers of these Persian palaces seems to have

* Mr. Weld Blundell went out to Persepolis in the beginning of 1892 to select examples of the best sculptures (capitals and bas-reliefs) and superintend the execution of moulds, in order to reproduce casts for the British Museum. I prepared for him a plan of Persepolis and directed his attention to three points:—1. The exact position of the drain which was shown in Coste's plan as running under where Fergusson places the enclosure walls of the Great Hall of Xerxes. 2. The trace of walls enclosing the angles of the flank walls of the porticoes already referred to; and 3. The truth of the statement by Coste and Texier that no walls could exist on certain parts of the site, because they said the natural rock exists there, and no traces of walls could be found on them. Mr. Weld Blundell ascertained—1. That the main drain ran underneath the hall, between the enclosure walls and the first row of columns, and that some of the natural rain-water ducts, measuring 15″ × 12″, and cut in large blocks of stone, actually existed 15″ and 14″ above the level of the platform, showing that they could not have served only to drain the latter, as Coste, Texier, and MM. Perrot and Chipiez imagined. 2. That the angles were occupied, as evidenced by the layer of charcoal; and 3. That what Coste thought was the natural rock turned out to be an artificial crust caused by the continual passing of rain-water containing lime washed over the surface, and hardened for centuries by a tropical sun. When broken with some labour with the pickaxe the traces of foundations of walls were found beneath the artificial crust.—R. P. S.

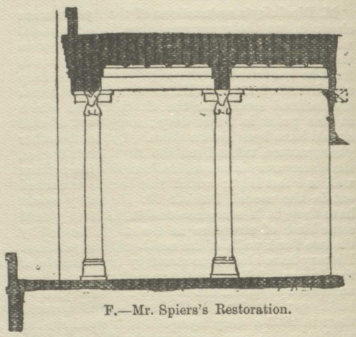
* M. Dieulafoy, however, himself disposes of the antæ in his own drawing, represented in A, in which he indicates the exact line of wall, which he *traced on the existing pavement*, shown by hatching *a a*, which he contends absolutely decides it; and no antæ are shown, though the pavement passes by where two would have existed.—R. P. S.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000051

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



E.—Coste's Restoration.



F.—Mr. Spiers's Restoration.

PORTICO OF THE PALACE OF DARIUS, PERSEPOLIS.

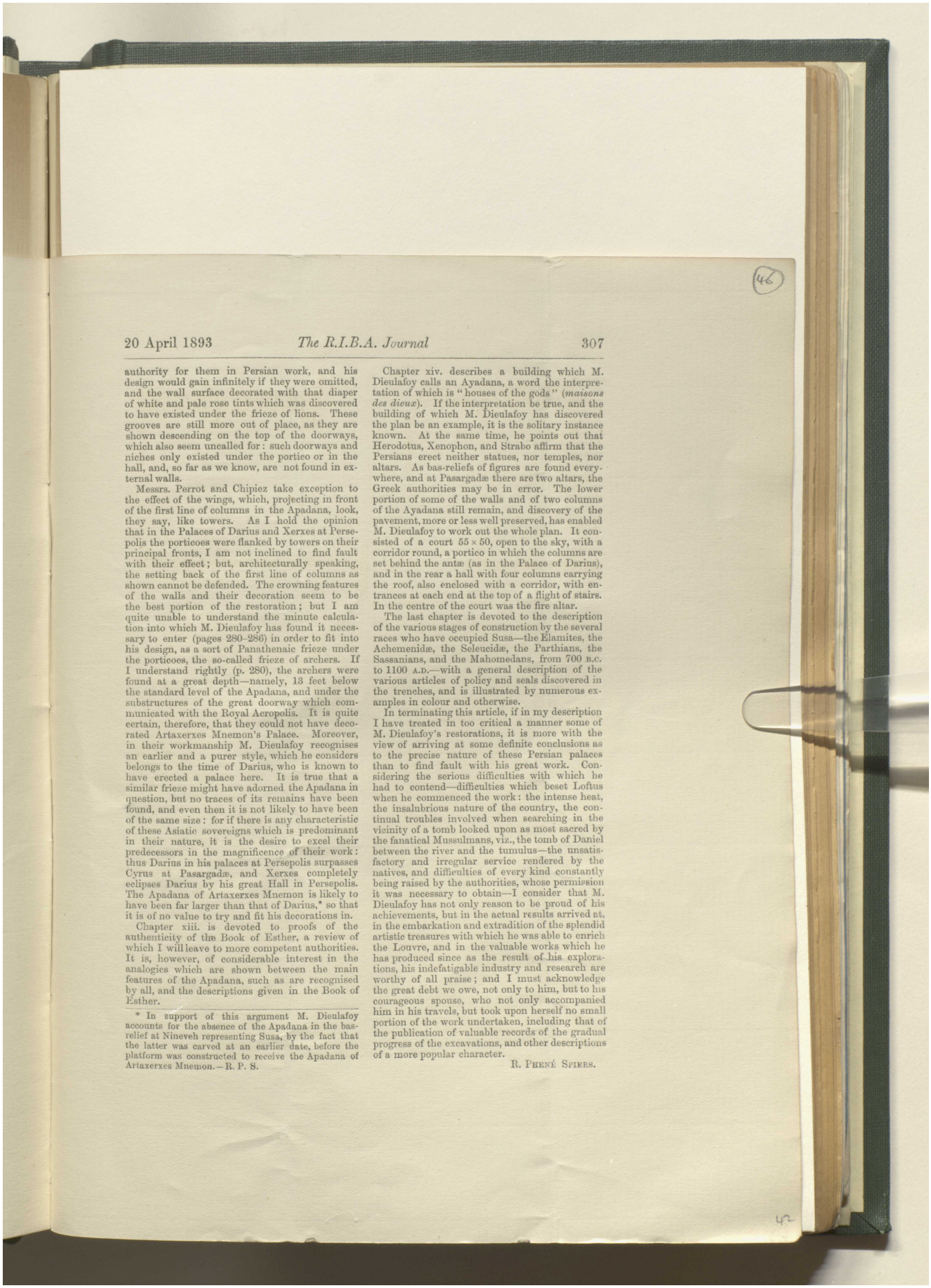
grasped the fact that the Persian capital was not only a double-bracketed capital, but a quadruple one, by reason of the wood bracket placed on the back of the bulls. Whilst the projecting bull-heads lessened the bearing of the architrave beams, parallel to the façades of their porticoes, *the wood brackets performed a similar task with the cross beams*, and it is really amusing to trace the various ways in which Coste, Texier, MM. Perrot and Chipiez, and M. Dieulafoy twist and turn about in their restoration to get rid of the dilemma. Sometimes they destroy any value they might have, by keeping the front of the wood brackets on the same face as the columns (M. Dieulafoy, MM. Perrot and Chipiez, *Hall of Xerxes*). Sometimes they actually allow it to project without doing any duty (Texier). M. Dieulafoy, in his work *L'Art antique de la Perse*, carries the bracket through to the back wall or range of columns, as if it were a tie; a function it would certainly be incapable of fulfilling, as it has no hold on the front column. Coste, however, carries the absurdity still further. In order to explain the question at issue, we have in the Palace of Darius at Persepolis the best preserved structure on the platform there, and it is on this palace that Fergusson based his restorations. There is only one portico, but that will be sufficient for my purpose. I give a plan (B),* from which it will be seen that it consists of eight columns, placed in two rows, with four in each, and flanking walls. The columns are gone, but their position is shown by the foundations, and they were copied in the tomb of Darius carved in the rock which overlooks the platform. On each side of the first row of columns is a stone pier, in the side of which is still preserved the sinking in which the wooden architrave and cornice of the portico rested. This is clearly shown in Coste's work on *L'Ancienne Perse*, vol. iii. pl. 118, which is also reproduced (C).* The pier has a return of about 3′ 5″, and in the upper part is cut a sinking which has various set-offs. In these fitted the architrave and upper members, which formed an assemblage of several timber beams. Their form and function are recognised in the tomb of Darius, of which I give a section and part of one column (D).* Now it will be observed that the architrave of this tomb which is cut in the rock *actually projects* 23″ *in front of the face of the column*. What was the object of so peculiar an arrangement? I can only conceive of one reason. If, as I am of opinion, the capital with its wooden bracket was a *quadruple-bracketed capital*, it is evident that while the bull-heads lessened the bearing of the architrave in one direction, and the wooden brackets the cross beams at right angles to the same *in order to counterbalance the weight on the inside, it was necessary to carry the architrave out to the end of the bracket on the outside*, and this is one of the reasons why in every portico a stone pier was necessary at each end to keep this projection in position. Now applying this structure in the tomb to the disposition of plan (B)* in the palace, it will be seen that the line of columns is set back to allow of this projection in front. With these facts before Coste, and with his own plate, No. 118, before him, it will scarcely be conceived that in his imaginary restoration he should actually have set back the face of architrave, as shown in drawing E, so as to bring it back 30″ instead of the 16″ as shown on plate 118, and allowed the bracket to project forward uselessly 14 inches. My own version is shown in F. Now it is only fair to M. Dieulafoy to say that in the Palace of Susa no trace of any such stone piers has been found; but all these palaces reproduce one another in their features with such absolute fidelity that it is almost certain that the same rule which applied to the Palace of Darius, to his tomb, and to three other tombs in the same rock, obtained in the Palace of Susa. With respect to the vertical grooves which M. Dieulafoy introduces on the exterior walls, there is no

* See page 304 *ante*.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000052

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



authority for them in Persian work, and his design would gain infinitely if they were omitted, and the wall surface decorated with that diaper of white and pale rose tints which was discovered to have existed under the frieze of lions. These grooves are still more out of place, as they are shown descending on the top of the doorways, which also seem uncalled for: such doorways and niches only existed under the portico or in the hall, and, so far as we know, are not found in external walls.

Messrs. Perrot and Chipiez take exception to the effect of the wings, which, projecting in front of the first line of columns in the Apadana, look, they say, like towers. As I hold the opinion that in the Palaces of Darius and Xerxes at Persepolis the porticoes were flanked by towers on their principal fronts, I am not inclined to find fault with their effect; but, architecturally speaking, the setting back of the first line of columns as shown cannot be defended. The crowning features of the walls and their decoration seem to be the best portion of the restoration; but I am quite unable to understand the minute calculation into which M. Dieulafoy has found it necessary to enter (pages 280–286) in order to fit into his design, as a sort of Panathenaic frieze under the porticoes, the so-called frieze of archers. If I understand rightly (p. 280), the archers were found at a great depth—namely, 13 feet below the standard level of the Apadana, and under the substructures of the great doorway which communicated with the Royal Acropolis. It is quite certain, therefore, that they could not have decorated Artaxerxes Mnemon's Palace. Moreover, in their workmanship M. Dieulafoy recognises an earlier and a purer style, which he considers belongs to the time of Darius, who is known to have erected a palace here. It is true that a similar frieze might have adorned the Apadana in question, but no traces of its remains have been found, and even then it is not likely to have been of the same size: for if there is any characteristic of these Asiatic sovereigns which is predominant in their nature, it is the desire to excel their predecessors in the magnificence of their work: thus Darius in his palaces at Persepolis surpasses Cyrus at Pasargadæ, and Xerxes completely eclipses Darius by his great Hall in Persepolis. The Apadana of Artaxerxes Mnemon is likely to have been far larger than that of Darius,* so that it is of no value to try and fit his decorations in.

Chapter xiii. is devoted to proofs of the authenticity of the Book of Esther, a review of which I will leave to more competent authorities. It is, however, of considerable interest in the analogies which are shown between the main features of the Apadana, such as are recognised by all, and the descriptions given in the Book of Esther.

* In support of this argument M. Dieulafoy accounts for the absence of the Apadana in the bas-relief at Nineveh representing Susa, by the fact that the latter was carved at an earlier date, before the platform was constructed to receive the Apadana of Artaxerxes Mnemon.—R. P. S.

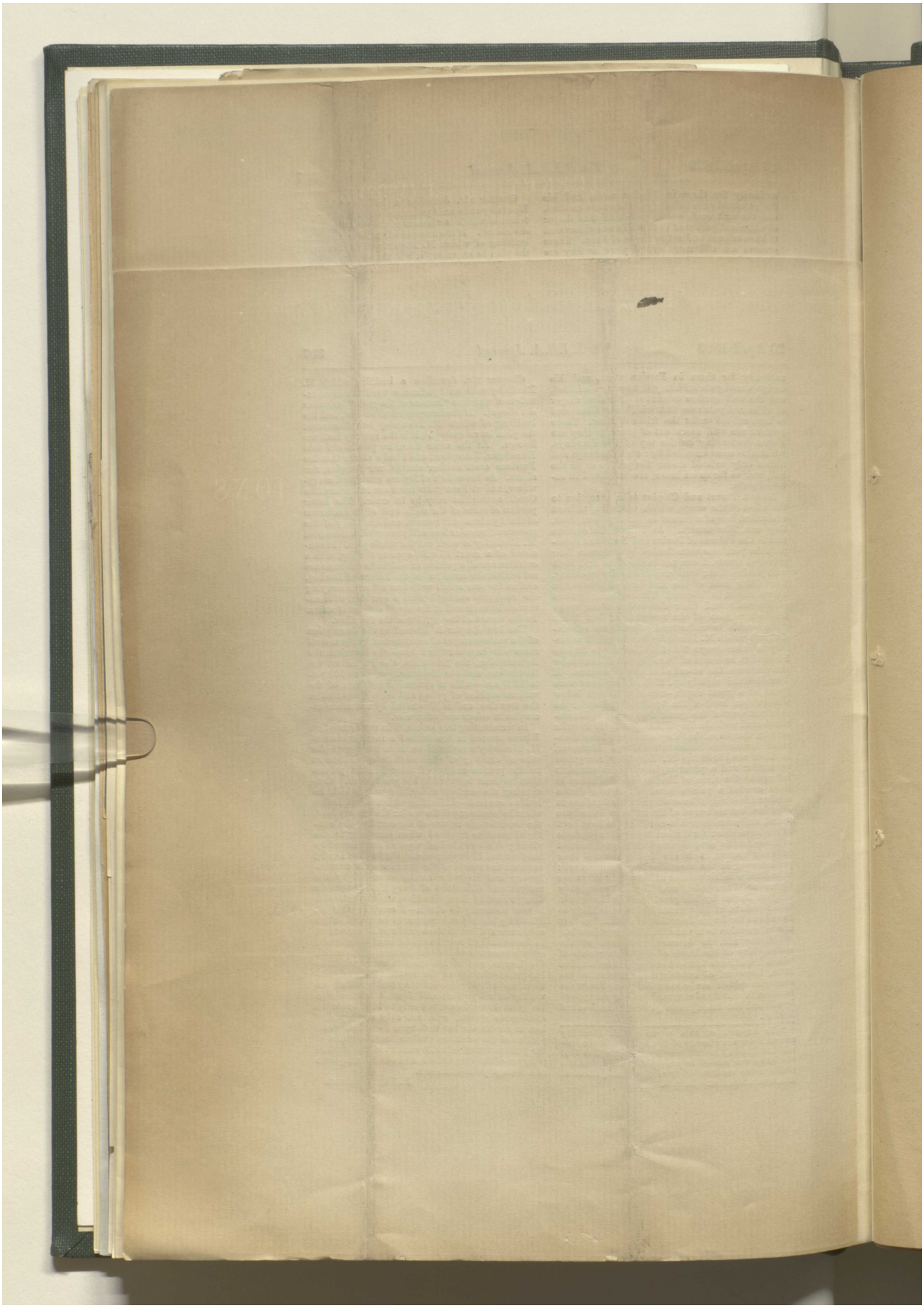
Chapter xiv. describes a building which M. Dieulafoy calls an Ayadana, a word the interpretation of which is "houses of the gods" (*maisons des dieux*). If the interpretation be true, and the building of which M. Dieulafoy has discovered the plan be an example, it is the solitary instance known. At the same time, he points out that Herodotus, Xenophon, and Strabo affirm that the Persians erect neither statues, nor temples, nor altars. As bas-reliefs of figures are found everywhere, and at Pasargadæ there are two altars, the Greek authorities may be in error. The lower portion of some of the walls and of two columns of the Ayadana still remain, and discovery of the pavement, more or less well preserved, has enabled M. Dieulafoy to work out the whole plan. It consisted of a court 55 × 50, open to the sky, with a corridor round, a portico in which the columns are set behind the antæ (as in the Palace of Darius), and in the rear a hall with four columns carrying the roof, also enclosed with a corridor, with entrances at each end at the top of a flight of stairs. In the centre of the court was the fire altar.

The last chapter is devoted to the description of the various stages of construction by the several races who have occupied Susa—the Elamites, the Achemenidæ, the Seleucidæ, the Parthians, the Sassanians, and the Mahomedans, from 700 B.C. to 1100 A.D.—with a general description of the various articles of policy and seals discovered in the trenches, and is illustrated by numerous examples in colour and otherwise.

In terminating this article, if in my description I have treated in too critical a manner some of M. Dieulafoy's restorations, it is more with the view of arriving at some definite conclusions as to the precise nature of these Persian palaces than to find fault with his great work. Considering the serious difficulties with which he had to contend—difficulties which beset Loftus when he commenced the work: the intense heat, the insalubrious nature of the country, the continual troubles involved when searching in the vicinity of a tomb looked upon as most sacred by the fanatical Mussulmans, viz., the tomb of Daniel between the river and the tumulus—the unsatisfactory and irregular service rendered by the natives, and difficulties of every kind constantly being raised by the authorities, whose permission it was necessary to obtain—I consider that M. Dieulafoy has not only reason to be proud of his achievements, but in the actual results arrived at, in the embarkation and extradition of the splendid artistic treasures with which he was able to enrich the Louvre, and in the valuable works which he has produced since as the result of his explorations, his indefatigable industry and research are worthy of all praise; and I must acknowledge the great debt we owe, not only to him, but to his courageous spouse, who not only accompanied him in his travels, but took upon herself no small portion of the work undertaken, including that of the publication of valuable records of the gradual progress of the excavations, and other descriptions of a more popular character.

R. Phené Spiers.

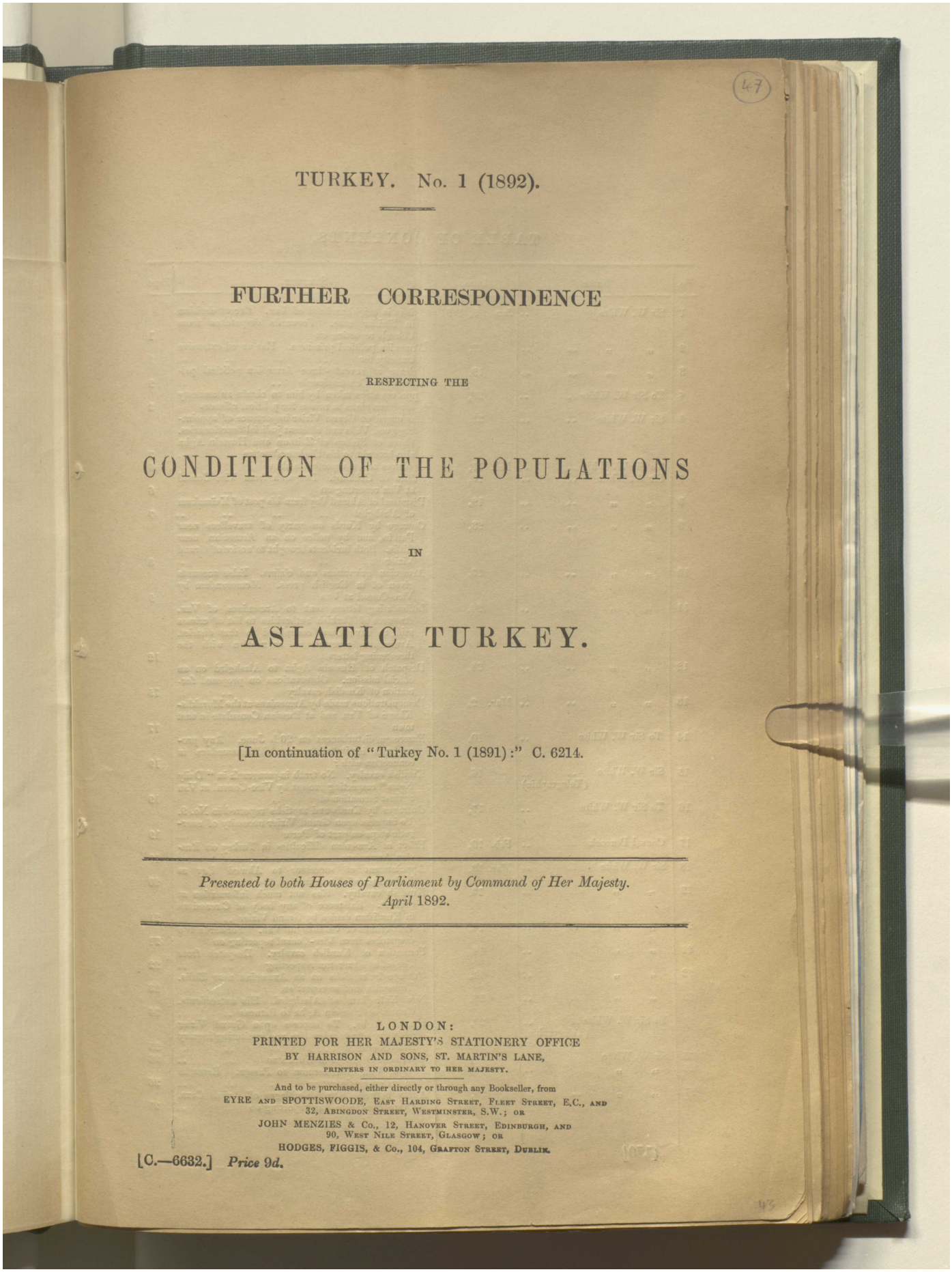
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000053



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Creative Commons Non-Commercial Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000054

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



TURKEY. No. 1 (1892).

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

CONDITION OF THE POPULATIONS

IN

ASIATIC TURKEY.

[In continuation of "Turkey No. 1 (1891):" C. 6214.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
April 1892.

LONDON:
PRINTED FOR HER MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY HARRISON AND SONS, ST. MARTIN'S LANE,
PRINTERS IN ORDINARY TO HER MAJESTY.

And to be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE, East Harding Street, Fleet Street, E.C., and
32, Abingdon Street, Westminster, S.W.; or
JOHN MENZIES & Co., 12, Hanover Street, Edinburgh, and
90, West Nile Street, Glasgow; or
HODGES, FIGGIS, & Co., 104, Grafton Street, Dublin.

[C.—6632.] *Price* 9*d.*

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000055

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Name.	Date.	Subject.	Page
1	Sir W. White	Jan. 5, 1891	Affairs in neighbourhood of Van. Recent decision in Blaidar case. Forwards despatches from Consuls reporting on	1
2	„ „	17,	Armenian political prisoners. Has urged extensive amnesty for	2
3	„ „	19,	Release of seventy-three Armenian political prisoners at Constantinople	2
4	To Sir W. White	28,	Approves steps taken by him to obtain an amnesty for Armenians in prison for political offences ..	3
5	Sir W. White	31,	Has urged on Grand Vizier importance of appointing good Valis and efficient judicial functionaries. Cases of Bishop of Zeitoun and Hussein Agha also brought to his Highness' notice	3
6	To Sir W. White	Feb. 11,	Approves action reported in above	6
7	Sir W. White	10,	Affairs of Hekkiari. Despatch from Vice-Consul at Van reporting on	6
8	„ „	19,	Dismissal of Ahmed Bey from his post of Kaïmakam of Alashgird	7
9	„ „	23,	Outrage by Kurds on party of travellers near Farkin, and by police on an Armenian near Bitlis. Both incidents brought to notice of Grand Vizier	8
10	„ „	23,	Armenian grievances and claims. False accounts given of in English press. Memorandum by Vice-Consul at Van	9
11	„ „	24,	Intimidating letters sent to Armenians of Van. Answers of Turkish authorities to list of crimes said to have been committed in that district. Armenians arrested in connection with the threatening letters..	12
12	„ „	24,	Despatch of Hussein Agha to Alashgird on an official mission. Observations on proposed formation of Kurdish cavalry	15
13	„ „	Mar. 2,	Demonstrations made by Armenians at the Murakhs-Khané of Van, and at Russian Consulate in that town	17
14	To Sir W. White	10,	Erzeroum disturbances on 20th June. Any proceedings instituted against Mahommedans in connection with ?	19
15	Sir W. White .. .. (Telegraphic)	16,	Kurdish cavalry. No truth in paragraph in "Daily News" respecting protest by Vice-Consul at Van against formation of	19
16	To Sir W. White	17,	Outrages by Kurds and zaptiehs reported in No. 9. To impress upon Grand Vizier necessity of energetic steps on part of Porte	19
17	Consul Peacock	Feb. 10,	Effect of Armenian difficulties in Turkey on Russian Armenians	19
18	Sir W. White	Mar. 13,	Appointment of successor to Ahmed Bey as Kaïmakam of Alashgird	20
19	„ „	13,	Kurdish cavalry. Has not much information at present. Existence of any body of Circassians in Kurdistan denied by Grand Vizier ..	21
20	„ „	14,	Recent crimes of violence in Van. Forwards two despatches from Vice-Consul reporting on .	21
21	„ „	14,	Formation of Kurdish cavalry. Despatch from Consul at Erzeroum respecting	22
22	„ „	14,	Outrage by zaptiehs on an Armenian near Bitlis. Transmits further report on	23
23	„ „	16,	New Kaïmakam of Alashgird. His antecedents. Return of Hussein Agha to Patnoss	24
24	To Sir W. White .. .. (Telegraphic)	23,	Hussein Agha. To impress upon Grand Vizier necessity of removing him and instituting inquiry into his crimes	25
25	Sir W. White	20,	Movement of troops in Kurdistan	26
26	„ „	25,	Visit of Vali of Erzeroum to Passen. Remarks on his energetic action	26
27	„ „	25,	Affray between Kurdish villages of Arjish Caza. Despatches from Van reporting on	27

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000056

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

No.	Name.	Date.	Subject.	Page
28	Sir W. White	Mar. 27, 1891	Petitions addressed to Her Majesty's Consul at Aleppo by Armenian prisoners at Marash. Their complaints exaggerated	28
29	„ „	28,	Hussein Agha of Patnoss. Strong representations made to Grand Vizier	29
30	„ „	28,	List of crimes said to have been committed in Van district, with answers of the Vali thereon ..	29
31	„ „	28,	Disturbances at Erzeroum. All proceedings dropped by Turkish Government	35
32	„ „	31,	Kurdish cavalry. Despatches from Mr. Hampson and Mr. Boyadjian respecting	35
33	„ „	30,	Kurdish cavalry. Arrival of a detachment from Trebizond. Extract from "Tarik" on subject ..	36
34	„ „	Apr. 13,	Kurdish cavalry. Further despatches from Mr. Hampson and Mr. Boyadjian respecting organization of corps. Despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Trebizond reporting departure of Kurds thence, and extracts from local press on subject ..	37
35	„ „	25,	Alleged outrage by zaptiehs on Armenian near Bitlis. Grand Vizier says culprits have been tried, and that he has instructed Governor to communicate sentence passed on them	39
36	„ „	27,	Lists of Armenian prisoners. Incloses despatches from Her Majesty's Consuls at Erzeroum, Aleppo, and Trebizond, and from Vice-Consul at Van, transmitting. Has submitted facts to Grand Vizier	39
37	„ „	May 5,	Ahmed Bey, ex-Kaïmakam of Alashgird. Incloses despatch from Acting Consul Hampson reporting further accusations against. Matter brought to Grand Vizier's notice	44
38	„ „	11,	Exodus of Armenians from Erzeroum. Despatch from Acting Consul Hampson reporting ..	45
39	„ „	11,	Return of Vali of Erzeroum from Alashgird. Despatch from Mr. Hampson reporting. Good result of his journey	46
40	„ „	11,	Armenians of Diarbekir and Kharput districts. Despatches from Mr. Hampson and Mr. Boyadjian reporting uneasy feeling among	46
41	„ „	11,	Difference of treatment by officials of Armenians and Mussulmans. Despatch from Mr. Hampson respecting	47
42	Consul Jago	Apr. 18,	Vilayet of Adana. Incloses Report on	48
43	Sir W. White	May 22,	Kurdish cavalry. Officers left Constantinople on 18th instant for their homes	54
44	„ „	22,	Ahmed Bey, ex-Kaïmakam of Alashgird. Despatch from Mr. Hampson respecting support given by Vali to. Grand Vizier says there is no question of his reinstatement	54
45	„ „	24,	Murders of Christians at Erzeroum. Despatch from Mr. Hampson reporting Has drawn Grand Vizier's serious attention to matter	55
46	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	16,	Murderous assault by Kurd on Armenian. Reports circumstances of	56
47	Consul Longworth to Sir W. White	23,	Kurdish cavalry. Reports details of return of officers from Constantinople	56
48	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	23,	Position of Christians in Erzeroum district. Submits remarks upon	56
49	„ „ ..	30,	Kharput Vilayet. Reports uneasiness in. Mr. Boyadjian will shortly proceed there and be able to report on state of affairs	58
50	„ „ ..	June 6,	Reported serious state of affairs at Van. Incloses despatch from Vice-Consul Devey contradicting ..	58
51	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	May 30,	Affray between tobacco smugglers and Circassian officials. Details as to	59
52	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	June 10,	Murderous attacks on Armenians near Erzeroum. Reports	59
53	„ „ ..	10,	Conversation with Vali respecting state of country ..	60
54	To Sir W. White	July 1,	Murderous attacks on Armenians. Approves Mr. Hampson's language to Vali	60
55	Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson	June 8,	Tayan Kurds. Internecine affray between ..	61
56	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	15,	Murder of Armenian priest and his servant at Savra in revenge for murder last year of Roman Catholic priest. Reports	61

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000057

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No.	Name.	Date.	Subject.	Page
57	Mr. Fane	July 20, 1891	Armenians at Palu. Despatch from Mr. Boyadjian reporting severe sentence passed by local Court on	61
58	„ „	20,	Steam navigation on Lake Van. Despatch from Mr. Devey respecting advantages of	62
59	„ „	20,	Lawlessness in Van Vilayet. Despatch from Mr. Devey reporting on	63
60	Consul Jago to Sir W. White	9,	Conflict between Moslems and Armenians at Aintab. Reports	64
61	„ „	15,	Aintab. Matters quieting down	65
62	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	18,	Robbery of the Dragoman of the Russian Consulate at Van, and other crimes and disorders there. Despatch from Mr. Devey reporting details of ..	65
63	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	20,	Murder of zaptiehs by Armenians near Van. Details as to	67
64	„ „ ..	28,	Murder of zaptiehs. Most of the Armenians arrested on suspicion have been released ..	68
65	Acting Consul Hampson to Mr. Fane	Aug. 1,	Feeling between Mussulmans and Christians in neighbourhood of Erzeroum. Reports respecting	68
66	„ „ ..	1,	Kurds are giving considerable trouble	69
67	„ „ ..	8,	Although things are tranquil, system of annoyance continues on part of Turkish officials	69
68	„ „ ..	15,	Reports visit of Commander-in-chief ..	70
69	Sir W. White	25,	Serious disturbance among Kurds in Dersim. Defeat of Imperial troops	70
70	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	4,	Account of tour round about Van city	70
71	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	22,	Defeat of Turkish troops in Dersim. Transmits despatch from Vice-Consul Boyadjian	71
72	„ „ ..	Sept. 5,	No further news from Dersim	73
73	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	Aug. 25,	Various outrages by Kurds. Murder of Mohsi Sahag	73
74	Sir W. White	Sept. 9,	Fire and disturbances at Diarbekir	74
75	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	12,	Departure of Vali on tour	74
76	„ „ ..	12,	Troubles in Dersim. Account of their origin ..	74
77	„ „ ..	12,	Satisfactory state of things at Erzeroum	75
78	„ „ ..	12,	Attempted murder of Armenian merchant, member of secret Armenian Committee, by Secretary of rival Committee	75
79	Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson	7,	Reports death of Colonel Mehemet Ali Bey ..	76
80	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	7,	Murder of Mohsi Sahag. It is hoped the guilty parties will shortly be arrested	76
81	Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson	19,	Unsatisfactory state of affairs in district of Palu ..	77
82	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	23,	Arrest of murderer of Mohsi Sahag. Trial and sentence of eight Armenians, and acquittal of Mohsi Pouan	78
83	Sir W. White	Oct. 20,	Situation in Erzeroum district during the past months. Report by Acting Consul Hampson ..	78
84	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	10,	Armenian movements in Arabkir. Full account from Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian at Kharput ..	79
85	„ „ ..	10,	Attack on Armenians by Kurds near Kara Kilissa. Reports	80
86	Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson	6,	Armenians referred to in No. 82 pardoned ..	81
87	Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White	17,	Attack on Armenians near Kara Kilissa (see No. 85). Further details	81
88	„ „ ..	24,	Troubles in Dersim. Reinforcements which were sent remain there inactive. New Vali appointed to Kharput	81
89	Sir W. White	Nov. 19,	Robberies and outrages by Kurds. Despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum. Complaints against Ahmed Pasha, late Kaimakam of Alashgird	82
90	To Sir W. White	Dec. 2,	Outrages by Kurds (answers No. 89). Call attention of Porte to complaints against Ahmed Pasha	83
91	Sir W. White	7,	Condition of Erzeroum Vilayet and of Van Despatches from Erzeroum and Van reporting general improvement in state of affairs ..	83
92	Vice-Consul Bovadjian to Acting Consul Hampson	Nov. 23,	Affairs in Palu district (see No. 81). Measures taken by Governor-General of Diarbekir. Stronger measures necessary	86

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000058

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Further Correspondence respecting the Condition of the Populations in Asiatic Turkey.

[In continuation of "Turkey No. 1 (1891):" C. 6214.]

No. 1.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received January 9.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, January 5, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship copies of two despatches which have reached me from Erzeroum, the former from Mr. Vice-Consul Devey, relating to recent affairs in the neighbourhood of Van, and the second from Mr. Vice-Consul Boyadjian, reporting the recent decision given in the Blaidar case, by which several of the accused were acquitted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Vice-Consul Devey to Consul Lloyd.

(Extract.) *Van, December 6, 1890.*

I HAVE the honour to state that in several cases of sheep robbery which have taken place to the north-east and east of this town, entire reparation has now been made; and I learn that the Tabur-Aghassi of the Van gendarmerie, who lately passed the Persian frontier to remonstrate with some of the more audacious Kurdish tribes in respect of such raids, may reasonably expect that these troublesome practices will be discontinued in that neighbourhood, as the result of threats which admit of execution.

Other items of news deserving notification are the arrest of Haidar Bey, and the wounding of a "petition writer," Nishan Terzibashian.

Nishan, the "Arzuhalji," is no relation to the wealthy grandee family Terzibashian, of whom Artin Effendi, ex-member of the "Idareh" Council, was in custody last year, but a poor man of no standing; perhaps, even, he may be slightly crazy; apparently emulous of the attentions paid to Charukji-Oglu Abraham, he has for a considerable time been holding out as the repository of important State secrets, and has, like Haidar Bey, been sending voluminous information to Constantinople. About a fortnight ago there was a rumour that this Nishan was to go to the capital; the Vali, to whom he had repeatedly addressed himself, had consented to the journey, but had not provided any funds. It was understood that Nishan was on the point of setting out, when on the evening of the 2nd instant a revolver-bullet grazed the lower part of his left arm. His account is that as some Armenians were passing one said, "There's the traitor," and immediately he was wounded. He accuses a young man of whose innocence there can scarcely be the slightest doubt; and from the circumstances and the trifling nature (next day he at once presented himself again to the Vali) and position of the wound, there is some ground for believing in the current report that he shot himself, or persuaded his brother to do so.

The revelations, it may be assumed, he proposed to make probably related to existence of seditious association or meditated acts in Van among Armenians, and are possibly in great part mere foolishness, and in any case trifling and of no profound

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000059

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

secrecy. As a matter of fact, the quantity of disaffected sentiment is one that may be safely neglected, there is not throughout the community any desire to change present conditions, if it should be only to pass under the yoke of Russia.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Consul Lloyd.

Diarbekir, December 6, 1890.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to inform you that after protracted examinations, and delay of about two years, the Court of Appeal at this place passed at last judgment upon the accused involved in the Blaidar case, and I regret to state that with the exception of two men who have been condemned to fifteen years' penal servitude, the others, in number about fifteen, have been acquitted.

In the outrage, the details of which were reported by me in a semi-official despatch dated the 10th August, 1889, four men and three children of from 3 to 9 years of age were butchered in cold blood, and fifty-one houses were burnt, which have been rebuilt by money paid out of the Treasury.

The decision is considered here as scandalous, for from the first the accused stood condemned at the bar of public opinion, and it was expected that they would receive the penalty they so rightly deserved.

I must not omit to mention, in justice to the President of the Tribunal, that his Honour has given it as his opinion that all the accused were guilty, and under his signature has set forth his reasons for differing from the other members of the Court, in the document containing the sentence, which I hope will be sent to the Court of Cassation for a final decision.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

No. 2.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received January 26.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, January 17, 1891.

FOR some time back I have been advising the Grand Vizier, unofficially, to obtain from the Sultan as extensive an amnesty as possible for the numerous Armenians imprisoned or exiled for political offences.

The Armenian (Gregorian) Patriarch has also been working in this sense and even the Armenian Catholic Patriarch, though I believe none of the latter denomination have been implicated in the late political agitation.

I hear some few Armenian prisoners are about to be liberated at once, and I hope this may prove to be only an instalment of a more general act of grace.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 3.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received January 26.)

My Lord,

Constantinople, January 19, 1891.

YESTERDAY the Armenians celebrated the feast of the Epiphany, which is one of their greatest festivals.

On the previous evening, by the Sultan's orders, seventy-six political prisoners were set free at Constantinople, mostly individuals whose trial had not been completed, and they were conducted before the Patriarch, in whose presence they took an oath of allegiance, and who addressed them recommending obedience and loyalty to the Sultan.

I am not in possession of reliable information as regards persons who may have been pardoned in the provinces, or as to the further intentions of the Sultan with regard to condemned Armenians.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00005a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 4.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 28, 1891.

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatch of the 17th instant, in which you report the steps which you have been taking in order to obtain as extensive an amnesty as possible for the numerous Armenians who have been exiled and imprisoned for political offences; and I have to inform your Excellency that your efforts in this direction are approved by Her Majesty's Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 5.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received February* 6.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, January* 31, 1891.

ON receipt of Mr. Acting Consul Hampson's despatches of the 16th instant, I at once instructed Sir A. Sandison to bring their contents to the special notice of the Grand Vizier, and I have now the honour to inclose copies of the despatches in question, as well as of Sir A. Sandison's Memorandum giving details of his interview, and reporting his Highness' language on that occasion.

For previous particulars in reference to the affair at Vartennis, I have the honour to refer your Lordship to the late Mr. C. Lloyd's despatch of the 21st August last, which formed an inclosure in my despatch to your Lordship of the 31st of that month; and I propose to supply the Grand Vizier with the particulars asked for by his Highness, as mentioned in the last paragraph of the inclosed Memorandum.

Your Lordship will perceive that, under instructions from me, Sir A. Sandison availed himself of the same opportunity to urge on Kiamil Pasha the appointment of proper Governors-General, as well as the nomination of honest and efficient judicial functionaries in Kurdistan, and further to address various questions to his Highness with reference to the Armenians of Zeitoun, and the imprisonment of their Bishop at Marash.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Memorandum by Sir A. Sandison.

IN accordance with your Excellency's instructions, I took an early opportunity of telling the Grand Vizier that, in recommending certain measures for the improvement of the condition of affairs in Kurdistan, you had repeatedly urged upon his attention the appointment of proper Governors-General, as well as the nomination of proper and efficient judicial functionaries.

Your Excellency, I added, wished now to know, with a view to reporting the matter to Her Majesty's Government, whether the Sultan, if not his Government, intended to act upon this important suggestion. His Highness stated, in reply, that there were three important posts of Governor-General in Kurdistan, viz., Erzeroum, Van, and Bitlis.

The latter post, he remarked, had for some time past been occupied by Raouf Pasha, ex-Mutessarif of Jerusalem, who, as your Excellency is aware, has given full satisfaction to the people in general, and to his Government. With regard to Van, there was an intention, he said, of changing the present Governor, when the Porte received testimonials, both from the Christian and Mussulman inhabitants, expressing their satisfaction with his government. Lastly, as regards Erzeroum, his Highness described the Governor as having so far given no cause of complaint to the people and the Government, but that, nevertheless, he was quite prepared to change the last-mentioned two Governors in case they should not continue to give satisfaction.

With reference to judicial functionaries, his Highness said that, in pursuance of the representations made to him by your Excellency through me, he lost no time in

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00005b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

causing the immediate recall of the "Procureur-Général" of Erzeroum, and that he has since given special instructions to the Minister of Justice in future to be very careful in his choice and appointment of judicial functionaries for Kurdistan.

Still acting under your Excellency's instructions, I likewise brought to his Highness' special notice certain matters mentioned in Mr. Consul Hampson's despatches of the 16th January, 1891, viz.:—

1. The imprisonment of the Bishop of Zeitoun at Marash, who, I said, had been arrested and kept in prison without any reason or trial.

His Highness replied by stating that there was against the Bishop in question more than is supposed, and that, as the interrogatory is still going on, he will wait till it is finished.

2. The quartering of troops in the Zeitoun monastery, with reference to which his Highness distinctly stated that no troops had ever been quartered in the monastery, but that some time ago, for want of sufficient accommodation for the soldiers, a number of them had been quartered in some premises belonging to the monastery, but not in the monastery itself.

3. Hussein Agha, of Patnoss. I told his Highness that according to our information this individual would appear to be just as great a monster as Moussa Bey, and that there seemed to be some attempt or inclination on the part of the local authorities at Erzeroum to try and screen him from the numerous charges brought against him.

His Highness said that according to his information this individual was under police surveillance at Erzeroum, and that he declares himself quite ready to answer any accusation as soon as the accusers present them, and to submit to being tried.

Finally, I called his Highness' attention to the Vartennis affray, telling him that whilst the Armenians had been severely punished, the Kurds got off scot-free. His Highness replied that he had hardly any recollection of this matter, but that he would be glad to receive through me the necessary particulars.

Pera, January 31, 1891.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, January* 16, 1891.

IN regard to the affray between Kurds and Armenians at Vartennis, reported by Consul Lloyd in his despatch of the 21st August last, and its inclosure, Vice-Consul Devey's despatch of the 19th August, which arose from an attempt of the Kurds to carry off an Armenian bride, and in which two Kurds and an Armenian lost their lives, I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that of the Armenians arrested and imprisoned at Mush on account of this affair seventeen have been condemned to fifteen years' imprisonment. No steps have been taken to punish the Kurds concerned in the attack.

Nine Armenians out of seventeen from Kupri-Keui, and seven or eight from Alashgird, have been in prison here for the last three or four months on vague charges of sedition.

To show your Excellency the ridiculous charges on which Christians are imprisoned, I quote the following case:—

A young Armenian, who recently came here from the Russian frontier, is now in prison, the only accusation against him being that a paper was found in his possession on which were written the names of the villages at which he stopped during his journey.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

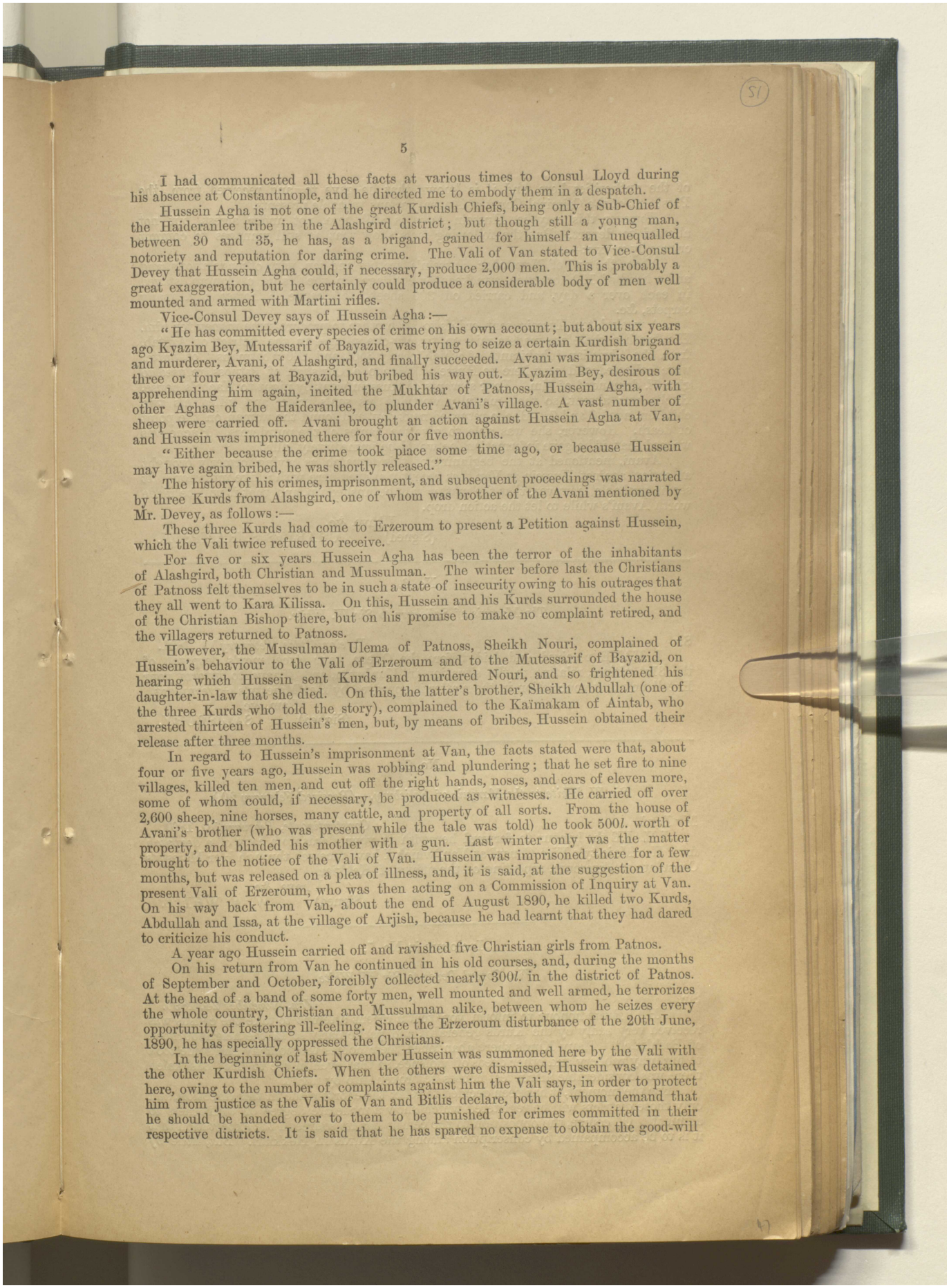
Sir, *Erzeroum, January* 16, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to submit to your Excellency the following summary of some of the chief points in the career of Hussein Agha, Mudir of Patnoss, who is at present detained in Erzeroum by the Vali.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00005c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



I had communicated all these facts at various times to Consul Lloyd during his absence at Constantinople, and he directed me to embody them in a despatch.

Hussein Agha is not one of the great Kurdish Chiefs, being only a Sub-Chief of the Haideranlee tribe in the Alashgird district; but though still a young man, between 30 and 35, he has, as a brigand, gained for himself an unequalled notoriety and reputation for daring crime. The Vali of Van stated to Vice-Consul Devey that Hussein Agha could, if necessary, produce 2,000 men. This is probably a great exaggeration, but he certainly could produce a considerable body of men well mounted and armed with Martini rifles.

Vice-Consul Devey says of Hussein Agha:—

"He has committed every species of crime on his own account; but about six years ago Kyazim Bey, Mutessarif of Bayazid, was trying to seize a certain Kurdish brigand and murderer, Avani, of Alashgird, and finally succeeded. Avani was imprisoned for three or four years at Bayazid, but bribed his way out. Kyazim Bey, desirous of apprehending him again, incited the Mukhtar of Patnoss, Hussein Agha, with other Aghas of the Haideranlee, to plunder Avani's village. A vast number of sheep were carried off. Avani brought an action against Hussein Agha at Van, and Hussein was imprisoned there for four or five months.

"Either because the crime took place some time ago, or because Hussein may have again bribed, he was shortly released."

The history of his crimes, imprisonment, and subsequent proceedings was narrated by three Kurds from Alashgird, one of whom was brother of the Avani mentioned by Mr. Devey, as follows:—

These three Kurds had come to Erzeroum to present a Petition against Hussein, which the Vali twice refused to receive.

For five or six years Hussein Agha has been the terror of the inhabitants of Alashgird, both Christian and Mussulman. The winter before last the Christians of Patnoss felt themselves to be in such a state of insecurity owing to his outrages that they all went to Kara Kilissa. On this, Hussein and his Kurds surrounded the house of the Christian Bishop there, but on his promise to make no complaint retired, and the villagers returned to Patnoss.

However, the Mussulman Ulema of Patnoss, Sheikh Nouri, complained of Hussein's behaviour to the Vali of Erzeroum and to the Mutessarif of Bayazid, on hearing which Hussein sent Kurds and murdered Nouri, and so frightened his daughter-in-law that she died. On this, the latter's brother, Sheikh Abdullah (one of the three Kurds who told the story), complained to the Kaïmakam of Aintab, who arrested thirteen of Hussein's men, but, by means of bribes, Hussein obtained their release after three months.

In regard to Hussein's imprisonment at Van, the facts stated were that, about four or five years ago, Hussein was robbing and plundering; that he set fire to nine villages, killed ten men, and cut off the right hands, noses, and ears of eleven more, some of whom could, if necessary, be produced as witnesses. He carried off over 2,600 sheep, nine horses, many cattle, and property of all sorts. From the house of Avani's brother (who was present while the tale was told) he took 500*l.* worth of property, and blinded his mother with a gun. Last winter only was the matter brought to the notice of the Vali of Van. Hussein was imprisoned there for a few months, but was released on a plea of illness, and, it is said, at the suggestion of the present Vali of Erzeroum, who was then acting on a Commission of Inquiry at Van. On his way back from Van, about the end of August 1890, he killed two Kurds, Abdullah and Issa, at the village of Arjish, because he had learnt that they had dared to criticize his conduct.

A year ago Hussein carried off and ravished five Christian girls from Patnos.

On his return from Van he continued in his old courses, and, during the months of September and October, forcibly collected nearly 300*l.* in the district of Patnos. At the head of a band of some forty men, well mounted and well armed, he terrorizes the whole country, Christian and Mussulman alike, between whom he seizes every opportunity of fostering ill-feeling. Since the Erzeroum disturbance of the 20th June, 1890, he has specially oppressed the Christians.

In the beginning of last November Hussein was summoned here by the Vali with the other Kurdish Chiefs. When the others were dismissed, Hussein was detained here, owing to the number of complaints against him the Vali says, in order to protect him from justice as the Valis of Van and Bitlis declare, both of whom demand that he should be handed over to them to be punished for crimes committed in their respective districts. It is said that he has spared no expense to obtain the good-will

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00005d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

of the authorities here, and it is known that he gave to, and received from, the President of the Criminal Court of Appeal various valuable presents.

However this may be, Hussein Agha is still here, not under arrest, but not allowed to depart. But the following facts show that he still manages to commit crimes by proxy:—

About the end of November Hussein's brother and son, with other relations, and and a band of 100 horsemen, attacked three villages in the Nahié of Aintab, stayed in each over a day, and carried off 300 sheep, 150 cattle, 5 horses, and many carpets, &c.

A week later Hussein sent orders to his brother to procure some money for him. His brother therefore made a raid on twenty-one villages in the district of Aintab, from the Christian inhabitants of which nearly 350*l.* and 200 "batmans" of butter were collected and sent here to Hussein. Hacho, a Christian of Patnoss, refused to give 5*l.* demanded of him. Four servants of Hussein went by night to Hacho's house. Hacho was absent, so they mortally wounded his son's bride, and killed his two children, aged 6 and 7. Hacho returned next day, and found the woman on the point of death. However, she was able to give the names of the murderers. Hacho was warned that, if he gave information, he would be immediately killed.

Avani, mentioned at the beginning of this despatch as having formerly brought an action against Hussein at Van, has recently arrived here with a like intention. It seems probable, however, that the matter will be hushed up, and that it will be made worth Avani's while to let the action drop.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 6.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Foreign Office, February 11, 1891.*

I HAVE received and laid before the Queen your Excellency's despatch of the 31st ultimo, relative to the situation in Kurdistan, and I have to inform your Excellency that your action in the matter is approved by Her Majesty's Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 7.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received February 20.*)

My Lord, *Constantinople, February 10, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith to your Lordship a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, which I have received through Her Majesty's Consulate at Erzeroum, reporting on the affairs of Hekkiari.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 7.

Vice-Consul Devey to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Van, November 24, 1890.*

I HAVE the honour to inform you that a recent attempt to take the census was received very badly by the Kurds generally, and particularly so in the neighbourhood of Bashkaleh. Many Kurds there abandoned their homes temporarily and some took to highway robbery and other deeds of violence, so that even in the town of Bashkaleh there was considerable alarm lest houses be broken into by night.

For the moment, it has been decided to relax the efforts made in this direction, and only those districts will be registered which show a moderate degree of willingness to admit it. Of course, the opposition to the census has its source in the expectation that it is to be accompanied by conscription among the Kurds in Hekkiari. But, little by

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00005e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

little and with persuasion and by means of other inducements, it may be hoped that the Government will ultimately carry through both these and any other measures for a more regular and profitable administration.

The Kaïmakams of Albak and Shattakh were to have exchanged posts, but it has been found undesirable.

In the last six or seven weeks, as has been mentioned elsewhere, companies of infantry were distributed at a number of villages in the neighbourhood; some were sent to the frontier stations, Diza, Bashkaleh, Serai, and others are posted at the villages, Karakenduz, Sivan, and Norkeigh, and at Chukh Khan a zaptieh cordon at the Chukh Pass on the Bashkaleh road. It was lately rumoured that the "Redif" were to be disbanded, but no such order has yet been received by the officers in command.

His Imperial Highness, Muzaffer-ed-Din, the "Veli-i-Ahd," has been travelling about Urumiah and Salmas, I am told; it is not believed that the journey was undertaken with any special political objects; but one may well hope that His Majesty the Shah is turning his attention to the frontier provinces and that some day an understanding will be arrived at between Persia and Turkey for measures to restrain border Kurdish raids.

A week ago alarmist reports reached Van from Argish; the Kaïmakam of that caza, who had come to Van for two or three days, was ordered to return post haste, and a score of telegrams were interchanged next day. It subsequently appeared that a certain Mahmud Agha had been secretly assassinated, the how and why unknown. I mentioned this matter to the Vali privately; his Excellency seemed to be unaware of any murder having taken place, but told me he had received information from Erzeroum of a party of thirty (Russian?) Armenians being about to make a descent upon Argish; he had therefore bidden the Kaïmakam return forthwith and be on the look-out, but to be careful not to make promiscuous arrests of innocent travelling parties unarmed.

Two incidents, as yet unreported, took place in Hamidi Caza within the last month: (1) a robbery of some 240 sheep from Gater, an Armenian village 5 miles east of Khoshab town, by Persian Kurds; sixty were got back; (2) a quarrel, and murder of a Kurd by a Kurd, in Yerdalan village, also in that neighbourhood; the homicide was seized by the Khoshab authorities, and is in prison.

Seven discharged soldiers were robbed at the Chukh Pass, three or four weeks ago, of their pay and chattels by Kurds unknown. A shepherd who was on the mountain has been under arrest and examination, but the culprits have not yet been traced.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE PATTERSON DEVEY.

P.S. *November* 26.—Having visited his Excellency the Vali again this afternoon, I inquired whether any complication had occurred at Argish, and was assured that all was perfectly tranquil; a false rumour would appear to have arisen out of the fact that a rather large train of Turkish Armenians were departing viâ Argish for Russia to earn wages there during the winter.

G. P. D.

No. 8.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 9.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, February* 19, 1891.

MR. ACTING CONSUL HAMPSON having brought to my notice charges against Ahmed Bey, who was appointed in November last as Kaïmakam of Alashgird, of having, since his assumption of office, forcibly collected large sums of money from the Christians of that district, I instructed Sir Alfred Sandison to mention the matter to the Grand Vizier.

His Highness has informed me, in reply, that the Kaïmakam in question has been now dismissed from his office at Alashgird.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00005f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 9.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 9.)

Constantinople, February 23, 1891.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a copy of a despatch I have received, through Her Majesty's Consul at Erzeroum, from the British Vice-Consul at Diarbekir, reporting an outrage perpetrated by Kurds upon a defenceless party of travellers at a spot only a quarter-of-an-hour's distance from Farkin, the seat of the Sub-Governor of the Caza of Silivan.

I have instructed Sir A. Sandison to call the serious attention of the Grand Vizier to the Report of this outrage.

I have also the honour to transmit herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting a painful incident which is said to have occurred in the neighbourhood of Bitlis.

I have not failed to call the Grand Vizier's attention likewise to this incident.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Consul Lloyd.

Diarbekir, November 25, 1890.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to call your attention to a most shocking case of outrage perpetrated lately by some brutal Kurds upon a defenceless party of travellers in a place only a quarter-of-an-hour's distance from Farkin, the seat of the Sub-Governor of the Caza of Silivan.

It appears that an Armenian priest, in the company of his brother and the wife of the latter, started from Kharzan for Koreet, which is distant from Farkin only about twenty minutes, and the native place of the said priest. Within five or six minutes of the mentioned village, the priest noticed four or five wild-looking Kurds who were all armed and apparently lying in wait a few paces off the road on which the travellers were. Suspecting that they might be brigands, the priest hastened to the village, which was on the decline of a hill, to give the alarm, but, as soon as he was out of sight, another party of Kurds, also armed, appeared from their place of concealment and joined the first, thus constituting a band of twelve men. They fell first upon the man and, robbing him of all his effects, shot him dead on the spot; then turning to the poor woman, who I am told is only sixteen years of age and very handsome, they treated her brutally, stripped her almost naked and dishonoured her; in the meanwhile, some people from the village above mentioned arrived at the scene of the tragedy, when the Kurds took their flight, leaving their victim half dead.

Among the party from the village was one of the brothers of the murdered man, who, finding his brother assassinated and his sister-in-law thus outraged, lost the balance of his mind from his excessive grief, shot himself, and fell dead on the body of his murdered brother. The others took the woman and repaired to Farkin to lay the [?] before the Sub-Governor, but neither the history of the outrageous crime, nor the most pitiable condition of the woman, could arouse him from his apathy or induce him to take steps to pursue the villainous criminals or send gendarmes to the spot where the corpses of the victims were still lying.

The relatives of the sufferers felt obliged to petition the Governor-General, who, in accordance with his usual energy, not merely sent categorical orders to the Sub-Governor to remind him of his duty, but his Excellency dispatched at once the Commander of the gendarmerie with a sufficient force to Farkin, giving him strict injunctions to use every means for the apprehension of the criminals; and I learn with satisfaction that six or seven of the ruffians have been seized by the above-mentioned Commander, and it is hoped that the rest also will soon be captured.

No words can too strongly condemn the criminal conduct of the Sub-Governor in thus neglecting to fulfil his duty. I am told that only three weeks ago another Armenian was murdered in the vicinity of Farkin, though I am not in possession of the details of the case, and it so happened the said Sub-Governor, with a few gendarmes, passed by where the man was lying still alive, although unable to move, but he evinced the same indifference in this case also.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000060

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

I need not state that, if stronger measures are not taken to check this lawlessness, the Caza of Silivan, which lately appeared to be comparatively tranquil, will soon again be disturbed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, January* 30, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency of an incident which I learn on reliable authority from Bitlis.

A band of thirty mounted police which were on the march were billeted for the night in a small Armenian village (name not stated) of ten houses, a few hours distant from Bitlis. Four of them were quartered in the house of a young married Armenian. Overhearing them discussing plans against his wife's honour, he secretly sent her to the house of a neighbour. When the zaptiehs learnt this, they ordered him to send for her, and, on his refusing to do so, beat him most cruelly. He fled to a neighbour's house, but, two days later, died from the effects of the ill-treatment which he had received. Four doctors, three of them Turks, the other a Christian, examined the body, and the latter had the courage, in the face of the opinions given by the others, to certify to the real cause of death.

In the houses where the other zaptiehs were quartered their designs against the female members of the families were carried out without resistance.

I shall request Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van to make further inquiries into this case, and will inform your Excellency of the matter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES HAMPSON.

No. 10.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received March 9.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, February* 23, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum forwarding a Memorandum from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van upon Armenian grievances and the pretensions based thereon, as well as upon the false lights shed upon such questions by paragraphs that have appeared in the "Daily News" and other papers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, February* 14, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to his Excellency herewith copies in duplicate of Vice-Consul Devey's despatch of the 12th January.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000061

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

Vice-Consul Devey to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Van, January* 12, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward a Memorandum bearing upon Armenian grievances and the pretensions based thereon, as well as upon the false lights shed upon such questions by certain newspaper paragraphs.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

Memorandum on the Misleading Views respecting Armenian Affairs disseminated by paragraphs periodically recurring in certain Newspapers, in particular the "Daily News," and upon the Condition of Kurds and Armenians generally.

ARTICLES headed "Anarchy, Troubles, or Disturbances in Armenia" have been constantly published throughout the past year, and the substance of these articles is more often than not either wholly without foundation or most grossly distorted.

It would be a tiresome task to examine in detail the mass of such allegations, but to pitch at random upon a telegram dated Igdyr and entitled "The Disorder in Armenia," in the "Daily News" of the 16th September, 1890, its statements and insinuations may be regarded as generally erroneous and false; and it is followed by a letter from "Minasse Tcheraz," addressed to Mr. Gladstone, of much the same type on "Religious Persecution."

Or, again, the "Daily News" of the 3rd December, 1890, announces the desecration of a church at Mush and slaughter of eighteen Armenians, names given.

Or, again, a reported massacre of Christians in the town of Mush ("Daily News," the 20th August, 1890) never took place; and, a little below, a priest, escaped from Van, says that but for the presence of the Russian and British Consuls no one's life would be safe; as it is, the oppression is intolerable.

Such asseverations as the above scarcely call for serious notice.

Numbers of other similar outrageous expressions are constantly published, *e.g.*, tnat "the present policy of the Turks seemed to be to exterminate the Armenians entirely," and a recent telegram stated that the Turkish Government had furnished Martini-Henry rifles to the Kurds in the Armenian districts, as repeated by a Member of Parliament in the House of Commons on the 7th August last. And even after refutation, the same accusation of the Government distributing arms and inciting Kurds to destroy Armenians is persisted in.

Reference was also made on the same occasion (the 7th August) to a change which had been made in the abolition of the protection formerly given to the Christian population.

Beys and Aghas in bygone times used to levy contributions and protect the "Rayahs" around them; these, while still continuing to pay such blackmail, are exposed to raids by Kurds, Circassians, tribes, and others, and though taxes are exacted from them by the Government, no efficient protection is to be had.

Remnants of the old system, indeed, still survive in remote corners, but the practice of blackmailing is steadily discouraged by local authorities. A bare half-dozen years ago it existed in Shattakh Caza, for instance, to a much greater extent, whereas now it is all but extinct.

Possibly, it would be often just as well that there should be no intervention between such feudatories and their tyrants, in view of the impossibility of entering into all the relations between the parties; there may be questions, for instance, of property in land, furnishing shepherds or watchmen, use of pasturage, feeding cattle in winter, supply of seed, corn, &c., all of which circumstances are suppressed by those who would represent the Armenian peasant as in all cases the victim of the Bey. The danger at such a conjuncture is lest an Agha here and there be tempted, as he feels his pristine power and influence slipping from him, to secretly encourage raids and acts of violence in order to appear as intermediary and thus retain his status of respect and quasi-authority before the local Government.

In respect of the Beys and Aghas mistaken notions are prevalent, such as that

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000062

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

the Turks fear them, or that they occupy formidable strongholds, and are strong enough to resist a military force, and hate their nominal masters; these ideas are clearly erroneous; the Kurds are not less loyal and trustworthy than other Ottoman subjects, though in rare parts of the mountain fastnesses they inhabit, the influence of the Government is scarcely perceptible. As to their "hating their nominal masters," perhaps, under present conditions, indifference, mingled sometimes with a touch of contempt, more accurately represents the state of mind of some Kurds. As to their power of resisting regular troops, I need only quote the "Ashiret" disturbances in Abagha, or the Sasun affair of the previous autumn, to show that they have none. And it is notorious that the sound of a bugle, and the sight of a dozen uniforms in Hekkiari, is enough to restore immediate order. The real fact is that the Government are very rightly loath to employ military force till every other expedient has failed.

According to a statement of Armenian grievances published a year ago, these may be divided into five heads: taxation, character of officials, non-admission of Christian evidence, plunder and oppression, and political persecution.

1. *Taxation.—The Military Exemption Tax.*—Twenty-eight piastres is said to be the exact sum.

In Van the tax allotted out to the various parishes, and collected by a Mukhtar, usually an Armenian, the amount is broken up among the families irregularly; thus one family where there is only one male pays 80 piastres per annum, and another with three males 55 piastres. The wealthy pay more, of free consent, to make up for the deficiencies of those who cannot pay. In the villages the system is the same; it is not symmetrical, but in Turkey has many good points. No serious objection can be raised on the score of this tax.

The "Emlak" and "Timettu" taxes are distributed inequitably; there is a bias, in short, in favour of Moslems, and, moreover, distraint is cruelly executed and followed by ruin; there may be some truth in the former of these allegations without its amounting to a crying abuse, but the latter is inaccurate and unjust to the best of my belief.

The Ashar sale of the tithes, which is the best and cheapest method and the least repugnant to the peasant, allows of abuse and vexation. Complaints on this head are heard less frequently, and, personally, I believe the distribution and collection to be fairly well managed, and to be improving.

To sum up, taxes are heavy and the people extremely poor, but the taxation "grievance" is for the most part fictitious, nor is the pressure more burdensome on Armenians than any other communities.

2. *Character of Official.*—In respect of Van, to form a judgment, officials of a higher stamp and of better education are being selected; several Albanians are scattered about the vilayet in divers capacities, and they have generally the national energy and ardour; there is distinct improvement in the judicial and financial Departments, and Van fortunately possesses an excellent officer in the Alai-Bey of Gendarmerie; even in the Cazas, a good example at head-quarters and closer attention to duty combined with a demand for the same, is producing some effect.

3. *Non-Admission of Christian Evidence.*—Here again is nothing but a record of the pro-Moslem bias; by way of comment I will only refer to section 52 in Colonel Sir C. Wilson's Report on the Courts of Justice ("Turkey No. 8, 1881"). Since that Report was written, I think there are sure evidences of gradual progress made in the Courts in regularity, justice, and honesty.

4. *Plunder and Oppression.*—Most incidents of this nature which happen to be brought to my notice, are usually reported to Her Majesty's Consul for Kurdistan. The forcible conversion of women to Islam occupies a prominent place in the Armenian agitation, but during two and a quarter years residence at Van, I have only heard of about a dozen cases of Christian women passing into Mussulman households; some suggestions were submitted in a private letter to the late Mr. Lloyd on one occasion, but it will be observed that in one case a Christian woman who had been united to a Moslem was restored to the house of her birth.

5. *Political Persecution*, in so far as concerns Van, ceased eighteen months or more ago.

The whole matter of the Armenian grievances may be set down in two words—Moslem bias.

It must be confessed that the historically-admitted partiality shown in a thousand ways by the ruling race, to the prejudice, disadvantage, and degradation of the non-Moslem classes still exists; but is it not to be stated with equal truth that more than apparent measures have been and are still being adopted on the part of the Government

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000063

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

to eliminate such bias where in disaccord with the natural rights of man, as to his personal safety and freedom, his family, property, and reputation, and where contrary to the dictates of justice and reason?

The above remarks, with the proviso that they are not "white-wash," but genuine convictions, are intended to apply to Van in particular, but they may be taken generally for districts inhabited by Armenians. There is nothing exactly new or original about them, or that may not be collected from the Reports lately sent from Van, but it may be desirable to repeat such observations in consequence of the discussion of Armenian and Kurdish affairs up to date.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY,
Van, January 12, 1891. *Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul for Van.*

No. 11.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received March 9.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, February* 24, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, inclosing copies of two despatches from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, of which the former treats of intimidating letters sent to the Armenians in Van, and the latter forwards further answers by the Turkish authorities to a list of crimes alleged to have been committed in the Van district.

I inclose also herewith a copy of a further despatch which Mr. Devey has addressed to Mr. Acting Consul Hampson, dated the 31st January, reporting the arrest of a number of young Armenians on a charge relating to intimidating and seditious letters to Armenians in Van, sent for the purpose of extorting money for the "national cause," to which reference is made in Mr. Vice-Consul Devey's above-mentioned despatch.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, January* 30, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency herewith, in duplicate, Vice-Consul Devey's despatch of the 14th instant respecting intimidating letters sent to Armenians in Van, and of his despatch of the 17th instant forwarding further answers by the Turkish authorities to a list of crimes alleged to have been committed in the Van district.

With regard to the former, I have lately heard many vague rumours of combinations among Armenians in various directions. I can only trust that they may not be foolish enough to allow themselves to be led to steps which can only result in injury to their cause.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES HAMPSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, January* 14, 1891.

THE newest phase of Armenian agitation is the delivery of threatening anonymous letters to a few of the wealthier Armenians in this town to extort money for the "national cause." Such letters are usually written in good hand in the Armenian language, and are sometimes embellished with drawings of crossed daggers. They generally bid that the amount demanded, say, £ T. 20, be ever upon the recipient for payment on demand. In one case, it is said that a small sum was lodged by the Armenian threatened at the particular spot notified; but with this exception,

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000064

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

if indeed true, I am not aware that these letters have produced any result. It is perhaps superfluous even to take such manifestations very seriously, but the movement may be noticed as having reference to the incidents reported in my letters of the 11th and 27th November, and of the 6th December, 1890.

Before mid-day of the 6th instant a messenger, who is an Armenian bootmaker, delivered such a letter at the house of M. Maroutian, merchant, who on perceiving its contents sent his son to see from whom the demand came. The messenger told M. Maroutian, junior, that the man who sent it was waiting near, and went to fetch him, when this individual, who was muffled up, drew and fired a revolver, according to his (the messenger's) account, and hastily made off. The messenger afterwards stultified his previous story by pretending that M. Maroutian, the elder, had written the letter, and induced him to deliver it for a reward. It is, however, least improbable that the bearer of such a letter was in conspiracy with some one or more persons for extorting money by intimidation; and he is now in custody together with another suspected character.

Letters of the nature above described have been received during the past five or six weeks by Messrs. Nalbandian, Avakimian, Kaljian, Derboghosian Mirzakhanian, and two brothers named Garmirmornukian, all Armenians, and comparatively wealthy.

It is reported that in an Armenian village beyond the Persian border and in the district of Salmas two Mekhitarist priests are settled. These were warned by certain Armenians that they did not take sufficient interest in the national Armenian cause, and were threatened. Only a few days ago one of these was stabbed and murdered by an Armenian of the same village, if what I hear be correct.

A Mazbata was drawn up by Armenians of Van and transmitted to Constantinople about four weeks ago, renewing expressions of loyalty and thanking the Sultan for favours recently accorded to their Patriarch. This has been inserted in Constantinople newspapers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, January* 17, 1891.

WITH reference to a despatch of the 30th ultimo and its inclosures, is herewith inclosed a further document, which was handed to me yesterday by the Vilayet Mektubji.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 4 in No. 11.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, January* 31, 1891.

THREE days ago about a score of Armenians, mostly young men, were arrested here. It is understood that the purpose of the inquiry being held is to trace the writers of the threatening letters described in my despatch of the 14th instant, and I believe that the handwriting of some individuals among those apprehended bears close resemblance.

On the 24th instant another seditious letter was picked up in a church in the city. This letter, addressed to the Patriarchal Vicar, was said to represent opinions of certain members of the Armenian Synod of Etchmiazin, and recommended that the Murakhas-Vekil having worked sufficiently under the Turkish Government should now labour for the national cause, and that all wealthy Armenians be called upon to contribute. The Murakhas-Vekil handed the letter to his Secular Council, who destroyed it without remark, so that when a police officer inquired for the missive two or three days later it could not be produced.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000065

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

The three Armenians, named Odian, Tarpinian, and Panirian, mentioned in my last, were charged and confessed the crime, declaring they were in need of money.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 5 in No. 11.

Supplementary Memorandum.

(Translation.)

IT was reported by the British Consul at Van that nine sheep had been carried off from Sivan village in the Van district by robbers of the Jellali tribe of Persia, and it has been shown in the "List" lately drawn up that though no information on this count had beenl odged with the Government, still the case had been referred to the police Department for examination; by the Chief Commissary; it is now set forth in a report that restitution of these sheep has been brought about by the central Tabur-Aghassi of Gendarmerie.

It was asserted by the same Consul that in places between Van and Serai, chief town of Mahmudi, Caza, 18,000 stacks of hay had been burnt by bad characters of Arusan tribe of Persia; in respect of this arson, albeit no complaint had been made whatever, and though plain that 18,000 stacks could not possibly be found, still, as stated in the aforesaid "List," this allegation was referred also to the police department for examination.

The Chief Commissary of Police on this head reports the burning of the above quantity to be entirely without foundation, but adds that five or ten sacks were burnt in the villages of Mirek, Norshen, Janik, and Mermud, in which cases the culprits were, without exception, seized and delivered to the Courts of Justice.

The Consul stated that the Régie "Kolji" Tefur took by force from the village Keoshk in Van district, twelve "chaps" of corn; no complaint had been brought, but the matter was referred likewise to the police for inquiry, as set forth in the previous "List." The Chief Commissary now reports the seizure of twelve "chaps" to be devoid of truth, but adds that the "Mukhtar" and "Kiahya" of the said village avow they gave of free will two and a-half "chaps" to Tifur.

In the said "List" the Consul declared that some fifty sheep had been raided from Boghazik village under Van. No complaint was made on this subject; however, this matter also was referred to the same police Department, as previously shown. On this head the Chief Commissary reports, in reply, that some sheep stolen from this village have likewise been restored by the central "Tabur Aghassi" of Gendarmerie already.

In the same "List" the Consul advanced that cases of theft and robbery had occurred in Albak Caza, and its environs, and on the highways; thereon information was demanded, nothing being known from that place, as previously shown. In a telegram received from the Albak Kaïmakam, in reply, the allegations are declared entirely untrue, neither has any such complaint been lodged at all.

Again, in the same "List," the Consul stated that, at Kotranis village, in Julamerik Caza, a number of sheep had been stolen by Kurds whether from Shattakh or Berwari, and further, a number had perished of disease; and it was set forth that, in the absence of all knowledge thereof, information had been demanded from Julamerik. In the telegraphic reply of the Mutessariff of Hekkiari, it is stated that about eight sheep belonging to this village were raided last autumn by the Sherefan tribe of Kurds, and that, upon petition, the accused were seized and delivered to the Court; and further, that it is declared by the Mukhtar of the village that no sheep died of disease, and that, with the exception of the number specified, no other sheep were stolen.

The Consul related that, according to one report, 5,000, and to another 15,000 had been raided by Kurds of the Heriki tribe and by robbers from Persia, in the Caza of Gevar and Shemdinan, and, as mentioned in the aforesaid "List," no information was available, but a question was asked of the Mutessarif of Hekkiari. A telegram, in reply from the Mutessariff, declares such reports without foundation; and says, the Kaïmakam of Gevar states there is perfect tranquillity, adding that he (the Mutessariff) will communicate the reply of the Shemdinan Kaïmakam when received.

As shown in the aforesaid "List," the Consul reported that sheep and cattle had been carried off from Kanghevar village, in Hamidiyyé Caza, by Shakir, who has

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000066

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

given sureties ("musteëmin"); and that a Kurd, at Kulan village, had laid open the head of another Kurd by a stone wound, and it was notified how that information had been asked of the Kaïmakam of that Caza. In the telegraphic reply of the Hamidiyyé Kaïmakam it is stated that, upon the declaration of the Mukhtar of Kanghevar, sheep and other beasts were not carried off by the said Shakir, and that no person's head was wounded by a stone in Kulan village.

No. 12.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 9.)

(Extract.) *Constantinople, February* 24, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch to your Lordship of the 31st ultimo, transmitting Mr. Acting Consul's Hampson's despatch of the 16th January respecting the career of Hussein Agha, Mudir of Patnoss, I have the honour to forward herewith a copy of a further despatch from Mr. Hampson reporting that Hussein Agha left Erzeroum for Alashgerd on the 21st ultimo for the purpose of gaining information as to the number of horsemen available in the Alashgerd district for the proposed Kurdish cavalry.

I have called the attention of the Grand Vizier to this information from Erzeroum.

I inclose a copy of a further despatch from Mr. Acting Consul Hampson of the 30th ultimo reporting on the same subject.

It is thought that by organizing the Kurds in a military fashion discipline will be introduced among them, and a very efficient and loyal cavalry be created, thus strengthening the defence of the border provinces of his Empire.

There is a great deal that might be *à priori* objected to the probable success of such a scheme.

I inclose a Memorandum on the subject, as well as translation of an article in the Turkish newspaper "Tarik," which appeared some time ago.

We do not yet know sufficient about this scheme, which I personally view with apprehension.

From the inclosure from the "Tarik" previously mentioned, and from one from the "Levant Herald," your Lordship will observe that a company of this new Kurdish militia is to do duty at Constantinople, and that seventeen Chieftains of these tribes have met at Moosh with a view to accompany the detachment coming to the capital.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, January* 23, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 16th January, I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that Hussein Agha of Patnoss left here with about ten followers for Alashgerd on the 21st instant. He is sent by the Vali to gain information as to the numbers of horsemen which can be provided with a view to the cavalry which it is proposed to enrol by the various small tribes of Kurds in the Alashgerd district, the Chiefs of these tribes not having been considered of sufficient importance to be summoned here in person.

Hussein is a dangerous person to whom to intrust an official mission of any sort, and I have already been warned that we may shortly expect to have unpleasant evidence of his presence in Alashgerd.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES HAMPSON

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000067

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Erzeroum, January 30, 1891.

Sir,

ON the 26th November, 1890, while the late Consul Lloyd was at Constantinople, I informed him that the military authorities in this vilayet were organizing the Kurds as regiments of irregular cavalry, after the model of the Cossacks. On the 29th November I sent further particulars as to the plan in question. All I have since learnt on this matter has confirmed the substance of the information which I then sent.

I believe the following particulars to be fairly exact.

1. The number of horsemen which each tribe of Kurds can provide will be enrolled.

This has in many cases already been done, many of the Chiefs having visited this town and also Erzingian (the military centre) in person.

Ibrahim Pasha, Commander-in-chief of the cavalry of this army corps, passed through here early in December from Erzingian on his way to Alashgerd and Bayazid. His mission was connected with the proposed Kurdish cavalry. After visiting the districts above named he returned to Erzingian.

2. The tribes will be called out for drill two months in each year.

During this period they will provide their own horses, but clothes, arms, food, and forage will be supplied by Government, and, it is said, they will receive pay.

This also applies to times of war.

3. Barracks will be built by Government at the centre of each tribe; and, after the yearly drill, the clothes and arms will be stored in these barracks, for which the Chiefs of the respective tribes will be held responsible.

4. Each tribe will be under the command of its own Chiefs, many of whom have already received military ranks up to and including that of Colonel. Officers above the rank of Colonel will be appointed from the higher officers of the Turkish regular cavalry.

Such I believe to be the main outline of the plan in question.

It is very difficult to ascertain the number of the cavalry which may be raised. The Turkish authorities are sanguine, and state that they expect by these means to have a force of 30,000 efficient horsemen. General opinion seems, however, to consider that from 10,000 to 12,000 will be about the number actually available.

As to the efficiency of this force, it must, of course, largely depend on the control which the superior officers may be able to exercise over it, and on the consequent discipline, or want of discipline, which may exist.

During the last two wars, the Kurds unfortunately proved themselves to be far more harmful than useful, being utterly useless in battle, pillaging and murdering the helpless, friends or foes alike, and ravaging and laying waste the country wherever they passed.

In this connection, it may not be without interest to quote the opinion of Consul Zohrab, written during the last war.

In his despatch of the 1st July, 1877, he states:—

"It is impossible to give an accurate estimate of the number of Kurds which the suicidal policy of the Porte in calling any to arms has brought into the field. There cannot, however, be less than 30,000 spread over the districts of Bayazid, Van, Bitlis, and Moosh."

The horrors and atrocities committed by the Kurds at that time were terrible.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES HAMPSON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

Memorandum.

(Translation.)

THE Kurds and Arabs of the nomadic tribes of the Ottoman Empire are exempted from the ordinary military service, on condition of holding themselves at the disposal of the Government for twenty-three years, and of keeping at their own expense a riding-horse and clothing made on a prescribed model.

The men subjected to this service of twenty-three years are divided into three classes:—

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000068

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

1. *The Preparatory Class.*—Young men from 17 to 20 years of age subjected each year to three months' drill at a place to be determined by the Government.

2. *The Active Class.*—Men from 20 to 32 years of age, doing regimental drill every two years, for one month at the depôt of the reserve (Redif) battalion, where their arms will be stored, and obliged to assemble, both in time of peace and in time of war, within twenty-four hours of the promulgation of an Imperial Iradé to that effect, in order to perform any military duty which may be required of them.

3. *Reserve Class.*—Men from 32 to 40 years of age, forming a reserve, destined to make good the losses sustained in time of war.

At the time of the assemblies in time of war and of peace, and during the performance of drill, the tribal cavalry will be paid and fed in the same way as that of the regular army.

The Colonels in command of regiments and the Captains in command of squadrons will be chosen from the regular cavalry, and will have a fixed residence among the tribes, in order to maintain order and discipline, to facilitate their relations with the civil authorities, to assist in the collection of taxes, and help in the drills together with the officers detached specially as instructors at the times fixed for such operations.

The men of the tribal cavalry being considered as being always with the colours, will be subjected to courts-martial in case of crimes or misdemeanours.

Each regiment should number at least 750 men, and each squadron 150 horsemen belonging to the second class.

The officers of the regiments will be chosen from among the Notables of the tribes; those who, after having passed a fixed time in the military colleges or in the regular cavalry, return to their homes, will always continue to receive the fifth of the salary of officers of their rank.

A regiment composed of detachments from all the other regiments will reside in the capital, attached to the person of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan.

The officers and men of this regiment will be changed every year.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

Extract from the "Tarik" of February 8, 1891.

(Translation.)

WE learn that the enlisting of the cavalry regiments which it has been decided to raise in Arabia, Kurdistan, and Asia Minor (Anatolia) has been already commenced; that one or two companies of these regiments, which are to form part of the 4th Army Corps, are to be sent to Constantinople, where they are to be the objects of special favours; that two companies from Erzeroum, Van, and Bitlis have been dispatched for Constantinople, where they will be reviewed by His Imperial Majesty the Sultan at the Selamlik and then permitted to return to their native country.

Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

Extract from the "Levant Herald" of February 24, 1891.

THE IMPERIAL ARMY.—It was stated lately that the Sultan had ordered that a detachment from the new Ertoghroul cavalry regiments, which are being formed in Asia Minor from contingents furnished by the Arab Kurdish tribes, should be sent to Constantinople to be presented to His Imperial Majesty at the ceremony of the Selamlik. The Turkish papers state that, in pursuance of this order, seventeen Chieftains of the tribes camped around Moush have left for the head-quarters of the 4th Army Corps, whence they will come to Constantinople. They will be accompanied by a detachment of eighty-five horsemen.

No. 13.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 9.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 2, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, which has been forwarded to me from Her Majesty's

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000069

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting demonstrations which were made by Armenians at the Murakhs-Khané of Van, and at the Russian Consulate in that town.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 13.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, February* 9, 1891.

ON the afternoon of the 4th instant a foolish demonstration was made at the Murakhs-Khané in this town by about 100 Armenians of no particular position, but amongst whom were probably many relations of the young men recently arrested (*vide* my preceding despatch); apparently their object was to make a parade of discontent, for they blamed the Murakhs-Vekil, Thaddæus Vartabed, for not caring sufficiently for their community's affairs, and protesting that innocent Armenians had been arbitrarily arrested; they turned him out of the room in which the Armenian Council usually deliberates, and locked it. The Vartabed sent word to the authorities, and by the time that the police arrived on the scene the turbulent Armenians had already retired. These proceedings naturally attracted the notice of a small crowd of spectators.

Thaddæus Vartabed has refused to denounce the disturbers of his peace, and I believe he really received three warning letters, one of which has only been reported on (*vide* my preceding despatch), but asserts that he destroyed them as soon as aware of the nature of the contents.

About 5 P.M. on the same day from forty to fifty Armenians came together to the Russian Consulate, and four or five entered as spokesmen, while the rest were desired to withdraw a little distance. I believe they pretended that many Armenians wished to enter the Orthodox Church, and went on to say that the freshly-taken prisoners were maltreated, denied water, and abused in other ways. Two or three of these individuals were arrested next day.

This latter demonstration is very strongly disapproved by most respectable Armenians, and it is not to be supposed for a moment that any person will change his Church. There was a vague rumour that some 2,000 villagers desire to join the Orthodox Church, but, to the best of my judgment, this was merely a symptom of factitious discontent.

Not more than twenty-five or twenty-six arrests have been made, and one prisoner, a youth named Derboghsian, is said to have escaped. Whispered rumours are again sedulously circulated that the prisoners have been maltreated and tortured, but I feel pretty sure that there is no truth in them.

A fortnight ago I believe a Mazbata was drawn up by certain Armenians ascribing the present effervescence to laxness and apathy on the part of the Vali and local authorities. It is at least some satisfaction to find that the Government can no longer be attacked for arbitrary persecution and the brutal and criminal manner in which arrests are made. As to the charge of laxness and apathy, I venture to think that the local authorities have been acting with patience and discretion in attaching little noticeable importance to this latest phase of agitation.

Another Mazbata was in preparation, if my intelligence be not mistaken, two days ago, purporting that Thaddæus Vartabed might advantageously be replaced in his charge as Murakhs-Vekil.

I have reason to believe that there can be no reasonable doubt of the writers of the anonymous letters being among the prisoners, only the chain of evidence is not quite complete. Rumour announces that most of these prisoners will shortly be set at liberty, and perhaps it would be wise to discharge those merely suspected or found to be accessory. It is reported that all the political prisoners, seventy-six Armenians, at Constantinople have been freed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

P.S. *February* 11, 1891.—Seven prisoners have been released.

G. P. D.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00006a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

No. 14.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 10, 1891.

I TRANSMIT to your Excellency herewith a question which was addressed to Her Majesty's Government in the House of Commons on the 5th instant as to whether any prosecution has yet been instituted against any Mahommedans implicated in the Erzeroum disturbances on the 20th June last; and I shall be glad if you will report to me what steps the Porte proposes to take in the matter.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 15.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 16.)

(Telegraphic.) P. *Constantinople, March* 16, 1891.

MR. DEVEY states, with reference to the paragraph in the "Daily News" of the 10th March,* that he has not made any written or verbal protest as therein alleged.

No. 16.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 17, 1891.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 23rd ultimo, inclosing a copy of a despatch from the British Vice-Consul at Diarbekir, in which Mr. Boyadjian reports a brutal outrage recently perpetrated by a number of Kurds upon a party of travellers in the immediate neighbourhood of Farkin, the seat of the Sub-Governor of Silivan.

You also inclose a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum reporting that an Armenian had been beaten to death by zaptiehs who were quartered in his house, situated in the neighbourhood of Bitlis.

Her Majesty's Government trust that the prosecution of the Kurds will be energetically proceeded with, and that the Sub-Governor of Silivan will be properly punished for his gross neglect of duty.

With regard to the zaptiehs, Her Majesty's Government hope that the Porte will lose no time in bringing to justice the perpetrators of the outrage.

Your Excellency has already brought these two cases to the notice of the Grand Vizier, but I have to request that you will impress on his Highness the necessity of energetic steps on the part of the Porte.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 17.

Consul Peacock to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 20.)

My Lord, *Batoum, February* 10, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to report that upon the whole the late events connected with the Armenian difficulties in Turkey have not failed to call forth a somewhat increased manifestation of national aspirations among the Armenians of this country.

* THE KURDISH CAVALRY FOR ARMENIA. *Constantinople, March* 8.—The Turkish semi-official papers announce that the new Kurdish cavalry corps is to bear the name of Ertogrul, after one of the early Turkish conquerors. The Sultan will present the Commander-in-chief with a standard and banner, on which will be inscribed the name of the corps and some verses from the Koran. This announcement is causing much irritation among the Armenians, as the measure is an open violation of the provisions of Article LXI of the Berlin Treaty. Mr. Devey, the British Consul in Van, is reported to have sent in a written protest to the Turkish Government against the formation of such a body as likely to drive the Armenians to acts of rebellion.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00006b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

During the election, in January of this year, of the Mayor for Tiflis, no efforts had been spared to gain the majority of votes in favour of M. Matinoff, an Armenian by birth and feelings; the Armenian Benevolent Societies are being supported by a larger number of Armenians, rich and poor, and in a more liberal manner than it was usual before; of the vernacular press in the Caucasus, the largest share does actually belong to the Armenians, who besides having issued for this year quite an exceptionally great number of different editions of Armenian almanacks, some of which being illustrated with the portraits of famous or popular Armenian writers, views of Etchmiadzin and other Armenian monasteries of historical interest; Armenian literature and history have perhaps never yet been the subject of so generally popular a study among the educated Armenians as it is at the present time, and it is becoming quite the rule, which was not the case even a year ago, that Armenians, not excepting those knowing the Russian language as well as, if not better, than their own, will use in conversation, whether at home or in society, exclusively the Armenian language.

Such and similar manifestations reflecting, as it is maintained, the aspirations of those Armenian patriots who believe that the time must come when autonomy will have to be granted to their nation, have certainly become more frequent and general since the Armenian disturbances in Turkey.

I have, &c.
(Signed) D. R. PEACOCK.

No. 18.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 20.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 13, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 19th February, reporting the dismissal of Ahmed Bey from the post of Kaïmakam of Alashgerd, I have the honour to report to your Lordship that Hamid Bey* has been appointed successor to Ahmed Bey, but has not yet left for his post.

I transmit to your Lordship a copy of a despatch from Acting Consul Hampson, detailing crimes of which Ahmed Bey is said to have been guilty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 18.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, February* 21, 1891.

IN my despatch of the 6th instant I had the honour to mention to your Excellency the nomination by the Vali of Erzeroum, at the beginning of November last, of a certain Ahmed Bey, a well-known bad character, and son of a noted brigand, as provisional Kaïmakam of Alashgerd. This appointment has not yet been confirmed from Constantinople, and in case your Excellency may see fit to take measures to prevent the confirmation of such a man in an official position, I beg to lay before you the following facts in his career.

Ahmed Bey and his three brothers were the sons of a powerful Kurdish Chief and brigand, Surmeli Mehmed Pasha, who, before the war, virtually ruled the whole of the district of Alashgerd around Toprak-Kaleh.†

Shortly before the war, Ahmed and his brothers murdered, in his own house at Toprak-Kaleh, a Circassian, Omar Bey, at that time Kaïmakam of Alashgerd, with his brother, daughter, and a servant. Ahmed's three brothers were killed in this affair, but he himself escaped. For this crime he was exiled to Diarbekir, but, during the confusion of the war, returned to Toprak-Kaleh. At the time of his exile, an order was given by the Sublime Porte that neither he nor any of his family were thenceforth to receive any official appointment.

About three years ago, when returning from a hunt, the dogs of a certain Sulieman Effendi, of Toprak-Kaleh, attacked Ahmed's dogs. He ordered his

* See No. 31. *Query*, Halim Effendi.
† He was eventually exiled to Tripoli, where he died.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00006c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

attendants to shoot them. By design or accident, three children of Sulieman were shot.

As farmer of the tithes, he used to behave in the most oppressive and illegal manner; for instance, if a load of flax was due to him, valued at 60 piastres, he would refuse to accept the load, but insist on being paid 150 piastres instead. Crops were frequently burnt under his auspices, and many other acts of oppression took place.

He was summoned here by the late Vali, Samih Pasha, to answer for his crimes, and was actually expecting sentence of banishment when, at the beginning of November last, the present Vali named him provisional Kaïmakam of Alashgerd in the place of the existing Kaïmakam, whom he suspended.

For the first month or two Ahmed kept tolerably quiet in his new position, but latterly, gaining confidence, he has been gradually returning to his old courses. He forcibly collects large sums of money from the Armenian villagers in his district, and maltreats all such as won't or can't pay.

A certain Sirkis, son of Avedis, of the village of Khunzir, was sent from here under arrest to Toprak-Kaleh, being found without a passport. Ahmed caused him to be so severely beaten in prison that he died from his injuries. He has also thrown some twenty Armenians into prison on trifling charges, where some of them have already remained for many weeks.

Such are a few of the facts, well established as far as anything can be in these parts, in the career of this man, who now holds an official position in which he hopes to be confirmed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 19.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 20.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 13, 1891.

WITH reference to the rumoured formation of Kurdish cavalry militia regiments reported from Kurdistan, I had the honour to send to your Lordship all the information I was able to collect, in my despatch of the 24th February, which has evidently crossed, on its way, your instructions in despatch of the 28th February, with reference to the question asked in the House of Commons as to the enrolment of Kurds and Circassians, in the provinces inhabited by Armenians. The information obtained by me on the subject is as yet extremely scanty. I shall, however, not fail to continue to give the subject my constant attention, and I may add, with regard to the question asked in Parliament, that the Grand Vizier denies the existence of any body of Circassians in the districts alluded to, and that it is believed here in official circles that the great activity displayed at the commencement, in the organization of the Kurds as disciplined soldiers of the Turkish reserve forces, though taken up at first with great zeal, will not be followed up by similar activity in the long run.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 20.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 20.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 14, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship copies of two despatches addressed by Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van to Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting upon recent crimes of violence which have come to Mr. Devey's knowledge.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00006d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure 1 in No. 20.

Vice-Consul Devey to Consul Lloyd.

Sir, *Van, November* 11, 1890.

I HAVE the honour to collect and summarize some observations upon recent crimes of violence which have come to my knowledge.

Temir Agha, Chief of the Mukuri Kurds, as mentioned in my despatch No. 45, was assassinated at night in Serai town, and, it is surmised, by Kurds of another tribe; but the crime has not yet been brought home.

An Armenian named Avak was murdered in the village Mendan by Kurds. It is believed the crime was instigated by Eyub Khan, of the neighbouring village Dibeklu (both are on the skirts of Mount Akta), who is a descendant of the famous Khan Mahmud, and a careful inquiry is being held.

An Armenian youth, Movses, was wounded by a Kurd named Ismaïl, in Shattakh; the culprit has just been brought here for trial.

An Armenian of Ablagans village, near this town, lately pleaded guilty to the charge of manslaughter of a Kurdish peasant; his excuse is that the Kurd was purposing to rob him; and possibly an effort will be made to mitigate the penalty of five years' imprisonment, to which he was condemned.

At Kock village, near Van, Sarkis, an Armenian, wounded Yusuf Bey, a Kurd. The Armenian states that the latter entered his house by night with intent to rob; and I understand cross summonses have been taken out.

Three Armenians of Mazruk village, near Lake Archag, were assaulted and wounded by Kurds whilst on the high road. One has since died, but it is said he was of disreputable character. The facts are being inquired into.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 20.

Vice-Consul Devey to Consul Lloyd.

Sir, *Van, November* 27, 1890.

I UNDERSTAND that in the murder case of Mendan Izdinsher Bey, a son of Eyub Khan has been convicted chiefly by circumstantial evidence; further that there is hope that the Mazruk homicides will soon have been traced. These incidents were reported in my despatch of the 11th November.

Dikran Effendi has entirely recovered from the trifling injury he sustained. The sensation created by the incident has passed away, though the true facts have not yet come to light. The boy who brought Dikran Effendi the anonymous letter remains in prison, as he pretends to be unable to identify the person who delivered it.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 21.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 20.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 14, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 13th instant, I have the honour to inclose herewith copy of a despatch I have received from Mr. Acting Consul Hampson, covering a translation from the local official paper on the subject of the scheme for the formation of a Kurdish irregular cavalry, which is causing considerable uneasiness among the Armenians in the district of Erzeroum.

Your Lordship will find the only details I have been able to obtain as to this scheme, undertaken ostensibly to strengthen the defences of Turkey in that quarter, in my despatches of the 24th ultimo and 13th instant respectively.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00006e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Inclosure 1 in No. 21.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, February* 28, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inclose the translation of an article published in the official local paper, regarding the formation of the Kurds into a regiment of irregular cavalry, and of the forthcoming visit of some of the Chiefs to Constantinople.

These Chiefs left Erzeroum last week for Erzingian, whence they will proceed to the capital.

As I have before stated to your Excellency, this measure of arming the Kurds is regarded with great anxiety here. This feeling is much increased by the conduct of the Kurds themselves, many of whom openly state that they have been appointed to suppress the Armenians, and that they have received assurances that they will not be called to answer before the Tribunals for any acts of oppression committed against Christians.

The Armenians in this town are very uneasy, and very many of those who are in position to be able to do so have expressed their intention of leaving Erzeroum as soon a the roads are open.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 21.

Extract from the "Envar Sharkié" of Erzeroum of February 20, 1891.

(Translation.)

WE have already announced that, in consequence of the request of the tribes which exist in the vilayets of Erzeroum and Bitlis to be enrolled as a sort of cavalry regiment, the Chiefs of the said tribes were invited by the Commander-in-chief of the 4th Army Corps to repair to head-quarters at Erzingian in order to discuss this proposal; and that, after a few days' deliberation, they received their orders and returned home.

We have lately learnt that certain of these tribes have now requested to be allowed to repair to Constantinople, and there exhibit their native customs and costumes to His Imperial Majesty the Sultan; and that His Majesty having been pleased to grant this request, the Chiefs in question have again gone to Erzingian in order that a decision and election may take place as to those who will be sent to the capital.

It cannot be doubted that, bold and intrepid as the Kurds, Chiefs and privates alike, are by nature and character, if they were regularly and continuously instructed and drilled by competent officers, and supplied with proper uniforms, arms, and the necessary horses, they would form a very effective division of the Imperial troops.

For the tribes of Kurds and Arabs within the limits of the Ottoman Empire, by reason of the conditions under which they live, of the localities where they dwell, abounding in pure air and water, and of their manner of life, are, for the most part, strong of body and constitution, and free from sickness and disease; and being strong of limb and in continual exercise, they are, from their earliest years, devoted to riding and the use of arms. In addition to this, owing to the existence of ranks among themselves, they are accustomed to discipline and obedience.

For all these reasons it will be recognized by all, great and small, that, if they be granted the protection and patronage of the Sultan, and be enrolled among the regular troops, they will justly gain much in *esprit de corps*, and become a brave and determined body of soldiers.

No. 22.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received March 20.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 14, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 23rd February, transmitting a copy of Mr. Acting Consul Hampson's despatch of the 30th January, I have the honour to transmit herewith copy of a further despatch from Mr. Hampson, which incloses one

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Public Domain
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00006f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, reporting upon the outrage committed by zaptiehs near Bitlis upon an Armenian, which resulted in the latter's death.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, February* 28, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 30th January, 1891, regarding the reported beating to death by zaptiehs of an Armenian at a village near Bitlis, I have now the honour to forward to your Excellency, in duplicate, the answer received from Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van to my inquiries on this subject, from which it would appear that the account previously sent by me of this outrage was unhappily correct.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, February* 14, 1891.

WITH reference te yours of the 2nd instant, I have the honour to state that there is unhappily reason to believe that the outrage therein narrated is founded on fact.

I learn that, on the 7th ultimo, a son of the Bitlis Alai Bey, accompanied by several zaptiehs, who were Circassians, and numbered forty [?], went to an Armenian hamlet, Hormuz, and passed the night at the house of a certain Hachik; this man was maltreated for taking measures to protect his honour and died. A Mussulman doctor, with two pharmaciens, sent to hold an inquiry, ascribed the death to natural causes and not to violence.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 23.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received March* 20.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 16, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 13th instant, reporting the appointment of the new Kaïmakam of Alashgerd in place of Ahmed Bey, I have the honour to transmit herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, containing information as to Halim Effendi, who has been named as Kaïmakam of Alashgerd.

Mr. Hampson in his despatch also reports the return of Hussein Aga of Patnos to that district and the expectations of trouble consequent thereon.

For previous information respecting Hussein Aga, who left Erzeroum for Alashgerd on the 21st January for the purpose of gaining information as to the horsemen available for the formation of the new Kurdish cavalry, I would refer your Lordship to my despatch of the 24th February.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000070

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Inclosure in No. 23.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, March* 7, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 21st February, concerning the appointment of a well-known bad character, Ahmed Bey, as provisional Kaïmakam of Alashgerd, it is with much satisfaction that I have now the honour to announce to your Excellency that this man has been dismissed, and that a certain Halim Effendi, a native of Kars, and, as far as I can learn, an official of good reputation, has been appointed from Constantinople to the post. I trust that this measure will have a very good effect in the Alashgerd district.

At the same time, I learn from a reliable source that the expectations of trouble consequent on the return of Hussein Aga, Mudir of Patnoss, to that district, have proved only too true (see my despatches of the 16th and 23rd January). In his capacity as Mudir, Hussein has thrown over twenty Armenians into prison on no charges at all, or on vague accusations of being in correspondence with the Russian Armenians. Since his return he has forcibly collected nearly 1,000 sheep from the villages round, as also seven pairs of buffaloes from Patnoss and Kizilkah. These animals appear to have been seized from Christians and Mussulmans alike, and Hussein is already in Treaty with a merchant in this town for their sale. He has appropriated a valuable horse, the property of an Armenian, Manouk, of Kizilkah, which he is said to intend to present to the son of Ismaïl Effendi, President of the Criminal Court of Appeal in Erzeroum, with whom he is on the best terms (*vide* my despatch of the 16th January).

Fifteen days ago Hussein, with his nephew, entered by night the house of an Armenian named Caspar, in Patnoss, with the intention of carrying off Caspar's daughter-in-law, a very beautiful young woman. The inhabitants of the house cried out for help, on which Hussein drew his revolver and fired, killing the young woman on the spot.

No steps have been taken to punish this crime; in fact, Hussein takes every possible precaution to prevent the stories of his proceedings from spreading, forbidding all persons from leaving the villages under his sway. It is consequently very difficult to obtain confirmation of these allegations, but my information comes from a good source, and is, I believe, trustworthy. I am assured, moreover, that thirty witnesses could be produced to testify to every one of the crimes alleged, both those now reported and those which I have previously brought to your Excellency's notice. At present, protected as he is supposed to be by the authorities, no one dares to raise a voice against him. Such is the terror that he now inspires that the Murakhass (Armenian Bishop) of Alashgerd has fled to Bayazid.

The dismissal of Ahmed Bey from his post as Kaïmakam raises hopes that possibly some steps may also be taken to put an end to the of outrages Hussein Aga. If this were done, there would seem to be a fair prospect of the Alashgerd district being restored, for the moment at least, to a tolerable state of order.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 24.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

(Telegraphic.) *Foreign Office, March* 23, 1891.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 16th instant. You should communicate to the Grand Vizier the statements as to Hussein Agha's conduct made to you by Acting Consul Hampson; and you should impress upon his Highness the necessity of taking immediate steps to withdraw him from the district of Alashgird, and to cause an inquiry to be made into the crimes which he is stated to have committed.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000071

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 25.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received April* 3.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 20, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum reporting movements of troops in Kurdistan.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 25.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, March* 7, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that orders have been given for the transfer of the 7th division of the 4th Army Corps from Kharput, where it is at present, to this town, and of the 8th division, now stationed here, to Bitlis. These orders are to take effect during the present month.

As your Excellency is aware, the 4th Army Corps, of which the head-quarters are at Erzingian, consists of two divisions, the 7th and 8th, of which the former, up till now, has had its centre at Kharput, and the latter at Erzeroum.

A battery of artillery, consisting of six mountain guns, is also about to be sent to Van, selected from the artillery force in this town.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 26.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received April* 3.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 25, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting the visit of the Vali to Passen, and containing observations on his Excellency's energy in his recent action in Erzeroum.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 26.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, March* 14, 1891.

ON Thursday last I had the honour to send your Excellency a telegram announcing the departure of the Vali for Passen. His Excellency is expected back here in the course of to-day.

According to some accounts, disturbances had already taken place among the Armenians; according to others, it had been discovered that the Armenians had got large stores of arms; others again declare that this journey was undertaken in consequence of information received by the Vali of irregularities and negligence in the Local Government in Hassan Kala.

Meanwhile, it is with satisfaction that I am able to report to your Excellency that my confidence in the energy, determination to maintain order and justice of the Vali is being confirmed. As a small instance of his Excellency's promptness, I may mention that during the Armenian Carnival, when drunkenness usually prevails, he gave orders for the closing of all wine shops and for the arrest of all who might be found drunk in the streets, Christian and Mussulman alike. It is a question whether a more conciliatory policy would not be advisable, but I believe thoroughly in his honesty and good intentions. He seems also to be winning the confidence of

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000072

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

the lower classes, Mussulman, at least; the Armenians are in a state of mind in which it would be difficult for any one to gain their confidence.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 27.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received April* 3.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 25, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, inclosing two despatches from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, in the latter of which Mr. Devey reports an affray which has taken place between the Kurdish villages of Arjish Caza.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 27.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, March* 14, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency herewith copies in duplicate of Vice-Consul Devey's despatches, the former respecting Armenian affairs in Van, the latter as to an affray between Kurds near Arjish.

In this town the Armenians are at present very quiet, but the uneasy feeling is rather on the increase than on the decrease.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 27.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

(Extract.) *Van, March* 2, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 9th ultimo, it has been known here for some time past that the Armenian Vartabet, Hovsep Ayvazian, has been nominated to Van as Patriarchal Vicar, and this dignitary will be leaving Constantinople shortly.

On the morning of the 12th ultimo a seditious placard was found posted on the doors of the Post Office; it was of course promptly taken down, and the incident attracted little attention. The author of this Armenian paper has not been traced; but there have been no more threatening letters.

I understand that of the twenty-five prisoners mentioned in my despatch of the 9th ultimo, seven only will be convicted, on the clearest evidence, of seditious practices; the remainder, not directly implicated, will probably be dismissed with a caution. Six or seven have already been set at liberty.

P.S.—*March* 3. Three more prisoners were released to-day.

Inclosure 3 in No. 27.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, March* 3, 1891.

I HEAR there has been some fighting between two Kurdish villages of Arjish Caza, in which four lives were lost. Of those who took part, or were to blame in this disturbance, the greater part went at once to Erzeroum in the expectation doubtless

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000073

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

that, upon volunteering for the mooted Kurdish military organization, their conduct would be overlooked or forgotten. No Armenian was concerned in this affair.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

P.S.—The villages are Chakir Bey and Hassan Avdor, situated, I think, in Zilan-Dereh.

G. P. D.

No. 28.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received April 3.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March 27, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch which I have received from Her Majesty's Consul at Aleppo, transmitting Petitions addressed to him by Armenian political prisoners at Marash, and, in doing so, I would beg to call attention to the opinion expressed by Mr. Jago, that the complaints made in general terms by the petitioners of ill-treatment in prison are exaggerated, and that their own folly in irritating and alarming the authorities, without the least prospect of success, is chiefly to blame for their present position.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 28.

Consul Jago to Sir W. White.

(Extract.) *Aleppo, March 14, 1891.*

WITH reference to complaints made by Armenians at Pyass and Marash, of arbitrary imprisonment and oppressive conduct by the Turkish authorities on account of alleged revolutionary tendencies, I have the honour to transmit to your Excellency, at the request of the writers, Petitions addressed to me with regard to the political prisoners at Marash.

Since the above were written, the prisoners, forty-three in number, including the Archbishop and two priests, all of Zeitoun, have arrived here (on the 8th instant) from Marash, and are now confined in the debtors' quarter of the prison of Aleppo, pending the investigation of their cases before the local Tribunals, the "dossier" having been sent from Marash by orders of the Porte. Fifteen horses and mules were employed in bringing them here. They were not in irons, but bound by cords in the usual way to prevent escape; those on foot having their arms bound, and those on horseback their legs tied. They are receiving, besides prison rations, food from their co-religionists.

The native Protestant and Catholic American communities in the vilayets of Aleppo and Adana have carefully held aloof from participation in the matters which form the accusations brought against those of the ancient Armenian Church.

It is not possible for me to verify personally the statements of ill-treatment in prison which are made, but, as your Excellency may observe, such are invariably made in general terms, and I am inclined to think, from all I can learn, that they are exaggerated.

I shall refrain in future from transmitting to your Excellency repetitions of similar Petitions which I may receive, and will confine myself, when the time comes, to reporting the result of the pending trials in Aleppo. I ought not, however, perhaps to refrain from reporting to your Excellency the impression I have received, after diligent inquiry, and much communication with those acting on behalf of the prisoners, which is that the latter have themselves alone to thank for the trouble in which they find themselves, having acted most senselessly and childishly throughout this business; irritating and alarming the Turkish authorities without the slightest chance of success. Could the robber families of Zeitoun, about forty in number, be properly transferred to other regions, I believe that the tranquillity of these mountain ranges would not in future be disturbed, even by the fresh advent of emissaries from the Secret Committees.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000074

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 29.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received April 3.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 28, 1891.

WITH reference to your Lordship's telegram to me of the 24th instant, instructing me to urge the Grand Vizier to take steps for the withdrawal of Hussein Agha from Alashgerd, and for inquiring into the crimes of which he is alleged to be guilty, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship a copy of a Memorandum by Sir Alfred Sandison, reporting an interview he had with the Grand Vizier upon my instructions.

I shall not fail to inform your Lordship of any action taken in the sense of my representations by the Grand Vizier.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 29.

Memorandum by Sir A. Sandison.

WITH reference to Lord Salisbury's telegram of the 24th March, 1891, regarding Hussein Agha, of Patnos, I have the honour to report that on Tuesday last, I made a strong representation to the Grand Vizier in the sense directed.

I also sent his Highness an extract from Mr. Acting Consul Hampson's despatch of the 7th March, 1891, setting forth the serious charges against Hussein "in his capacity as Mudir of Patnos," and urged upon his Highness the necessity of giving orders for Hussein's removal and recall to Erzeroum.

His Highness replied that he would first inquire on the subject from the Valis of Erzeroum, Van, and Bitlis, the two latter of whom are desirous of having Hussein tried in their respective vilayets

March 28, 1891.

No. 30.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received April 3.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, March* 28, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, inclosing one from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, transmitting translation of a list of crimes and other incidents alleged to have occurred, and the Vali's answers thereto.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 30.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, January* 16, 1891.

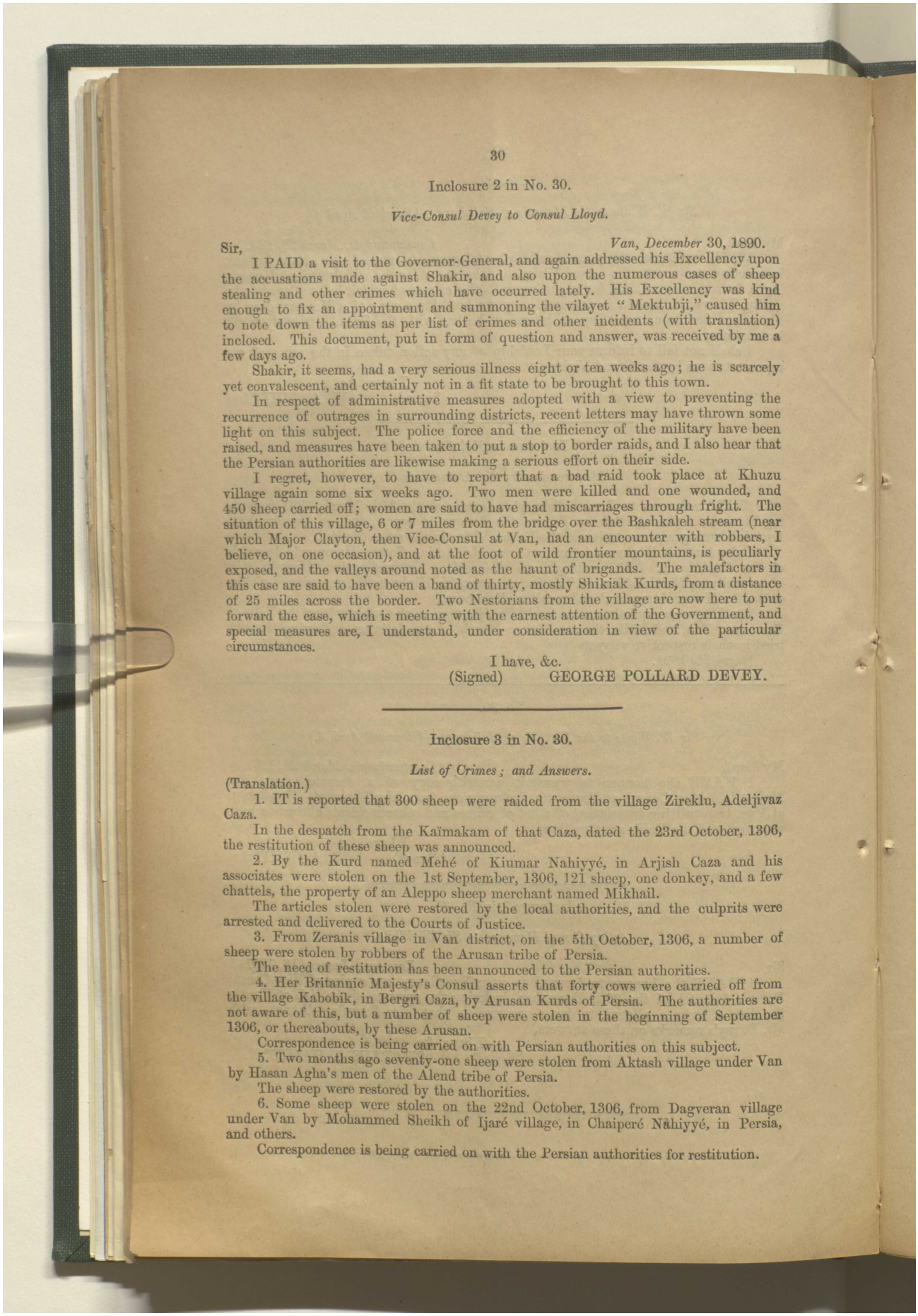
I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency two copies of Vice-Consul Devey's despatch of the 30th December, inclosing the answers of the Vali of Van to the list of crimes alleged to have occurred in that Vice-Consular district, with Mr. Devey's remarks on these answers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000075

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



30

Inclosure 2 in No. 30.

Vice-Consul Devey to Consul Lloyd.

Sir, *Van, December* 30, 1890.

I PAID a visit to the Governor-General, and again addressed his Excellency upon the accusations made against Shakir, and also upon the numerous cases of sheep stealing and other crimes which have occurred lately. His Excellency was kind enough to fix an appointment and summoning the vilayet "Mektubji," caused him to note down the items as per list of crimes and other incidents (with translation) inclosed. This document, put in form of question and answer, was received by me a few days ago.

Shakir, it seems, had a very serious illness eight or ten weeks ago; he is scarcely yet convalescent, and certainly not in a fit state to be brought to this town.

In respect of administrative measures adopted with a view to preventing the recurrence of outrages in surrounding districts, recent letters may have thrown some light on this subject. The police force and the efficiency of the military have been raised, and measures have been taken to put a stop to border raids, and I also hear that the Persian authorities are likewise making a serious effort on their side.

I regret, however, to have to report that a bad raid took place at Khuzu village again some six weeks ago. Two men were killed and one wounded, and 450 sheep carried off; women are said to have had miscarriages through fright. The situation of this village, 6 or 7 miles from the bridge over the Bashkaleh stream (near which Major Clayton, then Vice-Consul at Van, had an encounter with robbers, I believe, on one occasion), and at the foot of wild frontier mountains, is peculiarly exposed, and the valleys around noted as the haunt of brigands. The malefactors in this case are said to have been a band of thirty, mostly Shikiak Kurds, from a distance of 25 miles across the border. Two Nestorians from the village are now here to put forward the case, which is meeting with the earnest attention of the Government, and special measures are, I understand, under consideration in view of the particular circumstances.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 3 in No. 30.

List of Crimes; and Answers.

(Translation.)

1. IT is reported that 300 sheep were raided from the village Zireklu, Adeljivaz Caza.

In the despatch from the Kaïmakam of that Caza, dated the 23rd October, 1306, the restitution of these sheep was announced.

2. By the Kurd named Mehé of Kiumar Nahiyyé, in Arjish Caza and his associates were stolen on the 1st September, 1306, 121 sheep, one donkey, and a few chattels, the property of an Aleppo sheep merchant named Mikhail.

The articles stolen were restored by the local authorities, and the culprits were arrested and delivered to the Courts of Justice.

3. From Zeranis village in Van district, on the 5th October, 1306, a number of sheep were stolen by robbers of the Arusan tribe of Persia.

The need of restitution has been announced to the Persian authorities.

4. Her Britannic Majesty's Consul asserts that forty cows were carried off from the village Kabobik, in Bergri Caza, by Arusan Kurds of Persia. The authorities are not aware of this, but a number of sheep were stolen in the beginning of September 1306, or thereabouts, by these Arusan.

Correspondence is being carried on with Persian authorities on this subject.

5. Two months ago seventy-one sheep were stolen from Aktash village under Van by Hasan Agha's men of the Alend tribe of Persia.

The sheep were restored by the authorities.

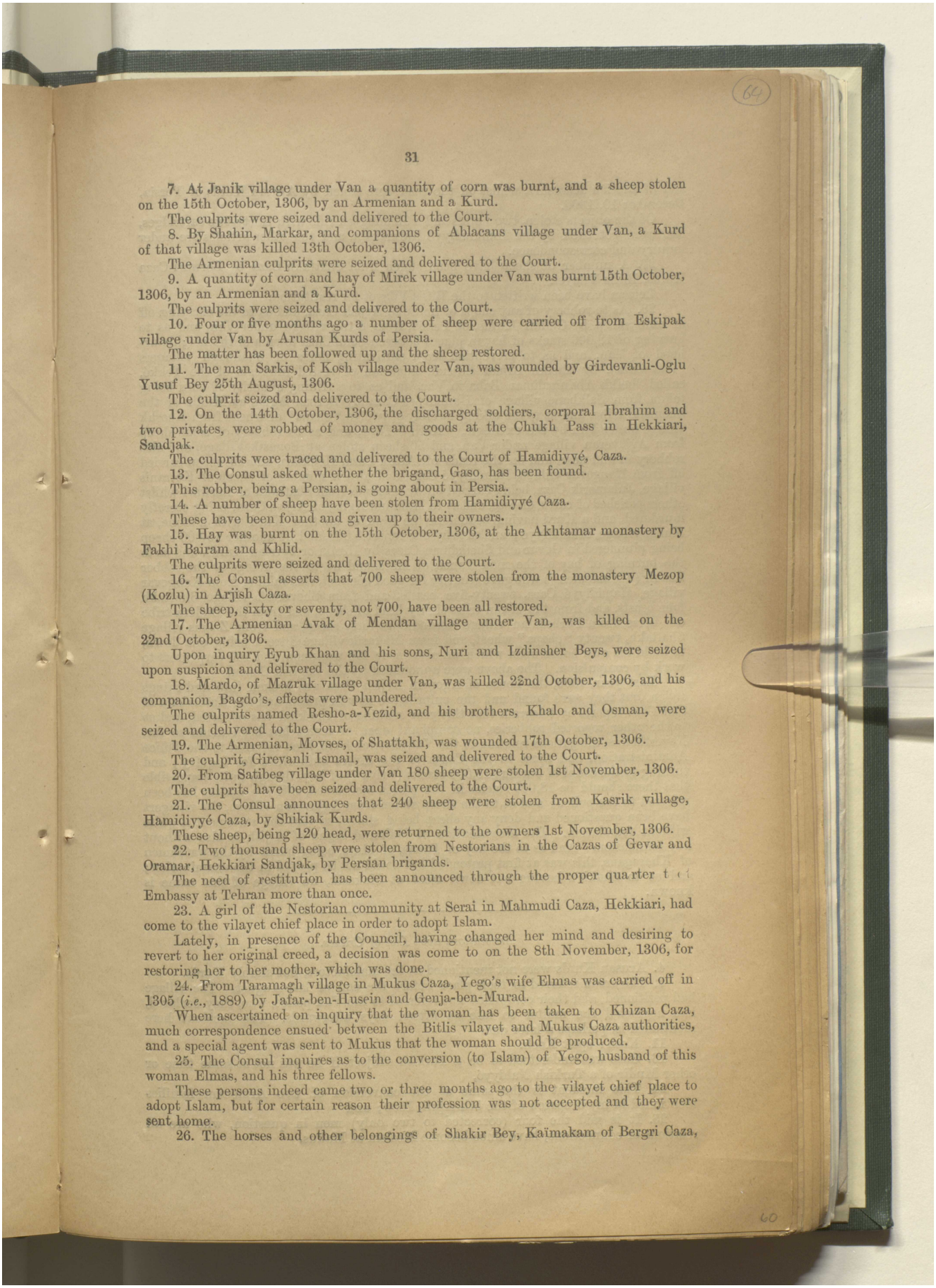
6. Some sheep were stolen on the 22nd October, 1306, from Dagveran village under Van by Mohammed Sheikh of Ijaré village, in Chaiperé Nahiyyé, in Persia, and others.

Correspondence is being carried on with the Persian authorities for restitution.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000076

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



7. At Janik village under Van a quantity of corn was burnt, and a sheep stolen on the 15th October, 1306, by an Armenian and a Kurd.

The culprits were seized and delivered to the Court.

8. By Shahin, Markar, and companions of Ablacans village under Van, a Kurd of that village was killed 13th October, 1306.

The Armenian culprits were seized and delivered to the Court.

9. A quantity of corn and hay of Mirek village under Van was burnt 15th October, 1306, by an Armenian and a Kurd.

The culprits were seized and delivered to the Court.

10. Four or five months ago a number of sheep were carried off from Eskipak village under Van by Arusan Kurds of Persia.

The matter has been followed up and the sheep restored.

11. The man Sarkis, of Kosh village under Van, was wounded by Girdevanli-Oglu Yusuf Bey 25th August, 1306.

The culprit seized and delivered to the Court.

12. On the 14th October, 1306, the discharged soldiers, corporal Ibrahim and two privates, were robbed of money and goods at the Chukh Pass in Hekkiari, Sandjak.

The culprits were traced and delivered to the Court of Hamidiyyé, Caza.

13. The Consul asked whether the brigand, Gaso, has been found.

This robber, being a Persian, is going about in Persia.

14. A number of sheep have been stolen from Hamidiyyé Caza.

These have been found and given up to their owners.

15. Hay was burnt on the 15th October, 1306, at the Akhtamar monastery by Fakhi Bairam and Khlid.

The culprits were seized and delivered to the Court.

16. The Consul asserts that 700 sheep were stolen from the monastery Mezop (Kozlu) in Arjish Caza.

The sheep, sixty or seventy, not 700, have been all restored.

17. The Armenian Avak of Mendan village under Van, was killed on the 22nd October, 1306.

Upon inquiry Eyub Khan and his sons, Nuri and Izdinsher Beys, were seized upon suspicion and delivered to the Court.

18. Mardo, of Mazruk village under Van, was killed 22nd October, 1306, and his companion, Bagdo's, effects were plundered.

The culprits named Resho-a-Yezid, and his brothers, Khalo and Osman, were seized and delivered to the Court.

19. The Armenian, Movses, of Shattakh, was wounded 17th October, 1306.

The culprit, Girevanli Ismail, was seized and delivered to the Court.

20. From Satibeg village under Van 180 sheep were stolen 1st November, 1306.

The culprits have been seized and delivered to the Court.

21. The Consul announces that 240 sheep were stolen from Kasrik village, Hamidiyyé Caza, by Shikiak Kurds.

These sheep, being 120 head, were returned to the owners 1st November, 1306.

22. Two thousand sheep were stolen from Nestorians in the Cazas of Gevar and Oramar, Hekkiari Sandjak, by Persian brigands.

The need of restitution has been announced through the proper quarter to the Embassy at Tehran more than once.

23. A girl of the Nestorian community at Serai in Mahmudi Caza, Hekkiari, had come to the vilayet chief place in order to adopt Islam.

Lately, in presence of the Council, having changed her mind and desiring to revert to her original creed, a decision was come to on the 8th November, 1306, for restoring her to her mother, which was done.

24. From Taramagh village in Mukus Caza, Yego's wife Elmas was carried off in 1305 (*i.e.*, 1889) by Jafar-ben-Husein and Genja-ben-Murad.

When ascertained on inquiry that the woman has been taken to Khizan Caza, much correspondence ensued between the Bitlis vilayet and Mukus Caza authorities, and a special agent was sent to Mukus that the woman should be produced.

25. The Consul inquires as to the conversion (to Islam) of Yego, husband of this woman Elmas, and his three fellows.

These persons indeed came two or three months ago to the vilayet chief place to adopt Islam, but for certain reason their profession was not accepted and they were sent home.

26. The horses and other belongings of Shakir Bey, Kaïmakam of Bergri Caza,

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000077

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

and of zaptieh Khorshid, whilst on the road were stolen by Arusan Kurds of Persia, December 10, 1306.

Of the objects stolen, two horses and a Remington rifle with thirty-two cartridges, &c., were got back by the Mahmudiyyé Kaïmakam, and the other articles are under inquiry and correspondence.

27. A number of sheep have been stolen from Shattakh Caza by Berwari Caza Kurds, Bitlis Vilayet.

Letters have been written to the Bitlis Vilayet for restitution.

28. As to robbery of any shops or house in Arjish Caza, and as to the carrying off of nine sheep by Gellali Kurds, of Persia, from Sivan village under Van, and as to burning of 18,000 stacks of hay in places between Serai Caza town and the neighbourhood of Van, and as to prevention from cultivating fields of Shahbagh villagers (Van Caza), by Sheikh Rifaat Effendi, guardian of vested interests of the Tekké, called Sheikh Abdurrahman Baba in Van, and as to a trifling quantity of corn being taken from Salkhane village of Hamidiyyé Caza by Derbaz Agha, ex-Mudir of the Shemsiki tribe, and as to the taking forcibly of twelve "chaps" of wheat from Keoshk village under Van by the ex-Régie, "Kolji" Tifur, and as to robbery of some sheep from Agjaveran village under Van, and 50 sheep stolen at Bogazik Village, and also robbery in and near, and on the roads of, Albak Caza, Hekkiari, and 25 sheep carried off from Kangevar village, Hamidiyyé Caza, and also a number of sheep of Kotranis village, Julamerik Caza, being carried off by brigands from Shattakh or Berwari whilst others perished of cattle disease, and as to Mahmud Agha, of Arjish Caza, being secretly murdered, and a Kurd having beaten in the head of another Kurd with a stone, at Kulan village, Mamidiyyé; and as to by one report 5,000, and by another 15,000 sheep being plundered in Gevar and Shemdinan Cazas by Heriki or Persian Kurds, and as to the burning of hay of the man Panos, of Mars, and as to the doings of the robber Shakir ("Mustemen") who gave security for good conduct, viz., raiding from Kangevar village, Hamidiyyé Caza, twenty-five beasts, and from Sheverash village Shattakh four beasts, and from the Miran tribe eighty head of sheep, and from the Dudera tribe one horse, from Purbedalan village Norduz Caza forty sheep, and from Zizans village Shattakh, twenty "chaps" wheat, and from Makasik village 8 trees being cut down, to build his own house upon which he also made 400 workmen and 100 carpenters to work by compulsion. The above were announced by the English Consul.

Last year, 1305, the house of Agop in Arjish Caza was broken into and things stolen, but they were found and the culprits are now in prison, and the Kaïmakam of that Caza reports by telegram that this year nothing of the kind has occurred, and as to the other reported robberies, no complaint open or secret has been made so far. Nevertheless, allegations relating to the Van district have been referred to the Police Administration, and those to the Cazas to the divers authorities for inquiry; and turning to the count of burning 18,000 stacks ("tiya") of hay, though quite impossible that there should be 18,000 stacks in the places mentioned, still the matter has been referred to the police; and as to the sheep stolen from Agjaveran village, the villagers have been questioned and deny any sheep being stolen, so that the statement is quite without foundation. The assassination of Mahmud Agha of Arjish is also without any foundation. And as to the hay of Panas, of Mars, being burnt by the watchmen of Kharagans, this was at first pretended but could not be proved in the examination; and as to Shakir's having cut down trees at Makasik, no village of this name is known.

Annotations upon List of Crimes.

4. Arusan Kurds were not mentioned as the malefactors, but simply Kurds.

7. The arson referred to took place before the end of last August. The village had petitioned, and their complaint was referred to the Van police, who, they declared, had neglected the matter so late as fifteen days afterwards. The incident here mentioned is, perhaps a later one.

11. Kosh: spelt Koch.

13. Gaso was understood to be a Turkish subject, if he was not at some time or other Mudir of a Turkish Nahiyyé,

24. This incident is the same as the conversion of two Armenian families mentioned in my despatch of the 5th April, 1890; and

25. It is said the four (corrected to two only) men in question, who are all relations or connections, have since become Moslem at Makus.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000078

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

26. Evidently a mistake in the date, as the occurrence is mentioned in my despatch of the 31st October.

28. On several occasions lately there have been rumours of robbery in Agans town in the market and in houses, but, to the best of my knowledge, these were as often contradicted.

The charge was that nine sheep, or their value in money, was levied upon the village of Sivan, on Armenians and Kurds impartially, by a band of tribal Kurds. Possibly the village was willing to pay the amount of tribute, on the understanding that their property should not be harmed.

The Sheikh Abdurrahman Baba Pekké case is a complicated affair, arising out of a land law-suit, which the Armenians of Shahbagh won in the Courts of First Instance and of Appeal at Van some six years back, but is now being tried in the Court of Cassation at Constantinople.

It is difficult to pronounce upon the merits of such a case, as also upon a similar claim to lands disputed between Derbaz Agha and certain Van Armenians at Salakhané village (a Memorandum forwarded respecting Derbaz Agha and Salakhané, 8th February last). It is now stated that Derbaz Agha levied a considerable, rather than trifling, quantity of corn upon the Salakhané villagers.

There is no reason to doubt that Tifur blackmailed a dozen measures of wheat at the Armenian village Keoshk; nor that forty to fifty sheep were raided at Boghaz-Kessen village (Bogazik), of which the owners shortly contrived to regain possession.

As to Agjaveran, an Armenian village, if sheep were not stolen the pretension was that harm of some sort was inflicted upon the Armenians by Kurds.

As to the Kangevar charge of stealing twenty-five cattle or twenty-five sheep, it would appear that the same item had been repeated by error.

The next item of sheep-stealing at Kotranis was given on the authority of an English lady who passed through that village; possibly her informants misled her.

The secret murder of Mahmud Agha is a statement made upon the word of a person intimately acquainted with Arjish Caza affairs. M. Develay, a French traveller who passed through Arjish, heard of the same incident.

A Kurd slew another in Kurdalan (not Kulan) village, and was brought to justice.

Sheep looting in Gevar, Shemdiman, &c., Cazas, is mentioned in my despatch of the 31st October last.

The burning of hay of Panos of Marx forms the subject of a Memorandum sent last week.*

It is said that thirty-two villages in all have been looted of sheep in this neighbourhood during the past few months.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY,
December 30, 1890. *Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul for Van.*

Memorandum respecting Shakir and Tifur.

The facts relating to Shakir are briefly these:—

In April last he levied blackmail at villages; the further robberies alleged were denied by the Government.

After that the Akhtamar Catholicos and the Vartabed at Hokotzvank Monastery made representations on his behalf. Shakir then submitted to the Vilayet authorities. He received reproof and advice, and was dismissed on the guarantee of one of his friends and promises of amendment.

Two months ago I was told that Shakir was continuing oppression and misconduct, and on asking precisely what, heard that he had committed the offences mentioned at the end of section 28 in the list of offences. Corrections that should be made here are:—

For "from Purbedalan forty sheep," read "from Armenian villagers of Purbedalan forty sheep and 8 'chaps' wheat."

For "from Makasik village eight trees," read "eighty trees cut down at Makoshk."

For "100 carpenters," read "100 'ustas,' presumably masons."

I cannot but say that these allegations appeared to be somewhat exaggerated, or that the source from which obtained was one which ought not to be regarded as devoid

* See Memorandum attached.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000079

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

of partiality and animus. Still it would seem that accusations so numerous and various and circumstantial could hardly have been advanced on no foundation at all, even if I am unable to confirm them in any one particular. His Excellency the Vali yesterday stated that he had written to the Norduz authorities on the subject, but had not yet received a reply.

Tifur (*vide* section 28 in the same list) levied a blackmail of 12 "chaps" of wheat on the village inhabitants of Keoshk, near Van.

Tifur was summoned and questioned, the Vali also told me, and admitted having *borrowed* the amount in question. He said he had asked the Akhtamar Catholicos for a loan to support his family. This was refused, and he was told he might apply at Keoshk village which he did with this result. He was warned that any similar proceeding would bring him into serious trouble.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY,
Van, December 31, 1890. *Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul for Van.*

Memorandum respecting the Marx Affair.

Mustafa Bey,* son of Abdur-rizak, of Mazruk, brought three years ago from Tinis, village of Mukus, the Kurd Alo, to get his living as watchman, &c. Alo settled in Karagaus, Havatzor Nahiyyé, on Lake Van. Last summer his wife visited Tinis, and he went to fetch her.

A girl of Marx was married to an Armenian of Akugh of Vozim Nahiyyé,† who died after a while. The Moslem servant of a (or the) Kurd Agha, of Bider,‡ married the widow, and a year later was killed by his ex-master, who seized the woman.

Alo, being at Tinis at this juncture, got possession of the woman as representative of Marx village claims, and brought her down to Havatzor. The mother, living in Marx, reclaimed her daughter and took her home, where she remained three days.

Mustafa Bey came to Marx, and ordered that the woman, being Moslem, should be sent to Alo's house; the mother refused, and sent her secretly to the Akhtamar Catholicos about six or eight weeks ago, who sent her on to Van by ship. Mustafa Bey, hearing she was gone, beat and cursed the mother, who took refuge in Pano's house. At first this family, fearing to keep her, sent her to a village near, but she returned. This is why Alo burnt Panos' hay, &c.

Panos came to town to complain, and is said to have found the authorities disinclined to take any action. A few days later he returned home, and was next evening with Alo and others in a stable; the party breaking up at bed-time, Alo followed Panos home, and, a quarrel arising, Panos shot Alo, wounding him, not severely, with a revolver procured in the town.

Kurds assembled from neighbouring villages, and the Armenian Mudir of Ishkhané-Kom, a village near, came and took away Panos and reported to the Government. Zaptiehs arrested Panos next day; he was imprisoned on Thursday, and died on the night of Saturday, the 6th December, being, I can well imagine, already in a feeble state of health.

The relations of Panos in Van, at the inquest, pointed out there were black marks on the body, and asked for an inquiry as to cause of death. Thereupon, a second examination was made on the Wednesday, at which Drs. Nejib Bey and Nouri Effendi also joined the Belediyyé doctor, Aristidi.

They could not pronounce upon the disease or cause of death without an autopsy, but, for my part, I cannot think there are any grounds for suspecting any ill-treatment at the hands of gaolers or fellow-prisoners, or, in short, of foul play. The relations of Panos could have had an autopsy if they chose at their own cost and by their own doctors, only the Procureur-Général's Court would not give any such order, as the relations did not raise any allegation, whether of ill-treatment or foul play.

To my mind the case has been stirred purposely to bring into prominence the facts that an Armenian woman was seized by Kurds, and that Panos' hay was burnt without any satisfaction, and to attack Mustafa Bey.

The Mustantik told me privately, as elsewhere repeated, that there was no shadow of proof against Alo for the arson.

---

* See Note 1. † See Note 2 ‡ See Note 3.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00007a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Notes.

1. Mustafa Bey has two or three brothers living at Mazruk, and lives mostly by plundering Armenians, according to their story. His sphere is in Havatzor and Kavash. I have never heard of him berore the last few days, but make no doubt he is a thoroughly bad lot and petty oppressor.

2. Vozim is a district of ten or twelve Kurdish villages and one or two Armenian, nominally under Shattakh Caza, but is completely beyond the sphere of any administrative influence. It is south of the Shattakh River.

3. Bider is the Kaïmakam's seat of Berwer Caza, Bitlis Vilayet.

(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Van, December 23, 1890.

No. 31.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received April* 3.)

Constantinople, March 28, 1891.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to report, with reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 10th instant, that I caused inquiries to be made of the Grand Vizier as to whether any Mahommedans had been prosecuted for a share in the Erzeroum disturbances of the 30th June last.

His Highness stated, in reply, that the loss of life on that occasion had been chiefly on the side of the Turks, and that the investigation which had taken place ha led to certain avowals and confessions on the part of the Armenian prisoners concerned. The Government, however, had preferred, in accordance with the advice given at the time by Her Majesty's Embassy, to set them at liberty. All proceedings in the matter on both sides had accordingly been dropped.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 32.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received April* 3.)

Constantinople, March 31, 1891.

My Lord,

WITH reference to my despatch of the 14th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, inclosing a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Boyadjian, reporting upon the scheme for the formation of Kurdish cavalry.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 32.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Erzeroum, March 21, 1891.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith a copy in duplicate of a despatch received from Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian in reference to the Kurdish cavalry which is in course of formation. Mr. Boyadjian expresses similar views of this measure to those which I have already had the honour to submit to your Excellency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00007b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure 2 in No. 32.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Diarbekir, February 24, 1891.

Sir,

YOU may be aware that, after the event at Erzeroum last year, a project to raise, in imitation of the Russian Cossacks, a Kurdish volunteer corps of Dragoons, was on foot. I have the honour to inform you now that instructions to that effect have lately been received in this vilayet from Constantinople, and steps are being taken by the Local Government to organize the said corps.

I am not in a position to state the details of these instructions, but I learn that these dragoon corps will be provided with rifles by the Government; that those Kurdish Chiefs who undertake to raise as many men as to form a regiment or battalion will, respectively, have the rank and the title of Colonel or Major, and that the officers thus named will have to go to the capital to receive their final instructions.

I have also to state that, as far as I am aware, the proposal has been, for reasons mentioned below, declined by the Kurdish Chiefs, with one exception. It is stated by them that they suspect that the Government, under this pretext, would take them to Constantinople and keep them there as hostages. But it would not be difficult for the Government to dispel from their minds this unfounded suspicion and bring them to a different state of mind. The only one who accepted the proposition, and promised to form a regiment, is said to be Mustafa Agha, the powerful Head of the Miran nomad Kurds. The antecedents of this man do not inspire in the public mind much hope of an honourable career. He has been accused of incendiarism, murder, rapine, and all sorts of crimes; and it was only a few months since that he carried off several hundred head of sheep belonging to a merchant of Orfah, and, on being complained against, refused to obey the summons of the Mardin Governor, and the threats of the Governor-General were of no avail, and I am told that he is negotiating now with the Local Government for free pardon, as a reward for undertaking to form a regiment of dragoons.

I cannot pretend to be acquainted with the intentions of the Government in regard to the formation, employment, and discipline of the corps in question, but the public in general and Christians in particular look upon the realization of the project with great misgiving.

They state, and with reason, that as these hordes have always been the terror and scourge of the peaceable inhabitants both Moslem and Christian, no one knows what they may do when incorporated into the army and provided with arms. And it may also be added that, unless they are put under strictest discipline, it is to be feared that in the end they may cause serious anxieties even to the Government itself.

I have, &c.

(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

No. 33.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received April 3.)

Constantinople, March 30, 1891.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to report that a detachment of Kurdish auxiliary cavalry arrived here yesterday evening by special steamer from Trebizond, and have been accommodated at Tchiragli Yali Beshiktash. Consul Longworth, in reporting their departure from Trebizond, states that they have been invited by the Porte for military purposes.

This appears to be the detachment of that newly-formed Kurdish cavalry militia which is to do duty at the Palace of Yildiz and at Constantinople, as mentioned in my despatch to your Lordship of the 24th February, 1891, and is clearly an imitation of the duty done by the Caucasian Irregular Cavalry under the name of Circassians or Mountaineers at St. Petersburgh, and at one time at the Viceregal Court at Warsaw.

I have the honour to transmit herewith, with reference to this subject, a translation of a further extract from to-day's "Tarik" on the arrival of the Kurdish regiment and Chiefs at this capital.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00007c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Inclosure in No. 33.

Extract from the "Tarik" of March 30, 1891.

(Translation.)

THE officers and privates of the new regiment formed from the nomad tribes arrived yesterday (Sunday) in the Austrian boat "Diana" from Trebizond.

His Imperial Majesty the Sultan received them from the kiosk, in the vicinity of the Palace, and sent Dervish Pasha to convey to them his greeting. He ordered them to be quartered in the "new barracks" and their smallest wants to be attended to.

No. 34.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received April 17.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, April* 13, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 30th ultimo, reporting on the recent formation of Kurdish cavalry, I have the honour to forward herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, inclosing a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Boyadjian, containing further information as to the organization of this corps, and as to the apprehension with which the measure is regarded.

I inclose also a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Trebizond, reporting the circumstances of the departure of the Kurds from Trebizond on their way to Constantinople.

Two extracts from the local press, quoting the official account which has appeared in the "Takvimi-Vakaï," are also inclosed herewith.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 34.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, April* 4, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy, in duplicate, of a further despatch which I have received from Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian regarding the Kurdish cavalry.

Most of the Kurds left Trebizond last week for Constantinople.

Hussein Agha, of Patnoss, concerning whose crimes I have at various times written to your Excellency, follows them shortly.

I can only repeat to your Excellency that this measure of organizing the Kurds is regarded by all Christians and foreigners, and by many Turks, with the greatest dread and anxiety.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 34.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Diarbekir, March* 17, 1891.

IN a previous despatch I have had the honour of informing you that auxiliary cavalry regiments from contingents, furnished by Kurdish tribes, are in the process of formation. I have now the honour to state that Mustapha Agha, the Chief of Miran Kurds, has promised to raise a battalion composed of 300 men, and left a fortnight ago for Erzingian, the head-quarter of the 4th Army Corps, from whence he has to proceed to Constantinople, and that another Mustapha Agha, of Severek, and Ibrahim Agha Tamavi, the Chief of the Milli tribe, will soon follow, each one undertaking to furnish a full battalion.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00007d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure 3 in No. 34.

Consul Longworth to Sir W. White.

Trebizond, March 28, 1891.

Sir,

I BEG to confirm my telegram of yesterday's date, reporting that some Kurdish Chiefs, invited by the Porte for military purposes, had left for Constantinople on board a special steamer of the Austrian Lloyd Company.

These Kurds, numbering in all thirteen Chieftains and a Sheikh with a retinue of about 140 men, hail from the provinces of Erzeroum, Van, Mosul, Bitlis, and Diarbekir. The language and costumes of some of them show them to be of semi-Arabic origin, coming probably from the northern districts of Mesopotamia.

The party appear to have been fêted and lodged by the authorities along their whole route, while on entering Trebizond they were received with all civil and military honours, and conveyed in great state to the fort, whence they were billeted in batches on the more prominent members of the Mussulman community.

Leaving their arms, horses, and a dozen servants behind, they embarked on the following evening for Constantinople on board the steam-ship "Diana," accompanied by Colonel Vehbi Bey, of the Imperial Palace, as well as by Lieutenant-Colonel Ismaïl Bey, of the War Office, and not, as stated, by Colonel Osman Bey, son of the notorious Kurd, Beder Khan Pasha, whose frightful exploits against the Nestorians are fully described by Sir Henry Layard in his work on "Nineveh and its Remains."

Invited as temporary (perhaps permanent) guests of the Central Government, these Beys are proceeding to the capital under the impression only that they are to be presented to the Sultan and consulted by the Porte on the formation in Anatolia of a Kurdish cavalry contingent, to number, it is said, some 30,000 sabres out of 100,000 available.

The new auxiliary force of the Ottoman army, we are, moreover, told, is to find its own equipment and depend on the State for arms and ammunition only, a large number and quantity of which the Kurds must have already appropriated for themselves during the late Russo-Turkish war.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. Z. LONGWORTH.

Inclosure 4 in No. 34.

Extract from the "Levant Herald" of April 3, 1891.

THE KURDISH CAVALRY.—The "Takvimi-Vakaï," speaking of the formation of the Kurdish regiments of cavalry, lays stress on the good effects which this measure is calculated to secure. First of all, the nomad tribes will be thus brought within the pale of civilization, their hordes will be disciplined, and their proverbial bravery turned to good account for the benefit of the State. The initiative of this happy idea, and the great success which will certainly crown its execution, are due to the wisdom and foresight of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan.

The Kurdish Chiefs who are now here with some of their clansmen belonging to the 1st Ertoghrul Regiment, are from the tribes of Bayazid, Aintab, Alashgird, and Hans, in the Vilayet of Erzeroum, and the tribes of Malashgird and Boulank, in the Vilayet of Bitlis. The number of regiments to be formed is twenty-four.

A Commission was lately instituted at Yildiz, under the presidency of Marshal Shakir Pasha, Aide-de-camp General of the Sultan, for the purpose of drawing up a set of Regulations for the new Ertoghrul cavalry regiments. The Commission has completed its labours, and the Regulations having been submitted to the Sultan's sanction, His Imperial Majesty has approved them.

Inclosure 5 in No. 34.

Extract from "La Turquie" of April 3, 1891.

LA CAVALERIE KURDE.—D'après le "Takvimi-Vakaï" les diverses tribus des Kurdes de la circonscription du 4e Corps d'Armée fourniront en tout vingt-quatre

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00007e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

régiments qui seront désignés sous le nom générique de "Régiments Erthogroul," mais qui seront spécifiés par le nom des tribus.

Voici les noms des tribus et le nombre de régiments que chacune d'elles fournira :—

Tribus—	Régiments.
Sepki	4
Hasnanli	6
Djebranli	3
Cara-Papaklou	3
Djémadanli	1
Djélali	2
Zilanli	2
Ademanli	2
Meïdan	1
Régiments	24

No. 35.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 1.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, April* 25, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 14th ultimo, I have the honour to report that I instructed Sir A Sandison to make a representation to the Grand Vizier respecting the alleged outrage by zaptiehs on an Armenian near Bitlis. His Highness has now assured Sir A. Sandison that the culprits were actually under trial, and that he had instructed the Governor to communicate the sentence passed on the accused, and to explain the reason of the delays which have occurred in the matter.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 36.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 1.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, April* 27, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum reporting that fresh arrests of Armenians were taking place, in spite of the fact that a telegram had lately been received by the Armenian Gregorian Bishop at Erzeroum from the Patriarch in Constantinople informing him that a general pardon had been granted by the Sultan to all Armenians in prison.

On the 14th ultimo I inquired from Her Majesty's Consuls at Erzeroum, Aleppo, and Trebizond, and from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Van, how many Armenian political prisoners were still in custody in their districts.

I have now the honour to inclose the replies from the four above-named Consular officers, forwarding complete lists of political prisoners, as required.

I have caused the inclosed lists to be shown to the Grand Vizier.

A Memorandum from Sir A. Sandison is herewith inclosed, with a list of prisoners in Van, Bitlis, and Erzeroum, which was supplied to him by the Grand Vizier. In this list political and ordinary prisoners in the Vilayets of Van and Bitlis are not distinguished.

I have, at the Grand Vizier's request, furnished his Highness with an abstract embodying the details of the various lists which are inclosed in this despatch.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 36.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, February* 21, 1891.

I READ in the "Times" of the 19th January that His Majesty the Sultan had been pleased to order the release of all Armenians in prison at Constantinople for

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00007f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

political offences, and that, at the same time, orders had been sent to the provinces for the release of all Armenians who had been arrested on similar charges.

A telegram to the above effect was received from the Patriarch by the Armenian Bishop here, but the Vali denied all knowledge of any such order. His Excellency, however, promised to telegraph for further information on the subject, and the Bishop, afraid of giving offence, consequently took no further steps in the matter. Nothing more has been heard on the subject, and there the matter rests.

Meanwhile, far from the Armenians being released, fresh victims are constantly being thrown into prison on the most trivial charges. A week ago a young Armenian Protestant was proceeding to Erzingian on business connected with the American Mission. Although his papers were in perfect order, he was arrested at Mama-Khatun, half-way betweeen this and Erzingian, and brought back here, where he is at present kept in confinement. Absolutely no charge has been made against him.

Two Armenians (Russian subjects, it is said) are in prison on equally absurd charges. The Turkish authorities wish to send them to Russia, but will not agree to the demand of the Russian Consulate General that they should first be examined there as to their right to Russian nationality.

Having been confined to my bed during the last fortnight by an attack of small-pox, I have been unable to inquire personally into these cases.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

P.S.—Since writing the above I learn that the Armenian who was arrested at Mama-Khatun has been released.

C. S. H.

Inclosure 2 in No. 36.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, March* 21, 1891.

AS directed by your Excellency in your telegram of the 14th instant, I have the honour to forward herewith lists of the Armenians still in custody in this Consular district charged with offences nominally of a political character. It is very difficult to obtain exact information of prisoners who are in confinement at Erzingian and in Alashgerd, but I have done everything in my power to make these lists full and reliable.

Your Excellency will observe from the inclosed lists that there are eighteen Armenians still in prison in Erzeroum, admittedly on political charges, of whom only five have received any sentence.

In by far the majority of cases, absolutely no investigation has taken place since the arrest of the prisoners.

Of the prisoners arrested in connection with the events of the 20th June, 1890, none remain in prison. On the other hand, no single Mussulman was ever arrested on account of that disturbance.

At Bayazid there are three or four political prisoners.

At Erzingian seven Armenians are in prison on political charges.

At Kara-Kelissa and Toprak-Kala, Alashgerd, there are at present thirty-two Armenian prisoners accused vaguely of seditious practices.

This makes a total of sixty or sixty-one political prisoners in the Erzeroum district.

From Vice-Consul Devey I learn that in Van some ten or fifteen Armenians have recently been released, leaving only ten or eleven still in custody.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

P.S.—I may add that Hazaros Maloian, an Armenian Protestant clergyman, who was employed, under the American Mission, in Alashgerd, was summoned here a year ago. Though never imprisoned, and no charge made against him, he is not allowed to leave Erzeroum, but is kept here, on bail, unable to return to his work.

C. S. H.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000080

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Inclosure 3 in No. 36.

List of Armenians in Prison on Political Charges in the Erzeroum District on March 21, 1891.

I.—ERZEROUM.

1. SEVEN from Alashgerd (Avadis, son of Bedros; Bagdasar, son of Artin; Abraham, son of priest Ohannis; Artin, son of Vartan; Sirop, son of Avadis; Ohannis, son of Miktar; Muggerditch Han Emirian); were imprisoned three months ago, first in Alashgerd, then here, on the information of Bogos, of Toprak Kala, who accused them of seditious practices.

Muggerditch has been examined once or twice; in the case of the others no legal proceedings have taken place.

2. Two from Chimish-Gezek, in Dersim district (Bedros, son of Adam; Toros Oja-Bashi Oghlu); have been in prison here for three years. Bedros is condemned to ten years' imprisonment, Toros to five. Charge against them: having in their possession seditious books and national songs.

3. Hachik, son of Aslan, of Van, arrested at same time as Bedros and Toros (No. 2) and on the same charge, is sentenced to banishment for life, and has been in prison three years.

4. Three from Horas, in the district of Kerri (Hachadur Tiwanian; Nigoros, son of Krikor; Hugas, son of Merkun); were imprisoned at Kerri, and brought here two months ago. Charge against them is collecting money in aid of sedition. They declare this money to have been collected for the purpose of founding a school.

No investigation has taken place.

5. Sirkis, son of Muktar, and Agajan, son of Siro, from Moosh, have been in prison for two years and ten months. Their sentence is three years, for having in their possession copies of national songs.

6. Eranos, son of Gazoros, of Moosh, was arrested a month ago near the Russian frontier. No charge has been made against him, and no investigation has taken place.

7. Hachdur, of Gagisman (Russia), a Russian subject, was arrested two months ago near the frontier. No charge was made against him, and no investigation has taken place.

The matter has been reported to Russian Embassy.

8. Muhuan Aliksan, an Armenian Catholic, was imprisoned about the beginning of December. The only charge against him is that, while coming from Kars, he wrote down the names of the villages at which he stopped.

There are also a considerable number of Armenians in prison here on criminal charges.

Among these are nine out of seventeen who were arrested at Kupru-Keui six months ago, nominally charged with killing a Mussulman.

It is doubtful whether these men should not be regarded as really political prisoners.

II.—BAYAZID.

There are three or four Armenians in prison at Bayazid on political charges, but I have not been able to ascertain their names or any particulars.

III.—ERZINGIAN.

1. Hagop Geragosian, a priest, was imprisoned on the 6th March, 1888, on a charge of sedition, and is still in prison.
2. Nishan Adzoni, a chemist, imprisoned on the 7th January, 1888.
3. Nishan Ahanian, since the 12th March, 1889.
4. Boghos Zarabedian, the 15th March, 1890.
5. Gazaros Manoukian, two months ago.
6. Two more, names unknown.

Most of the above were imprisoned on account of copies of national songs found in their possession, and are all still in custody.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000081

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

IV.—ALASHGERD.

(A.)—*Kara Kelissa.*

1. Four from Keshish Keui, have been in prison about three months.
2. Four from Mazri Keui (Merdessi, Manouk, Raï Sefer, Astadour), in prison three months, on a charge of trying to obtain guns from Russia.
3. Three from Yunjalu (Shevi Oghlou, Boghos, Marka, and another), in prison two months, accused of corresponding with Russian Armenians.
4. Four from Mangazer, in prison same time as above, and on same charge.
5. One from Hidur, ditto, ditto.
6. Three from Kara Kelissa, out of ten arrested two months ago; seven have been released on bail.

(B.)—*Toprak Kala.*

Thirteen: Ohannis, his brother Sirkis, Parseh (member of the Local Council), Tatos (member of the Court of First Instance), Nahabet Varjabet, Sahag, Hamparsuan, Hubcho Oghlou Krikor, Yerikian Sukias, Timurji Muggerdich, Serkisian Hazro, from Toprak Kala; Vahan, Parsek, son of Manouk, from Amad.

These thirteen were arrested two months ago, accused of having dealings with Russian Armenians and of having gone to the Russian village of Kaigsman for seditious purposes.

The prisoners say that they went to see the bride of one of their friends, according to the Armenian custom.

(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON,
Acting Consul.

Inclosure 4 in No. 36.

Consul Jago to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Aleppo, March* 20, 1891.

IN reply to your Excellency's telegraphic inquiries dated the 14th instant, I have the honour to state that I am informed that there are now 101 Armenians imprisoned in the Vilayets of Aleppo and Adana, viz., 42 in Aleppo, 24 in Marash, 20 in Adana, and 15 in Pyass.

Those in Aleppo and Marash are people of Zeitoun accused, I believe, in connection with the murder of the gendarme, firing on the troops, aiding and sheltering the robbers, or acting as emissaries of the Revolutionary Committees.

Those in Adana come under the last category, while those at Pyass, all of one family, and said to be well educated, are accused, I believe, of aiding and sheltering the robbers of Zeitoun.

I have just been informed by a trustworthy Armenian source that recently Zeitoun robbers having pillaged near Marash a caravan composed of Moslems and Christians, without, however, plundering the Christians, the authorities of Marash have imprisoned about thirty Christians belonging to the villages in the neighbourhood of the attack on the ground of complicity with the robbers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. S. JAGO.

Inclosure 5 in No. 36.

Consul Longworth to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Trebizond, March* 14, 1891.

IN reply to your Excellency's telegram of this date, I beg to report as follows:—

Parsegh Zavarian, a Russian subject and Director of the Armenian School, who on the 12th instant was condemned to five years' confinement in a fort, is now the only one in custody within the vilayet on the charge of conspiracy against the State. His arrest was effected on the 31st January last consequent on the police discovering among the letters seized at the post-offices, one sent to his address by a certain Vartan Katchaznuni, of St. Petersburgh, containing a paragraph of a compromising nature, which from the Russian text may be rendered thus into English:—

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000082

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

"Hodisoff's opinion of engaging capitalists in starting the contemplated factory is not recommendable, and his ideas as regards the future expected freedom of father-land are impracticable."

Annexed is a tabular list of Armenians who as political suspects had either been imprisoned here or transported to Constantinople. Those who had been retained for a day or two only are excluded from the list, as well as those arrested beyond but conveyed through this vilayet to the capital.

Of the Armenians who had taken to flight, the teacher Hamayak Gousbulian is one more than suspected of sedition, who by default has been condemned to seven years' imprisonment. A letter sent him to the care of Djanik Vartighian by Khanazadian of Tiflis, an ex-master of the Armenian School at Trebizond, and an old lodger of Baïzar Khanum, invites him clearly to bring about in these parts the circulation of the Armenian revolutionary paper "Henchag" (Trumpet), and to persuade the Prince, whose name is not mentioned, to proceed to Sivas for the same purpose. On the discovery of the letter Hemayak took himself off to no one knows where, leaving his father, brother, Prince Argoutoff, Djanik Vartighian, and Baïzar Khanum to suffer the consequences of his eluding the authorities.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. Z. LONGWORTH.

Inclosure 6 in No. 36.

List of Armenians imprisoned at Trebizond or conveyed to Constantinople on Political Charges.

No.	Date of Arrest.	Name.	Nationality.	Profession.	Date of Release.	Remarks.
1	1890 June 6	Hadji Agop ..	Ottoman ..	Public crier ..	1890 Sept. 10	On using abusive language against Government.
2	,, 7	Serop Djezmedjian ..	Ditto	Butcher ..	Oct. 8	On expressing wish to see indepen-dence of Armenia.
3	Aug. 9	Agop Kenseyan ..	Austro-protection	Priest	Aug. 13	On suspicion of being a secret emis-sary. Released at Constantinople.
4	,, 9	Artin Domighian ..	Ottoman ..	Ditto	,, 13	On attempt to rescue Rev. Agop Kenseyan. Released at Constan-tinople.
5	,, 9	Eremia Vartighian ..	Ditto	Merchant ..	Sept. 14	Arrested at Samsoon as aiding Arme-nian emigration.
6	Sept. 4	Stephen	Russian ..	Pedlar ..	,, 8	On charge or supplying arms to Armenians.
7	,, 4	Ohanes	Ditto	Ditto	,, 8	Ditto.
8	Nov. 7	Agop Shavarsh ..	Ottoman ..	Commission Agent	1891 Jan. 25	On discovery of seven revolvers and 300 cartridges in box of candles.
9	,, 13	Bedros Marimian ..	Austro-protection	Dragoman ..	..	Imprisoned at Constantinople as agent of Revolutionary Committee.
10	,, 13	Marimian's brother ..	Ottoman ..	Silversmith ..	Jan. 10	For opposing arrest of his brother. Released at Constantinople.
11	,, 28	Prince Argoutoff ..	Russian ..	Professor ..	Mar. 12	On title "Prince" found in com-promising letter to Hemayak.
12	,, 29	Hemayah's father ..	Ottoman ..	..	1890 Dec. 3	To compel return of escaped suspect Hemayak.
13	,, 29	Hemayah's brother ..	Ditto	Tailor	,, 4	Ditto.
14	Dec. 1	Djanik Vartighian ..	Ditto	Armenian Bishop's clerk	1891 Mar. 12	On compromising letter to Hemayak being sent to his care.
15	,, 6	Baïzur Khanum ..	Ditto	Widow ..	,, 12	On ignoring all knowledge of her old lodger, Khanagadian, of Tiflis.
16	1891 Jan. 31	Parsegh Gavarian ..	Russian ..	Professor ..	..	On having compromising letter sent him. Condemned to five years.

Trebizond, March 14, 1891.

Inclosure 7 in No. 36.

Vice-Consul Devey to Sir W. White.

Van, March 17, 1891.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge your Excellency's telegram of the 14th instant, and to state that there are now ten prisoners only on seditious charges, and

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000083

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

none from among those who took part in the riotous proceedings of the 4th ultimo in custody. About fifteen of those imprisoned have been released, and the man named Jonian who was arrested a second time was again set at liberty. No sentence has been passed upon the criminals in the case of outrage reported in my despatch of the 26th January to the Kurdistan Consulate.

I have heard nothing further of the Petition which was in course of secret preparation as described in a letter dated the 2nd instant, and addressed to the Acting Consul at Erzeroum.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure 8 in No. 36.

Memorandum by Sir A. Sandison.

WITH reference to my Memorandum of the 28th March, I have the honour to report that the inclosed is the list of the prisoners in Van, Bitlis, and Erzeroum, as supplied to me by his Highness the Grand Vizier through Vekil Effendi.

This list of the Grand Vizier does not distinguish between political and ordinary prisoners for the vilayets of Van and Bitlis, while for Erzeroum the Turkish total (seventy-six) does not agree with that furnished by Her Majesty's Consular Officers.

(Signed) A. SANDISON.

Pera, April 17, 1891.

Inclosure 9 in No. 36.

SITUATION au 17 (29) Mars, 1891.

VILAYET DE VAN.

Prisonniers Arméniens ..	.. 29 personnes	Ces deux chiffres représentent le nombre des prévenus de toutes sortes de crimes et délits y compris les criminels politiques.
„ Musulmans ..	.. 96 „	

VILAYET DE BITLIS.

Prisonniers Arméniens ..	.. 53 personnes	Idem.
„ Musulmans ..	.. 350 „	

VILAYET D'ERZEROUM.

Prisonniers Arméniens ..	.. 190 personnes	Soixante-seize de ces prisonniers Arméniens sont des criminels politiques dont dix-neuf sont déjà jugés et condamnés par jugements.

No. 37.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received May 15.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 5, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 13th March, I have the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a copy of a despatch which I have received from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, informing me of further accusations that have been brought to his knowledge against Ahmed Bey, ex-Kaïmakam of Alashgird.

By my instructions, Sir A. Sandison at once brought the matter to the notice of the Grand Vizier.

His Highness, in reply, stated that he thought Halim Bey, Ahmed's successor, was likely to proceed at once to his post at Alashgird, and that he would not delay his arrival till the Vali returned, as represented by Mr. Hampson.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000084

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure in No. 37.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Erzeroum, April 18, 1891.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I continue to hear most serious accusations from Alashgird against Ahmed Bey, who, although dismissed from the position of Kaïmakam, continues to act as such until the arrival of his successor. He takes bribes now in the most shamelessly open manner, demanding sums of 10*l.* and 15*l.* from poor peasants, and forcing them to sell or mortgage all they have.

I hear, from more than one source, that strenuous endeavours are being made to obtain the reversal of Ahmed's dismissal, on the ground that Halim, his successor, is too old and feeble for the post. I fear that there is some truth in this statement, and certainly Alashgird is no post for a weak, broken-down old man. But, in any case, I trust that Ahmed will not be allowed to remain to continue his course of active evil.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

P.S.—Halim is now here, having arrived from Constantinople. I do not know when he leaves for Alashgird, but he will probably await the Vali's return.

C. S. H.

No. 38.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 15.)

Constantinople, May 11, 1891.

My Lord,

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting an exodus of Armenians from that place.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 38.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Erzeroum, May 2, 1891.

Sir,

I HAVE on several occasions mentioned to your Excellency that, in consequence of the great want of confidence that exists, and of the consequent failure of trade, many Armenian families were leaving Erzeroum.

I have now the honour to give you a few particulars on this subject.

Great difficulties are put in the way of Christians wishing to leave, otherwise the figures would be far larger than those I quote. No permission is granted to families to enter Russian territory, but men, unaccompanied by families, can do so after numerous questions have been asked.

I only give such figures as I have been able to ascertain to be exact; most probably they could be largely increased, and undoubtedly very many more Armenians are most anxious to get away, even at very heavy sacrifices of their property and business here.

Last autumn nearly twenty Armenian families, all of some position, left for Constantinople and elsewhere.

Already this spring seven families, all of tradesmen holding more or less good positions, have left; one for Constantinople, four for Arbkir (near Kharput), and two for Erzingian. Five more rich merchants are leaving shortly with their families for Constantinople.

During last month alone seventy Armenian men from the Gregorian community left Erzeroum, unaccompanied by families, mostly for Russia.

These particulars will give your Excellency some idea of the magnitude of the exodus of Christians which is taking place, and which, if difficulties were removed, would be largely increased.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000085

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 39.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 15.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 11, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 5th instant, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch which I have this day received from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting the return of the Vali from Alashgird.

Mr. Hampson states that his Excellency's journey has been productive of considerable good, several officials have been dismissed, and Christians have been instructed to address their complaints to the Vali direct.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 39.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, May* 2, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the Governor-General returned last Monday from his tour in the Alashgird and Passim districts.

I hope and believe that this journey will have been productive of considerable good. In addition to the change of the Kaïmakam at Kara-Kilissa, I hear that his Excellency has dismissed various subordinate officials at Bayazid and elsewhere; and informed the Heads of the Christian communities throughout the districts which he traversed that, if they had any complaints against the local authorities, they were to apply direct to himself.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 40.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 15.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 11, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 10th ultimo, I have the honour to inclose a copy of a further despatch from Mr. Acting Consul Hampson, transmitting a despatch from Mr. Vice-Consul Boyadjian, reporting the state of feeling among the Armenians of the Diarbekir and Kharput districts.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 40.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, May* 2, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency a despatch received from Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian, reporting a very uneasy feeling among the Armenians of the Diarbekir and Kharput districts.

Your Excellency will observe how closely the account given by Mr. Boyadjian agrees with the account of the feeling existing among the Armenians in this district, which I have had the honour to submit to you in my despatch of the 21st March.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000086

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure 2 in No. 40.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Diarbekir, April* 13, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to communicate to you what has been lately reported to me with reference to a dangerous movement among the Armenians in the districts of Kharput and Palu, and I cannot do better than quote from a letter I have received :—

"I have been much in the villages this winter, and I find that in this (Kharput) plain and in Palu and the plain there is a great state of expectancy; Armenians are procuring arms to a considerable extent, and talk of the need of spilling blood that they may obtain freedom. They are confident that England, or France, or Russia, they do not know which, is coming to their aid this spring. They affirm that over 100,000 Armenians under foreign officers are fully armed and drilled, and ready for an advance upon the Turks this spring; they are not sure whether these troops are in Persia or Russia. I fear that a few hot-headed men are exciting the Armenians of this country with false reports, and the Armenians, acting upon these and talking about them, are greatly injuring their relations with the Mahommedans. In many, if not all, of these villages there is a spirit of doubt and distrust between the two races; in some places, as Ashuntsik and Itchmé, the Moslims openly threatened to arise and slay the Christians; the Turks of Itchmé have attempted to excite the Kurds against the Christians, and, failing in this, two weeks ago they gathered in large numbers in their quarter, and shouted to the Moslims to come and unite in killing all the Armenians; they tell me they fired guns and carried on to such extent, that the Christians fully expected that their time had come; they armed themselves and waited, but nothing came of it. There is certainly danger that in the present excited state of these two classes a small matter may lead to dire results."

I have only to remark that information of a similar nature has been received by me from time to time from other sources. Armenians in disguise from Russia or other countries are actively engaged in exciting the deluded Armenians in this country to a seditious rising, and I need hardly state that it would be extremely foolish in them to take such a step, for it would serve no purpose, but only expose them to a danger the seriousness of which no one is able to calculate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

No. 41.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received May 15.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 11, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a copy of a despatch addressed to me by Mr. Acting Consul Hampson, in which he points out the difference of treatment extended by officials to Armenians and Mussulmans, very much to the advantage of the latter.

It does not, however, appear to me that the charges are of a sufficiently specific character to admit of my bringing them, in this instance, to the notice of the Grand Vizier.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 41.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, May* 2, 1891.

I BEG to call your Excellency's attention to a few points in regard to which the Christian subjects of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan in this district are evidently not treated on an equal footing with the Mussulmans, in spite of all Regulations to the contrary. The instances which I now submit to your Excellency are simple matters of fact, and not open to discussion, like the question of the justice which Christians receive in the Law Courts, and other matters of the same nature, and are not mentioned in the late Consul Lloyd's Minute of the 2nd October, 1890:—

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000087

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

1. By the Regulations ("Tanzimat") of 1255, confirmed in 1293 (1875), it is declared that Mussulmans and Christians alike are to be employed in all public offices —including, of course, the police force—and as clerks, &c., in the Government Offices and Courts of Justice.

In spite of this Regulation, in the whole of the police force in the Erzeroum district there are, I believe, three Christian zaptiehs.

As to Christians employed as Government officials, omitting the Christian members of the Council and Law Courts, of whom the necessary number is exactly laid down by law, there is not in Erzeroum a single Christian official with the exception of Michael Effendi, the Dragoman of the vilayet, and Krikor Effendi Shabanian, Head of the Public Debt, with two subordinate officials from Constantinople.

Thus the Regulation that Mussulmans and Christians alike are to be employed in the police force and in the public offices is practically a dead letter.

I may here mention that, during the five years for which Krikor Effendi has directed the Office of Public Debt, the receipts of that office have increased nearly three-fold.

2. The proportion of Mussulman families to Christian families in Erzeroum is nearly two to one. Their respective wealth is, at least, in the same proportion. In spite of these facts, the amount of the income-tax ("vergu"), nominally of 1 per cent. levied from the Christians in this town, is equal to that levied from the Mussulmans.

3. On the amount of income-tax thus levied, a further sum of 5 per cent. is collected from Mussulmans and Christians alike. The sum so levied, called "Ma'arifianessy," is devoted to the maintenance of schools. Not a piastre of this sum, however, is given to help Christian schools. The whole is employed for Mussulman schools, which no Christian can attend. On the tithe, also, a sum of ½ per cent. is charged for the schools, which sum likewise goes entirely to Mussulman schools.

4. Till lately, if any inhabitant of the town was about to make a journey, in order to obtain the necessary papers from the local authorities, he had only to present a certificate from the Head of his community—if a Mussulman, from the Ulema of his district; if a Protestant, Catholic, or Orthodox Armenian, from the Millet-Bashi, or his respective Bishop, stating his respectability. At present, a Christian, before receiving his passport, is obliged to present not only papers from the Head of his own community, but also to obtain certificates from the Mussulman Chiefs of his district. This demand has given great offence to the Heads of the Christian communities.

These points, which I have ventured to bring to your Excellency's notice, may seem small in themselves, but they are not so in the opinion of the Christians of this district; and all of them, more especially the first, have a very sensible effect on the position and feelings of Christians towards the Government.

Meanwhile, the ill-feeling between Mussulmans and Christians is daily on the increase. The former behave with contempt and abuse to the latter, refusing to pay their debts, and beating and maltreating any Christian who dares to protest, or to ask for his due. The Christians on their side are in a state of sullen discontent, and declare that, at least, they will not be massacred without resistance. In fact, a very small spark is all that is necessary to put the whole place in a blaze. I still hope that the Vali, by his energy, will prevent any outbreak, and that, if all is quiet for another month or two, confidence will gradually be restored; but things are in a critical condition, and it would do much to allay the uneasiness if such evident causes of discontent as those which I have quoted at the commencement of this despatch were removed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 42.

Consul Jago to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 15.)

My Lord, *Aleppo, April* 18, 1891.

IN tendering to your Lordship my respectful thanks for the permission granted to me in despatch dated the 16th September, 1890, to visit the Vilayet of Adana, I have the honour to submit herewith a Report on the province in question, resulting from my visit there early in March last.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000088

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

The expenses of my journey, amounting to 30*l.* 7*s.* 1*d.*, I have passed in my account current for the quarter ended the 31st March, 1891.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOS. S. JAGO.

Inclosure in No. 42.

Report on the Vilayet of Adana.

Boundaries.—The Vilayet of Adana, chief town of the same name, one of the smallest provinces of Asiatic Turkey, is bounded on the north by the Vilayets of Koniah and Sivas; on the south by the Mediterranean Sea; on the east by the Vilayets of Aleppo and Angora; and on the west by that of Koniah.

Area.—Its area is estimated at 30,000 square miles.

Subdivisions.—It is divided into five sandjaks, viz., Adana, Itchyel, Kozan, and Jebel Bereket, each governed, with the exception of Adana, which is the seat of the Governor-General, by a Mutessarif or Governor. These five sandjaks are again subdivided into nineteen cazas, each governed, with the exception of those where the Mutessarifs reside, by a Kaïmakam or Sub-Governor.

The names of the above subdivisions, with their populations, are as follows:—

Name of Sandjak.	Number of Cazas.	Names of Cazas.	Population.		Total Population.	Official Residence of Kaïmakam.
			Moslem.	Christian.		
Adana	2	Adana ..	58,049	12,616	70,665	
		Kara Hissarlu ..	10,387	19	10,406	Tchitchely.
Mersina ..	1	Mersina ..	20,161	1,415	21,576	
Tarsous ..	1	Tarsous ..	38,037	2,284	38,121	
Itchyel	5	Selefki ..	23,828	1,032	24,860	Selefki.
		Armanak ..	24,032	59	24,091	
		Gulnar ..	16,303	272	16,575	
		Moot	11,972	31	12,003	
		Anamour ..	22,557	330	22,887	
Kozan	4	Cis	18,338	2,185	20,523	Cis.
		Hadjeen ..	13,026	11,031	24,057	
		Fekki	9,796	3,123	9,919	
		Kars	14,109	720	14,829	Bazar.
Jebel Bereket ..	6	Islahieh ..	8,355	293	8,648	
		Osmanié ..	7,764	100	7,864	
		Yarpuz ..	3,020	357	3,377	
		Khassa ..	7,080	595	7,675	
		Pyass	13,207	3,623	16,830	
		Boulanik ..	8,747	2,317	8,964	Bagtcheh.
	19		328,769	42,402	371,171	

Population.—The total population, as given by the Saluamé, or official handbook of the province, of March 1890, is 384,365, viz., 201,730 males and 172,635 females, but the addition of the items given in the preceding Table only arrives at 371,171, showing a discrepancy of over 13,000. Admiral Woods, of the Turkish navy, in a Table of the populations of Asia Minor, recently published by him, gives the population of the Vilayet of Adana as 378,698, divided into the following sects:—

Moslems		336,914
Christians—		
Armenians	31,876	
Greeks	5,847	
Protestants	2,150	
Catholics	1,401	
Syrians	97	
Jews	3	
Europeans	410	
		41,784
Total		378,698

The Christian element given by official Returns is, however, considered by all to be understated. The total population may therefore be said to be something under 400,000, of which about 11 per cent. are Christians.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000089

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Language.—Although the language of the bulk of the population, including Armenians and natives of the Greek Church, is Turkish, the Nusariehs or Sabians, numbering between 15,000 and 20,000 souls, immigrants from Syria, are Arabic speaking. As regards foreign languages, Greek is largely spoken in the towns owing to the trade and commerce being in a great measure in the hands of Cypriots, Sciotes, and others.

Agriculture.—In the absence of any native industry of importance, agriculture is the direct and indirect occupation of all, and upon its success the well-being of the inhabitants wholly depends. Crops are classed under two heads, viz., summer and winter, the former comprising cereals, the latter cotton and sesame, the land being sown alternately with one or the other. To insure success sufficient winter rainfall is necessary for the former, and an absence of hot winds and sufficient spring rains for the latter. These essential conditions are seldom fulfilled, and, consequently, failure of crops are of frequent occurrence.

Unfortunately, no efforts are made to counteract such by irrigation, the contents of the numerous rivers, which otherwise might be utilized with incalculable advantage, being allowed to flow unheeded into the sea.

Cotton.—Adana cotton has been renowned for centuries for its superiority over other Turkish cotton, and two centuries ago formed a considerable item of export to England by the English factors of Aleppo.

The crop of 1889 yielded only 11,000 bales, while that of 1890 reached 65,000 bales, of an average value of 8*l.* per bale. Planting is done in March and picking in August. It is of dark colour and short staple. Little goes to England, where it only works up to No. 10 of yarn. About a third of the crop goes to other Turkish provinces, and the rest to France and Austria.

Last year a little American seed was tried, with success, producing longer and a whiter staple. It, however, requires renewal every three years to prevent deterioration.

Agricultural Machines.—These are largely employed, and their number is yearly increasing, their value becoming self-evident to the people. At present there are 11 steam threshing machines, costing about 500*l.* each, and 900 reaping machines (American), costing about 30*l.* each. Despite drawbacks of climate, improvement and progress in agriculture are everywhere apparent, chiefly induced by the native Christian (chiefly Armenian) and foreign Greek elements, which are largely engaged in agricultural enterprise, and are slowly, but surely, ousting the apathetic Moslem element.

Peasantry.—The condition of the peasantry is far superior to that in the adjoining Vilayet of Aleppo, where, however, agriculture is entirely in the hands of the non-progressive, ignorant, and indolent Mahommedan. The system pursued, generally, is as follows: The owner of the land provides seed, oxen, and pays taxes; the peasant supplying labour and cultivation, and receiving half of the produce. The peasant class is divided into two, viz., the Nusarieh or Sabian, 15,000 to 20,000 in number, known as "fellahs," and the native Turkish. The former, who emigrated from Syria (Latakia) about seventy years ago to these plains, are industrious and laborious. They are to be found from Mersina to Tarsous and Adana, a distance of about 50 miles. The market gardens of the towns are in their hands, and their outskirts are dotted with the small plots and huts of the gardeners, who are remarkable for their thrift and industry.

Extensive villages of them are also scattered all along near the coast. Their origin enables them to withstand, with comparative impunity, the great heats of the plains in summer, and the fevers attending them; unlike the Turkish cultivator, who deserts his village and flies to the adjoining hills for shelter, returning only for a short stay to gather hurriedly his crop.

The short season of harvest, and the necessity, owing to the great heats, of cutting and threshing as speedily as possible, have from old times brought annually into the district from the interior large numbers of harvesters, Armenians and Kurds, said to be over 5,000, who are employed at good wages, relatively good in proportion to the risks to health they run through the great heats and the accompanying fevers.

I did not, however, find that the great mortality among these harvesters, commonly supposed to take place, actually occurs, although no doubt few escape the evil effects of exposure.

Tithes.—During the last five years tithes have been paid in money and not in kind, the land-owners and villagers eagerly competing, and generally successfully, for the adjudgment of their respective tithes to themselves. This system works well both

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00008a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

for Government and farmers, the latter of whom are saved the trouble, worry, and expenses entailed under the old régime when the tithe was levied by the Government in kind. The gain to Government is also immense, as doing away with the necessity of employing an army of employés, and the great abuses inseparately connected therewith. Under the old system, the Head Government Store-keeper at Adana paid 300*l.* for his post, the salary of which was 20*l.* per month for the season from August to February.

Silk and Mulberry Trees.—During the last three years efforts have been made to introduce sericulture, and the cultivation of the mulberry tree is being largely extended around Messina, Tarsous, and Adana, and with good results.

Vineyards.—A large increase is taking place, the produce being sent to France in the shape of dried raisins. No wine is made, the grape being unsuited. About 16,000 acres are under cultivation.

Roads.—Good roads exist throughout the vilayet, and are kept in pretty good order.

Trade and Commerce.—The Returns of trade during the past five years have been as follows :—

	Imports.	Exports.
	£	£
1886	662,600	788,620
1887	392,600	470,712
1888	365,800	329,273
1889	355,420	374,450
1890	404,300	654,950

Exports.—As regards imports, little comes direct from Europe, the bulk being sent from the depôts of Beyrout and Smyrna, where they are purchased by the agents of local traders. Their places of origin is, therefore, often difficult to discover. England sends nearly all the cotton goods, as well as metals, machinery, sacking, earthenware, &c.

Imports.—France is the largest customer for the products of the province, taking nearly two-thirds of the whole, owing to direct steam communication with Marseilles, and to the credits given by French firms to local merchants at Messina and Adana. Too much reliance cannot be placed, however, on the above Trade Returns as regards exports; those from the smaller ports of Selefki, Caradash, Yamourtalik, &c., being omitted for the years 1888-90, not being procurable.

Native Industries.—These are few in number and small in importance. The silk-reeling industry is still in its infancy. A cotton spinning mill established at Tarsous by an enterprising Cypriote merchant three years ago, containing 2,700 spindles, is a success, and the yarn, Nos. 4 to 18, commands a ready sale in this and other Turkish provinces. Cotton ginning factories in abundance exist both at Adana and Tarsous. Water is everywhere the motive power.

Schools.—As regards Moslem education, a high school exists in Adana and Ruchdié schools in the smaller towns, but here as elsewhere education is desultory and apathetic, and is far outstripped by the native Christians, Armenians, and Greeks, who all strain their efforts to perfect as far as possible the education of their children, many of whom are sent to Smyrna, Beyrout, and France for the purpose.

Foreign Missions.—These are American (Protestant) and Roman Catholics. In Mersina the American Reformed Presbyterian Church, connected with the Irish Church of the same denomination, have schools for Arabic-speaking boys and girls. The Capucin Convent, aided by sisters, have also schools for children belonging to the Latin community. In Tarsous exists St. Paul's Institute (American), supported by the charitable in the United States and Canada, having a boarding school for boys, chiefly destitute, of the Armenian and Greek Churches, coming from Kaïsseriah and other towns of the interior.

A girls' school is also shortly to be opened. The staff consists of two resident clergymen and a physician, with their families.

In Adana the Central Turkey Mission (American) have a branch here with a large school for girls, with two resident clergymen, with their wives and two lady teachers. The Jesuits have also recently opened a school here.

The disinclination of the Turkish authorities to afford facilities for the opening of foreign mission schools and chapels, on the plea that such serve as a focus of [illegible]tical

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00008b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

propaganda and the dissemination of opinions and ideas incompatible with due allegiance to the Porte, is as apparent here as in Aleppo and Syria, and applications of recent years for such permission is almost invariably refused or delayed. These difficulties, however, created by the Porte, and sustained half-heartedly by the local authorities, are generally overcome, or circumvented, by the practice adopted by the missions of hiring houses as private residences, opening schools on these premises, and converting the most eligible apartment into a chapel for divine service, pending permission to erect suitable edifices.

Railway.—The small (English) line from Mersina to Tarsous and Adana, a distance of 42 miles, was opened in March 1886 at a cost of 160,000*l.*; paid no dividend during the first three years, owing to failure of crops and consequent curtailment of traffic. Things are now looking better; last year expenses were paid, and this year a dividend will be available. The shortness of the line, excessive cost, militate against any hope of its being a financial success, but efforts are being made to obtain leave of extension to Osmanié.

Ports.—With the exception of Yamourtalik, close to Ayass, a land-locked and magnificent natural port but little used, no harbour exists on the coast of the vilayet. The ports of Mersina (which holds the chief place for exports and imports), Caradash, Selefki, Celendri, and Anamour are open roadsteads unprotected from the south-west winds, which, however, rarely blow heavily enough to cause disaster to shipping. Despite the bar of the River Cadmus, which flows past Adana, sailing-barges in summer come up to the city for corn, which they convey to ships in Mersina roads.

Public Security.—A remarkable absence of crime against the person and property obtains throughout the vilayet, and which, I was informed, dates from very old times. This is not ascribed to police efficiency, but to the character of the people. I was much struck with the facility with which journeys by carriage and without escort or guards of any kind was habitually performed by natives and foreigners from Adana to Kaïsseriah, Koniah, Adalia, and Smyrna, and dangers from robbers or foot-pads were never dreamt of.

Police.—In Adana a force of gendarmes of fifty men is maintained, of which fifteen are horse and thirty-five foot. The men, chiefly Nusariah, are all regularly paid. Eight police agents are also employed, one for every quarter of the town, attached to the police stations, under the orders of a Commissary of the Police of the Second Class.

In the smaller towns a similar force is employed in diminished numbers. The usual complaints of abuses obtain.

Military Forces.—The military forces of the vilayet form part of the 5th Corps d'Armée, head-quarters at Damascus. They comprise three battalions of infantry, two of which are stationed at Adana, and the other at Fekki, in the Kozan Dagh. The Adana battalions furnish small garrisons of twenty to thirty men each to Mersina, Tarsous, and Selefki. At Adana is stationed a Siwa Pasha in charge of the head-quarters of the Reserves.

Circassians.—The history and present condition of the Circassian and Tartar immigrants, sent as colonists by the Turkish Government to the Vilayet of Adana, are sad. Having seen much of the Circassian Colonies in the Vilayets of Aleppo and Syria, I was prepared for the state of things in the Adana Vilayet.

A few years after the Crimean War large numbers of the Nogais Tartars were persuaded to leave their homes under promise of better things in Turkey, and about 30,000 arrived in Adana, of which the bulk were planted in the extremely fertile, but unhealthy, virgin plains of Osmanié, chiefly at Yerswat, a few being scattered in the villages about Mersina and Tarsous. Of this large number only about 4,000 now remain; marsh and other fevers incidental to the disturbance of virgin soil, together with the excessive heat in summer, having accounted for the remainder, with the exception of a few who went to Koniah and other parts of the interior.

Uncleanliness, and inability to withstand the great heat of the plains, which tries the constitution of the strongest native, who, however, generally seeks refuge in the hills when possible, caused great mortality among them, and a remnant only is left. After the Russo-Turkish War a large number of well-to-do Bulgarian peasants arrived, but, finding the climate and country unsuited, left for other parts of the interior, and now only about fifteen to twenty families remain. At the same time, 10,000 to 12,000 Nogais Tartars also arrived, and were scattered among the villages of Mersina and Tarsous, but many died shortly after arrival, and after three to four months they dispersed, the bulk going to Yerswat and other Nogais Colonies in the Osmanié plains.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00008c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Last autumn (November 1890) 6,300 Circassians, destined for Koniah, arrived at Selefki and Mersina, but the Koniah authorities having declined to receive them, they were ordered to be landed at the Adana ports, and waste lands to be allotted to them in the vilayet. Cholera breaking out shortly after their arrival, they were dispersed throughout the villages and towns, hutted in a miserable manner, and receiving only bread rations from the Government.

They came from the country about Anapa, are robust and healthy-looking peasants, all with large families, well clad, and fairly supplied with cash in Russian paper roubles. When I was at Adana early in March they were still there, doing nothing, awaiting allotments of lands, and looking very miserable and disheartened, the accounts they had received of their fellow-countrymen who had preceded them having already prepared them for the life in store for them.

They complained much of the manner in which they had been deceived, and of the fair promises held out to them to desert their native land by their Imaums and others. Fear of Russian military service seemed to have been the chief cause of their quitting their country.

Some of the better-to-do Chiefs had already left Adana for other parts of Turkey. Their conduct was most exemplary, and I could not discover a complaint against them on any score. They were armed, not with rifles or guns, but with the traditional long dagger and pistol, which form part of their national costume, even little boys of 10 or 12 years having such appendages. They are now leaving Adana (March 16) for the Sandjaks of Kozan and Jebel Bereket, where waste and fertile lands have been chosen for them in the plains of those districts, viz., Osmanié, Cis, &c., the mountainous districts of these regions not permitting settlement, not possessing sufficient cultivable land even for the natives.

No fears appear to be entertained of them by the Armenian and other Christians there, the former living chiefly in the mountains, being perfetly well able, I was told, to take care of themselves in case of necessity, and being, I was assured, all armed. As regards the Circassian Colonies already established at Yerswat and elsewhere in the Cilician plains, I could hear of no complaint save of a little cattle and horse stealing on rare occasions, and during the two years, since when tobacco-planting has begun, some smuggling.

Regarding these new arrivals they were regarded by the people with pity, and as surely to fall victims to the climate as their predecessors.

Revenue.—The revenue of the vilayet varies between 200,000*l.* and 300,000*l.*, varying according to the success or otherwise of the harvests. No havalés are drawn by Constantinople on the province.

Salaries of public functionaries and servants are regularly paid. The revenues are burdened with the annual payment of 70,000*l.* on account of the Russian War indemnity, payable out of tithes, leaving last year an excess of 18,000*l.* to the credit of the Imperial exchequer.

The revenue of the past year was as follows:—

Name of Sandjak.	Land Tax.	Military Exemption Tax.	Tithes.	Sheep and Goat Tax.	Judicial Fees.	Miscellaneous.	Forests.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
Adana	17,449	1,281	66,021	13,764	1,422	62	2,015
Mersina	8,714	490	22,447	5,880	660	..	..
Itchyel	10,512	179	15,562	19,194	307	..	1,237
Kozan	7,228	2,125	9,061	7.473	147	..	13
Jebel Bereket	5,532	848	8,580	9,201	434	139	442
Totals	49,435	4,923	121,771	55,512	2,970	201	3,707
				247,519			

The customs revenue vary between 16,000*l.* and 20,000*l.*, the bulk of the imports having already paid duty at other Turkish ports.

General Remarks.—The difference between the two provinces of Aleppo and Adana are striking, and it is difficult to believe that they are in the same Empire, and so near.

In the former we have large, fertile, and comparatively healthy tracts of country, practically uninhabited and devoid of roads. The sparse agricultural population, composed exclusively of Mahommedans of various and antagonistic sects, indolent, ignorant, and apathetic, cultivating unprofitably far too much land for their means,

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00008d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

and protected by the Government in their relations with local capitalists in a manner as to preclude all chance of obtaining from them any pecuniary assistance, while receiving no encouragement and assistance in any shape in developing or improving cultivation, and for the sale of their produce by means of roads or railways. On the other hand, we have the commercial and trading classes, composed exclusively of Christians, Jews, and a few Europeans, the education, intellect, and energy of the country, cooped up in the towns, effectually debarred by insecurity and lack of protection from engaging in agricultural enterprise of any kind, and obliged to compete with each other for bare livelihood in commercial pursuits. The road from Alexandretta to Aleppo, 96 miles, is typical of the country; besides a few miserable villages at rare intervals the country is desolate, and four khans for travellers, often empty, are the only signs of the land being inhabited. Not a garden patch or tree is visible. And this state of things is the same everywhere, once beyond the precincts of the towns, throughout the Province of Aleppo.

In Adana everything is changed. Agricultural pursuits are engaged in by all. The European (chiefly Greek), the native Armenian and Greek elements possess everywhere large farms, cultivated by them on joint account with the Turkish or Arab (Nusarieh) peasants, and the desolation visible in the Aleppo Vilayet is replaced by life and movement everywhere. Every one seems busy, and the roads and streets are full of traffic. The Moslem and Christian element work together, having but one interest in common. Hence agricultural progress, and an amount of civilization and prosperity, unknown in Aleppo, is everywhere apparent.

In the towns many buildings are in progress, while gardens, market and nursery, and vineyards are on the increase. No doubt the railway has something to do with all this, but not all. To the pushing Greek element, immigrants from Cyprus, Scio, Smyrna, &c., most is due. They are the principal merchants and large land-owners, and form the backbone of the country, introducing machinery and other modern improvements in cultivation, and which are eagerly appreciated and adopted by the natives.

The aptitude of the people for instruction is exemplified by the fact, that the railway is run by two Europeans only (English), viz., the manager and the engineer in charge of the locomotive department; all the workmen in the machinery and other workshops being natives, who have been trained and taught by the latter.

Aleppo, April 1891.

No. 43.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 22, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 13th ultimo, I have the honour to report to your Lordship that, in accordance with permission granted to them, the officers of the "Hamidié" Turkish cavalry regiment, belonging to the 4th Army Corps, left Constantinople on the 18th instant to return to their homes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 44.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 22, 1891.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 5th May, I have the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul in Kurdistan, reporting the signature of a "Mazbata" by some Armenian inhabitants of Alashgerd, to the effect that they had no complaint, which Mr. Hampson suggests may be brought as evidence in favour of the dismissed Kaïmakam, Ahmed Bey, who continues to receive vigorous support from the Vali of Erzeroum.

I consequently caused further representations to be made to the Grand Vizier, who has assured me that there is no question of the Kaïmakam's reinstatement, his successor having been already appointed, and being on his way to take up his post.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00008e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Inclosure in No. 44.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, May* 9, 1891.

IN connection with my despatch of the 18th ultimo, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that, during his recent journey, the Vali induced the Armenian inhabitants of the Toprak Kalé (Alashgerd) district to sign a "Mazbata," to the effect that they had no cause of complaint. A priest, who refused to sign, was imprisoned for three days.

The value of these "Mazbata" is too well known to your Excellency for any comment on this one to be necessary. I bring it to your notice, in case it may be produced as evidence in favour of the dismissed Kaïmakam, Ahmed Bey. The vigorous support which the Vali continues to give to this well-known bad character is the chief complaint that I have to make against his Excellency.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 45.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received May* 29.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, May* 24, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship copy of a despatch which I have received from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, reporting three bad cases of murder in the vicinity of that town, the victims in each instance being Christians.

I have instructed Sir Alfred Sandison to draw the serious attention of the Grand Vizier to these outrages, and to the insecurity prevailing in the environs of Erzeroum.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 45.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, May* 16, 1891.

AFTER freedom from all outrages for many weeks, it is with regret that I have to bring to your Excellency's notice three bad cases of murder, the victims in each instance being Christians:—

1. Last Sunday night, 10th May, the Head of the Armenian village of Kiuprikevi, in Passen, eight hours from Erzeroum, was shot through the head while sitting in his own house. The shot appears to have been fired from the window, and death was instantaneous.

Prompt endeavours were made by the local authorities to trace the murderer, but no clue has as yet been obtained.

2. On the same day, an Armenian peasant was quietly walking across the plain near Amadan, a village two hours from here, when a mounted Turk deliberately rode over him; and, not content with knocking him down, turned his horse and trampled on him, causing injuries to which he has since succumbed in the hospital of this town.

The perpetrator of this atrocious murder is in prison.

3. On Monday morning, the bodies of two Armenians were found under a bridge on the Trebizond road near Ilidja, a village three hours from here. They had, apparently, been strangled.

Until now, the authorities have not succeeded in tracing the criminals, but I understand that orders have been given to use every means to do so.

These regrettable events have revived in all their force, and even increased, the terrors of the Christian inhabitants of Erzeroum; in fact, to such a pitch has the feeling of insecurity risen, that Christians dare not go to villages within an hour or two of the town except in parties of at least four or five.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00008f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 46.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, June* 12.)

Van, May 16, 1891.

Sir,

A SAVAGE assault was committed upon an Armenian of Karakenduz village, 18 miles distant, by a Kurd of the village Bahmin a few weeks ago. The Armenian was summoned by the Kurd to mend an ox-cart, and on the road was terribly battered with his own tools; the Kurd then half interred the body, leaving it for dead, but fortunately shepherds discovered it, and the Armenian will, it is hoped, recover. The culprit has just been traced and seized in the Caza of Kavash, but as the "Instruction" has not yet been held, I cannot state what was the motive of the outrage.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 47.

Consul Longworth to Sir W. White.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, June* 12.)

Trebizond, May 23, 1891.

Sir,

IN connection with my despatch of the 28th March, I have further to report as follows:—

On the 19th instant the Austrian Lloyd's steamer "Helios" brought back the Kurds from Constantinople in the company once more of Colonel Vehbi Bey and Lieutenant-Colonel Ismail Bey. Receiving here the usual military honours and the hospitality of the more prominent Mussulmans they left on the following day for Erzinghian, the head-quarters of the 4th Army Corps, where they are to undergo now, as well as twice a-year, a two months' course of military training.

These Kurds, it appears, have engaged themselves to furnish a contingent of from 25,000 to 30,000 horsemen, to be organized and commanded by officers of the regular army in concert with Kurdish volunteer officers of equivalent ranks, from a Corporal to a General.

Promotions in civil grades were given to the Chiefs Hadji Youssuf Pasha, Sofi Pasha, Ahmed Pasha, Fetoullah Bey, and Mirza Bey, while decorations or gifts, or both, were bestowed on the rest.

Their gaudy costumes have been abandoned for more sombre attires, and, as arms, swords and revolvers are carried without lances. Those of Bitlis, Mush, &c., wear grey tunics and trousers, topboots, and kalpaks bearing the Imperial arms. The Zazars, or Arab Kurds, have a similar dress, but of dark cloth, and instead of the kalpak a kafieh is worn fastened round the head by a broad band of camel's hair, to which is attached the Imperial arms. Those known by the name of Térékemeh of the Alashgird district are distinguished by their dark Circassian costume and badge on the kalpak, a dress which has been given them as immigrants from the Caucasus.

The second lot of Kurdish Chiefs, *en route* for Constantinople, reached Trebizond on the 21st instant. They received here the same treatment as the first batch, and left to-day by the same boat, accompanied by the same officers. They number fifty-two persons of three tribes, namely, that of Haïdar Khan, Bedrkhan, and Shah Husseïn, who, I am told, have already signed an agreement at Erzinghian to supply the State with thirty-two regiments of cavalry of from 500 to 600 strong.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. Z. LONGWORTH.

No. 48.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, June* 12.)

Erzeroum, May 23, 1891.

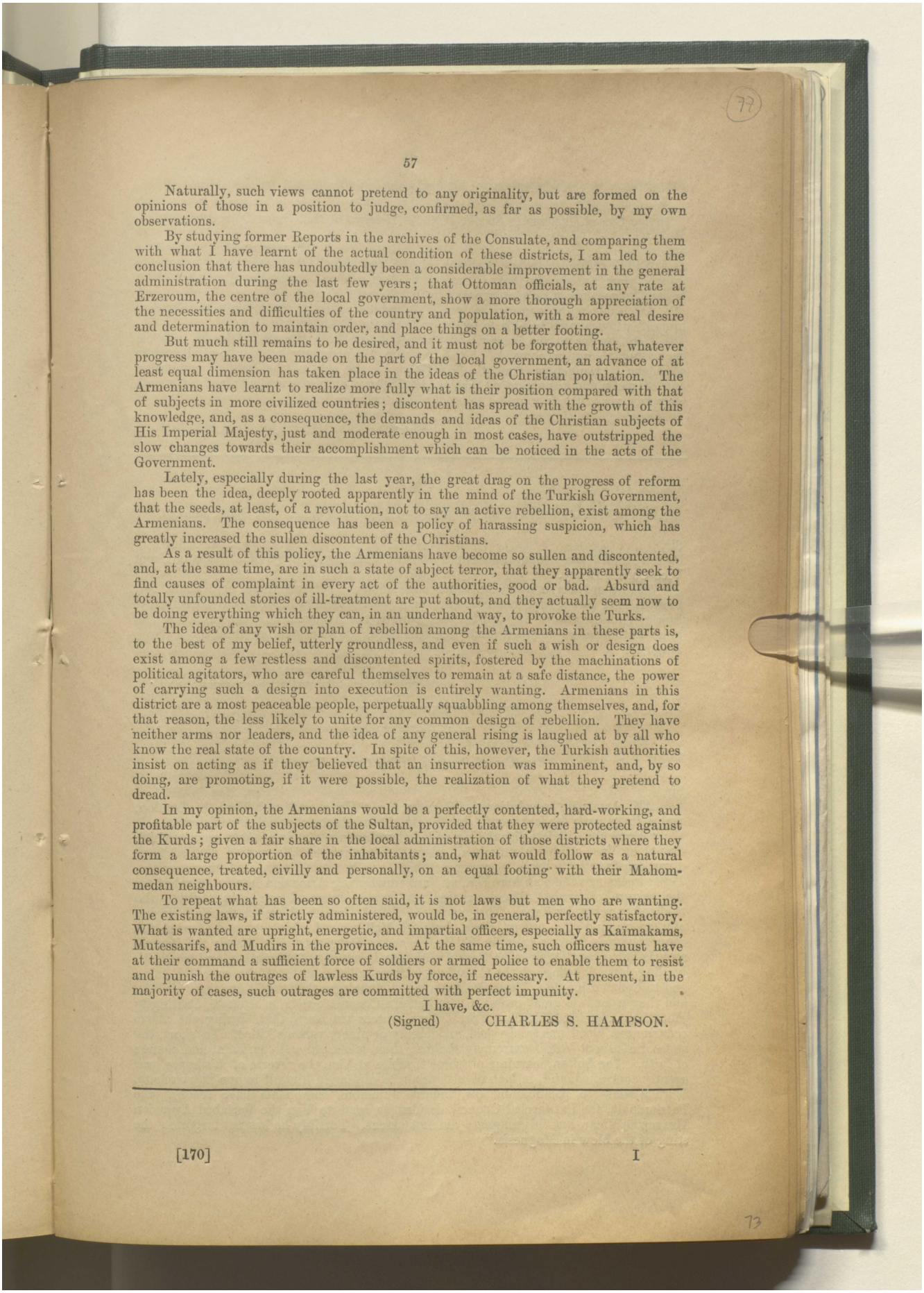
Sir,

I TRUST your Excellency will not consider it presumptuous of me, after my short residence in Erzeroum, to submit in a few words the views which I have formed as to the position of the Christian subjects of the Sultan in these districts.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000090

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



Naturally, such views cannot pretend to any originality, but are formed on the opinions of those in a position to judge, confirmed, as far as possible, by my own observations.

By studying former Reports in the archives of the Consulate, and comparing them with what I have learnt of the actual condition of these districts, I am led to the conclusion that there has undoubtedly been a considerable improvement in the general administration during the last few years; that Ottoman officials, at any rate at Erzeroum, the centre of the local government, show a more thorough appreciation of the necessities and difficulties of the country and population, with a more real desire and determination to maintain order, and place things on a better footing.

But much still remains to be desired, and it must not be forgotten that, whatever progress may have been made on the part of the local government, an advance of at least equal dimension has taken place in the ideas of the Christian population. The Armenians have learnt to realize more fully what is their position compared with that of subjects in more civilized countries; discontent has spread with the growth of this knowledge, and, as a consequence, the demands and ideas of the Christian subjects of His Imperial Majesty, just and moderate enough in most cases, have outstripped the slow changes towards their accomplishment which can be noticed in the acts of the Government.

Lately, especially during the last year, the great drag on the progress of reform has been the idea, deeply rooted apparently in the mind of the Turkish Government, that the seeds, at least, of a revolution, not to say an active rebellion, exist among the Armenians. The consequence has been a policy of harassing suspicion, which has greatly increased the sullen discontent of the Christians.

As a result of this policy, the Armenians have become so sullen and discontented, and, at the same time, are in such a state of abject terror, that they apparently seek to find causes of complaint in every act of the authorities, good or bad. Absurd and totally unfounded stories of ill-treatment are put about, and they actually seem now to be doing everything which they can, in an underhand way, to provoke the Turks.

The idea of any wish or plan of rebellion among the Armenians in these parts is, to the best of my belief, utterly groundless, and even if such a wish or design does exist among a few restless and discontented spirits, fostered by the machinations of political agitators, who are careful themselves to remain at a safe distance, the power of carrying such a design into execution is entirely wanting. Armenians in this district are a most peaceable people, perpetually squabbling among themselves, and, for that reason, the less likely to unite for any common design of rebellion. They have neither arms nor leaders, and the idea of any general rising is laughed at by all who know the real state of the country. In spite of this, however, the Turkish authorities insist on acting as if they believed that an insurrection was imminent, and, by so doing, are promoting, if it were possible, the realization of what they pretend to dread.

In my opinion, the Armenians would be a perfectly contented, hard-working, and profitable part of the subjects of the Sultan, provided that they were protected against the Kurds; given a fair share in the local administration of those districts where they form a large proportion of the inhabitants; and, what would follow as a natural consequence, treated, civilly and personally, on an equal footing with their Mahommedan neighbours.

To repeat what has been so often said, it is not laws but men who are wanting. The existing laws, if strictly administered, would be, in general, perfectly satisfactory. What is wanted are upright, energetic, and impartial officers, especially as Kaïmakams, Mutessarifs, and Mudirs in the provinces. At the same time, such officers must have at their command a sufficient force of soldiers or armed police to enable them to resist and punish the outrages of lawless Kurds by force, if necessary. At present, in the majority of cases, such outrages are committed with perfect impunity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000091

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 49.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, June 12.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, May* 30, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 2nd May, I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that I learn from Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian that there is great uneasiness at present existing in the Kharput Vilayet.

As usual in the summer season, Mr. Boyajian will shortly proceed to Kharput himself, when he will be able to report on the state of that district.

Here, owing to the energy and justice of our Vali, the uneasiness is, I hope, decreasing, though some weeks of quietness are still necessary in order to at all restore confidence. Dangerous elements of irritation on the side of the Moslem population and of panic and discontent on that of the Christians are still evident; and with such elements, very little is required to produce an explosion.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 50.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, June 26.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, June* 6, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy of a despatch from Vice-Consul Devey.

The absurd stories which he now contradicts were very prevalent here about two months ago, but I did not consider them worth mentioning to your Excellency. Stories equally absurd are constantly spread by the Armenians in the bazaar in the most authoritative manner, and, unfortunately, are accepted as true by a large majority.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure in No. 50.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, May* 25 1891.

AN Armenian revolutionary Gazette, the "Henchag," published in London, makes in its issue for last month statements, the substance of which is as follows:—

"From the districts disquieting and distressing news arrives anew, among which events at Van occupy a prominent place. According to information derived from divers trustworthy sources, occurrences there are becoming more and more serious. Three weeks ago the Vali here (*i.e.*, at Van) was having Armenian houses searched for the seizure of arms. These proceedings greatly incensed our compatriots, who resolved to resist by force. Thereupon the British Consul addressed the Vali, urging him to rescind the orders given, but the Vali proved obdurate, and, during the conversation, a dispute arose, in which the angry Governor twice struck the Consul, and the latter retaliated. The Consul withdrew in extreme indignation, and forthwith hauling down the flag of the Consulate telegraphed the state of the case to London and to Constantinople. These incidents yet further provoked the Armenians of Van, and they went in a great crowd to the Russian Consulate with an Address, desiring to join the Orthodox Church. From other sources we learn that, during the above occurrences, blood was freely shed, and eighty or ninety persons killed. In short, the state of affairs at Van is extremely serious; there is discord and complaint and change of faith. The Sultan, learning of these troubles at Van, the reverse of his hopes, was greatly concerned, and, in lack of all resources, addressed himself to our Patriarchate. With a view to pacification, for, indeed, numerous complaints have reached the Patriarchate, the Patriarchal Council decided to send to Van the Vartabed Ayvazian Hovsep as Vicar, but this magnate did not assent. Possibly he has not forgotten the sting of the blow in Magnesia."

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000092

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

It would have been needless to observe that the above assertions are in part gross misrepresentations, and as to the rest absolutely false and groundless; but that I believe some such reports have been circulated in Persia, and have gained credence among Armenians there. Her Majesty's Consul-General at Tabreez might be consulted as to the advisability of having them refuted.

The affairs referred to in the above extract from the "Henchag" have been fully described in letters addressed to the Kurdistan Consulate between December and March last. But I may be allowed to state that upon no occasion has there been any display of anger or irritation between his Excellency the Vali and myself, nor has any blood been shed at Van; and, lastly, party strife among the Armenians appears to be, if anything, abating, whilst no Armenian has abandoned his creed, or is likely to do so.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 51.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, June 26.)

Sir, *Van, May* 30, 1891.

A FATAL affray occurred a week ago between tobacco contrabandists and Circassian surveillants of the Public Debt Administration at the north-east end of the lake near Bergri.

A guard had been set to seize an expected consignment of contraband salt, and Kolat Bey, with companions not far off, was watching the road by night, when a train of eight Kurds from Molazgerd, mounted, and mostly (if not all) armed with Burdan rifles, descended from the hills with six laden horses. On being challenged by the Circassian, a Kurd at once attacked him with a sword, and was shot dead; two more Kurds were killed before Kolat Bey fell, mortally wounded. The Kurds then fled, leaving a large quantity of tobacco in the hands of the Government agents. It is said that a Kurdish woman was wounded and a child killed during the fight in the dark, and there are three or four men wounded.

I notice this combat as being one of the most serious in this neighbourhood for many years past. The only other remark I have to offer is, that the few Circassians settled on the north side of the lake merit their local reputation for hardihood and courage, and are ready to fight and be killed in the execution of their duty, whether employed as gendarmes or agents of the different Customs Departments. But herein it is not meant to convey that their fellows as a general rule are lacking in a strong sense of duty and in devotion.

It is a wise and proper regulation which prohibits "Koljis" from being the first to fire under circumstances such as the above, and a searching inquiry is always held to ascertain that this has been the case.

Kolat Bey was badly wounded a few years ago in a conflict with Laz contrabandists near Erzeroum.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 52.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, June 26.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, June* 10, 1891.

IT is with regret that I have to bring to your Excellency's notice several fresh cases of murderous attacks and outrages on Armenians in this neighbourhood.

On Monday morning, the 8th June, the body of a Protestant Armenian was brought into the town. He was found shot through the heart on the Kars road, within a mile of the Kars Gate of Erzeroum. It appears that he was on his way here from Khinis. No clue to the murderer, or to the reason of the murder, have yet been obtained. The Vali has promised to make the strictest investigation into the matter.

Four workmen belonging to the service of the Public Debt were sent a week ago on business to a spot within two hours of the town. Three of them were Christians,

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000093

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

one a Mussulman. They were met by a party of seven Kurds, who stripped the Christians of everything they had, giving them their own rags in exchange for their clothes. It is said that it was only the representations of their Mussulman companion which saved them from being murdered.

At Hach-Keui, in the district of Terjan, five hours distant from here, about fifteen days ago a party of eight Kurds from Kozichan attacked four Armenian brothers who were working in the fields near the village, with the object of carrying off the cattle. The Armenians, however, defended their property, and to such purpose that the Kurds were forced to retire, leaving four of their number, one severely, and the others slightly, wounded in the hands of their opponents. The latter also suffered heavily, one of the brothers being killed and another severely wounded in the fight.

The remaining Kurds, furious at their defeat, collected a large number of their tribe; made a raid on Khach-Keui, carried off all the property on which they could lay their hands, and rescued the three of their comrades who had been slightly wounded. They were obliged to leave the one who was severely wounded to the Armenians, by whom he has been handed over to the Kaïmakam of Mama-Khatun.

From the plain of Erzeroum, also, come many stories of ill-treatment of Christians. At Setaouk some Mussulmans forcibly entered the house of an Armenian, with the design of outraging his daughter. Failing in this they violated his wife.

At Umudum, the state of things seems to be very bad. The Christian Mudid was grossly insulted by some low Mussulmans a few days ago.

Both these last cases have been referred to the authorities at Ilidja.

Religious and race animosity are very strong now; and, though I have every confidence in the good intentions of the Vali, it will require all his energy and decision to prevent a serious outbreak.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 53.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, June 26.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, June 10, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I yesterday saw the Vali, and had a long conversation with him on the state of the country. I called his attention to the events which I have noticed in my immediately preceding despatch, and especially to the murder of an Armenian close to the town, pointing out how important it was that such a crime should not be allowed to escape punishment.

His Excellency, while admitting that regrettable incidents had happened in several places during the last fortnight, claimed that, on the whole, this district had been remarkably quiet during the spring, which is true. With regard to the murder, while assuring me that every means should be employed to trace and punish the criminal, he spoke strongly of the folly of those who persist in roaming about at night in a country which is admittedly not perfectly tranquil.

I am going to-day to Portoum, for a few days, for change of air. I shall endeavour to learn personally the state of those villages through which I pass.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 54.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July 1, 1891.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 22nd ultimo, transmitting copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, relative to the murderous attacks which have been made on Armenians, and I have to request your Excellency to inform Mr. Hampson that I approve the language he held on the subject to the Vali of Erzeroum, as reported by him to your Excellency.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000094

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

No. 55.

Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, July 10.)

Sir, *Diarbekir, June 8, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the Tayan Kurds, one of the nomad tribes of the Djeziré district, have, in consequence of an old dispute between their two Chiefs, fallen lately upon each other, and in a bloody affray about twenty of their number were killed and thirty or forty wounded.

The Arabs are again giving a good deal of trouble to the inhabitants of the districts of the Mardin Sandjak bordering on the desert, and causing anxiety to the Local Government. Taking advantage of the absence of the soldiers, generally stationed in those localities at the spring season for protecting the country against incursions, the Shammar Arabs have come in large numbers, are feeding their herds, and, to the great annoyance of the people, damaging the cultivation, and thus doing much mischief.

The Governor-General, his Excellency Hadji Hassan Bey, who is in Djeziré now, applied for one or two detachments of cavalry soldiers, but the Commander-in-chief of 4th Corps d'Armée declined to accede to this request, stating that he could not send them without previously receiving the command of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan. And I have been just informed that the necessary orders have been given.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

No. 56.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, July 10.)

Sir, *Van, June 15, 1891.*

A ROMAN Catholic priest was murdered at the village of Savra, near Salmas, in Persia, last winter, to which reference was made in my despatch of the 14th January.

On the 15th May an Armenian priest and his servant were murdered in revenge in the same neighbourhood. The latter, named Mesrop, was "Vartabed" at the Gregorian Monastery, St. Husginvortin (son of Husgin, a nephew of St. Gregory the Illuminator), in Bergri, of this vilayet; he had gone into Persia to visit some of his flock who have churches in their villages there. Doubtless, full details as to this crime will be known to Her Majesty's Consul-General at Tabreez.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 57.

Mr. Fane to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received July 24.)

My Lord, *Therapia, July 20, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch which has been addressed by the Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson, reporting a severe sentence passed by the local Court on certain Armenians at Palu.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDMUND FANE.

Inclosure in No. 57.

Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Kharput, June 26, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to submit for your information the following case, in which several Armenians, who were lately sentenced by the Criminal Court at Arghani Maden to seven years' imprisonment, are involved.

It appears that about six months ago cases of burglary occurred in certain quarters of Palu inhabited by the Armenians of the place, and in order to give alarm

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000095

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

and frighten away the thieves, guns, as was their custom under like circumstances, were fired for several nights by the tenants of the houses in the quarter above-mentioned; one night, however, they fired without intermission several hundred times. The report of firing and the tumult caused by it alarmed the Kaïmakam, and he thought something was going wrong in the town, so, accompanied by several gendarmes, he hastened to the spot, where he found a large number of Armenians, armed and in an excited state, assembled in the streets, whereupon he caused the arrest of seventeen of them as ringleaders and lodged them in prison, notwithstanding their protestations of innocency and statement of the cause of their excitement. The Kaïmakam telegraphed to the Governor-General of Diarbekir, stating that the Armenians in Palu were attempting to rise against the Government. The Vali, as a matter of course, communicated this to the Porte, at the same time instructing the Governor of Arghani Maden to proceed at once to Palu for an investigation of the affair: the result of this inquiry was the removal of the accused to Maden, where they were put upon their trial after being detained in the prison there about five months; nine of the prisoners were acquitted and the rest convicted of sedition and sentenced to seven years' imprisonment. I am not yet, however, in a position to state whether this means a simple detention, or if they are condemned to penal servitude.

The trial took place in open Court, and there were, either out of interest or curiosity, a large number of people present, and I am informed from different sources that the evidence produced by the Public Prosecutor proved nothing of a treasonable nature against the accused, except the senseless act of firing guns and their shouting, when arrested, that if the Government was unable to protect their persons and property they would know how to do it for themselves. This was construed as a seditious declaration, inciting the Armenians to rise against the Government.

I must not omit to state that the condemned appealed at once to the Court of Cassation for a reversion of this severe Judgment, and at the same time forwarded a telegraphic Petition to the Sultan, praying for his Imperial clemency. It is to be hoped that by the command of His Imperial Majesty, whose solicitude for seeing justice done to his subjects is so well known, the above-mentioned Court will take the matter in hand, and do justice to the condemned by quashing this most harsh and undeserved sentence, as I am told some of the condemned had nothing to do with the affair, and were found in the street only as spectators.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

No. 58.

Mr. Fane to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received July* 24.)

My Lord, *Therapia, July* 20, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch addressed by Mr. Vice-Consul Devey to Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum respecting the advantage of steam navigation for Lake Van.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDMUND FANE.

Inclosure in No. 58.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, June* 24, 1891.

SO much has been said on various occasions by my predecessors as to the self-evident advantages of having steam communications upon Lake Van, that it seems hardly necessary to refer to the subject once again. But I believe fresh proposals with this view have once more been laid before the Porte.

If I am not mistaken, a Company of Van merchants was about to be formed some few years ago with a capital of 10,000*l.* for this purpose, but the project lapsed. The Local Government have also more than once entertained some such idea. A Russian Company, whether of the Caspian or the Volga navigation, made propositions to undertake steam traffic on Lake Van, but these were also rejected. In 1887 some Ottoman navy officers carefully inspected the lake, and found its conditions very

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000096

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

favourable, and were also able to state that the necessary jetties and harbours would be provided for at small expense. After that, if a mere rumour may be trusted, a boiler and the machinery fittings, which it would be impossible to have made at Van, were got ready at the capital, and at the last moment their dispatch was countermanded by the Central Government.

One steam-ship of, say, 500 or 600 tons burthen, supplemented by two small but powerful tugs, would be ample provision for present needs, and for a very considerable time to come. The cargoes at present carried by native sailing-vessels (upon which I once sent a short Memorandum to Colonel Chermside) consist of grain, wood, charcoal, raw cotton, building stones, passengers, and more rarely the weightier articles of import of European manufacture. Freight from Arjish to Van is 1*d.* per 16½ lbs. They take their chance of a wetting *en route* or of a delay, which may be of from five to twenty days' duration, through stress of weather. A winter never passes without two or three vessels shipwrecked or capsized, and generally four or five lives lost.

There can be no hesitation as to the choice of ports to be fixed on, viz., Van and Tadvan; places of call would be Arjish, Adeljivaz, and Akhlat on the north, Surp and Mokhrapert on the south. There are several places of shelter if necessary besides these.

As to the commercial advantages, it is hardly necessary to state that all the goods brought to Van by horse and ox cart would be saved a considerable land journey.

Distances are—

	Hours.
Erzeroum to Van	72
Erzeroum to Arjish	54
Erzeroum to Tadvan	42, or 48 if by Mask
Bitlis to Tadvan	4

The undertaking would most undoubtedly be highly profitable. Besides this, the mails would gain, according to their destination, more or less in time, and the transport of troops might be facilitated. It is quite possible that a pilgrim route from Persia for Bagdad and Kerbela by way of Mush and Diarbekir might grow up.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 59.

Mr. Fane to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received July* 24.)

My Lord, *Therapia, July* 20, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship copy of a despatch which has been addressed by Mr. Vice-Consul Devey to Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum respecting certain lawless acts in the Vilayet of Van.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDMUND FANE.

Inclosure in No. 59.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, June* 22, 1891.

HIS Excellency the Vali started four weeks ago on a tour in the districts, and, passing by Archag Nahiyyé, spent a week or so at Bergri, and is now at the caza town of Arjish, where the presence of the Governor-General is producing good of manifold description. I will mention one example only. In the chief town Agans, where the Armenians are a small minority, and mostly hold their few shops under Moslem landlords, they lately decided to build a market containing upwards of eighty shops with assistance from Van merchants. Local opposition was strongly aroused, and every kind of obstacle presented in defence of private interests, but this unjustifiable resistance, and any suspicion of violence or intimidation *in posse*, has been entirely desisted from since his Excellency's arrival, and the market-place is making rapid and satisfactory progress. Frequent petty thefts, especially of two, three, or five oxen, are occurring, but no such case is suffered to pass unheeded.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000097

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Though the tribesmen are now beginning to taste their summer joys, no special incidents of robbery or outrage have reached my ears, except that three days ago the Dragoman of my Russian colleague, attended by a zaptieh and a cavass, who was going to meet M. Griaznof at Igdir, on the latter's return from a visit to Tiflis, was robbed on the Abagha Mountains by a party of eight Kurds, and a horse belonging to the Consul wounded: probably resistance was offered. No traveller should venture to cross such a desert and ill-famed border district as Abagha in the summer months without having taken adequate measures to insure his safety.

The robbery occurred near a spot known as Shamayan Tash, which is situated within the Persian border midway between the village of the Mudir of Abagha and Bayazid town, for the direct road crosses and recrosses the frontier.

Once when I was making this journey in the month of August, the zaptiehs and guides with my party, on the plea of danger, conducted us round the Adiamanzi and Haideranli "Yailas" in safety, losing a day or more in time.

Two other outrages recently took place in Persia not far from the border. In the one case a party of three Circassians from Yeuzgat had gone to buy mules in Persia; they were maltreated and plundered in broad daylight at the large village Bihik, despite the remonstrances of the local Sheikh or Mollah. Value to the amount of £T. 2,000 is said to have been taken from them, but, fortunately, no blood was spilt, as at first believed. As representations have been made to the Porte, and pressure put upon the Urumiah authorities, it is expected that complete restoration will soon be made.

The other affair, of which I have scant information, is the robbery of a Russian courier of mail-bags and considerable value. The Erivan Government at once addressed such strong remonstrances to Temir Khan, of Maku, that the robber Agha, at the head of some 200 clansmen, I believe, made off for the wild and difficult heights of Mount Ararat, and has been there followed and surrounded in force by the Maku Governor; probably there will next be complications with the Bayazid Government.

In Gevar Caza, I hear a serious encounter took place between outlaws and the gendarmerie. Dervish Bey, the Bashkaleh "Tabour-Aghassi," a capable and energetic officer, whose services have just been rewarded with a decoration, came upon a band of robbers, and the infamous Abdurrahman, of Gevar Plain, was killed with, perhaps, four or five of his companions. Special attention has lately been paid to the proper patrolling of the Persian frontier cazas.

Melik Artin, an Armenian of Uran's village, in Garchigan, was murdered atrociously by Kurds of Murad Bey a fortnight ago. I believe the crime came to pass through an incident of settlement of Kurds on land belonging to or claimed by the village. On the 17th instant I mentioned to the Vali that the murderers had not yet been taken, and his Excellency at once gave fresh telegraphic instructions for the pursuit.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 60.

Consul Jago to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, August 7.)

Sir, *Aleppo, July 9, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Excellency that for some months past bad blood has existed at Aintab between the lower orders of Moslems and Armenians arising out of petty assaults and quarrels, culminating about eighteen days ago in a conflict between them in which two Armenians were wounded. The friends of the latter, having, as they assert, vainly endeavoured to move the authorities to arrest the culprits, entered by force a Moslem house, arrested them, and delivered them over to the authorities.

This proceeding only made matters worse, and exasperated the Moslems to a degree that the Chief of the Aleppo Gendarmerie was dispatched to Aintab with a force of zaptiehs, and numerous arrests were made of both Moslems and Armenians, and matters seem now to have calmed down. The Armenians, however, complain that the authorities seek to give a political complexion to these events, and in consequence harass and imprison them without cause.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000098

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

A gentleman in whose judgment I have confidence writes me under date of the 2nd instant as follows: "The political situation at Aintab is bad. Early in the spring a small conflict took place between some Moslems and some Armenians who were celebrating Easter, and the Moslems were beaten. Since that time matters have been growing steadily worse, until now there is really serious danger. The Government is, however, awake, and especially the conduct of the big Moslem Aghas has been worthy of all praise. Two or three weeks ago they probably prevented a massacre by their firmness. The great danger now is that the Government will accept false witness against the Christians. One prominent Christian is in prison now on the charge of having incited another Christian to curse some Moslems while at prayer in a mosque. The charge is probably utterly without foundation. The situation seems, however, to be better than it was two days ago.

"There is, however, much lawlessness in the city."

Having read this letter to the Governor-General on the 4th instant, he informed me that the Chief of the Gendarmerie had reported that matters were now quiet.

The preliminaries of the trial of the forty-four Armenians belonging to Zeitoun implicated in the disturbances of last autumn began here on the 3rd instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. S. JAGO.

No. 61.

Consul Jago to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, August 7.)

Sir, *Aleppo, July* 15, 1891.

REFERRING to my despatch of the 9th instant, reporting disturbances at Aintab, I have the honour to state that matters appear to be quieting down there. A correspondent, writing under date of the 9th instant, says: "We are better off this week than last week, and the danger of any general conflict between Moslem and Christian is probably past. They are, however, bringing down a few of the high heads among the Christians. One has been arrested on a charge resembling treason, and probably there is some ground for it. Two others have been arrested on, so to speak, religious grounds; but I must believe that the charges are wholly false. What the end will be for these men I do not know. But the general bad feeling has passed, I think, to a great extent."

The Christians alluded to are Armenians, who form the vast bulk of the Christian population of Aintab.

The trial of the forty-four Armenians of Zeitoun for sedition, attempted rebellion, &c., begins here on the 1st August.

Judging from all I can see and hear, there seems no doubt that the present restlessness of the Armenians in the Vilayet of Aleppo to Turkish rule, showing itself in speech and petty acts of so-called rebellion serving no other purpose than to exaggerate the fears and exasperate their rulers, is due to several concurrent causes, such as the spread of local education among them, largely aided by the American missionaries, the influences wrought upon them by correspondence with their numerous countrymen who have settled in Europe and America, and, lastly, the teaching of agents of the so-called Secret Committees.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. S. JAGO.

No. 62.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, August 7.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, July* 18, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy in duplicate of Vice-Consul Devey's despatch of the 4th July, giving further details as to the robbery of the Dragoman of the Russian Consulate, and narrating various other crimes and disorders in that district.

It is with satisfaction that I am able to state that in this neighbourhood all is, in general, quiet. Cases of cattle-raiding and robbery occur here and there, but they are isolated, and of no general import. The worst case brought to my notice has been the

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x000099

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

murder of an Armenian by Hassananli Kurds at Gopal in Khanous. The authorities are showing considerable energy in all cases of crime, and several of the offenders in robberies and outrages have been brought to justice. In short, with the exception of the Alashgerd district, the accounts from this vilayet are satisfactory. Even from the district named no specific cases of disorder or crime have reached my ears, though the general account is disquieting.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure in No. 62.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, July 4, 1891.*

IN my despatch of the 22nd ultimo a murder in Garchigan Caza was mentioned; a deputation of the villagers came from Urans to Van to make complaint of this outrage, and, following his Excellency the Vali to Arjish, there received personal assurances as to the measures taken for their protection; meantime, the Chief Commissary of Police had been sent with the necessary force to make inquiry and to seize the criminals wherever they should be found.

With respect to the robbery of the Russian Dragoman, Vartikis Effendi, in Abagha, in the first place the offence was committed upon Turkish territory, at the borders of the Bayazid Sandjak, by Kurds, whose names are known, of the Adiamanli tribe (a branch numbering 300 tents of the Haideranli Ashiret), and the Alai Beg with twenty of the gendarmerie was dispatched forthwith from Van to investigate the affair. This officer succeeded in tracing the stolen property and the offenders, but now Mirza Agha of the Haideranli (just raised to the rank of Pasha), after constructively avowing that he could produce both if he chose, with intent to shake off all responsibity, has, I believe, allowed the culprits to seek shelter secretly with the Jellali round about Bayazid. The Dragoman was escorted by two zaptiehs, and had two or three servants with him, but the party was possibly straggling, and, on being attacked, one zaptieh took to flight. After a considerable fusillade the Kurds took the remaining zaptieh prisoner, and also seized the baggage-horse, and another which was wounded, but the rest of the party had escaped and reached the town of Bayazid in safety. It is necessary to state that the attack was simply a case of brigandage, the Kurds hoping to possess themselves of money and valuables, and perhaps a weapon or two; and the Dragoman, who had passed the previous night at a "Yaila" tent, states that the Kurds there, who were examining his property ominously, and fingering the guns of his companions, probably meditated theft. Several absurd stories have since been put in circulation: one is that the robbery was motived by revenge, because several years ago a Russian courier, or the baggage of the then Consul, M. Kamsaragam, had been robbed, and a certain Tahir punished therefor. And later also it has been given out that an attack was being purposely prepared against the person of the Russian Consul.

At Akhlat a serious fray lately broke out between Turks and Circassians of the caza, in which several persons were killed or wounded; Raouf Pasha, Vali of Bitlis, has gone to re-establish order.

Mar Shimun, the Nestorian Patriarch, lately complained of violence done in Berwari again, the home of the late Tatar Khan Bey, and measures are taken to protect the Rayahs. Amadiyeh Caza is now to be made over to the Mosul Vilayet as formerly, which is distinctly a better arrangement, geographically and ethnologically, and will relieve the Van authorities of constant troubles, which are difficult to be contended with at such a distance.

The Heriki tribe have been committing fresh misdeeds of a serious nature, probably murder and robbery with violence, on the borders of the Mosul Vilayet. The offenders took shelter with their kinsmen in Shemdinan, and the Hekkiari Mutessarif has just gone to that caza to secure them.

I regret to have to report a bad murder of an Armenian, Melik (Melkon), son of Krikor, who was lately nominated a member of the Idaré Council of Mukus Caza. The murderer is naturally in hiding. In Mukus Caza there are four Beys, brothers, viz., Abdal, Suleiman, Sheiko, and Sheref, grand-nephews of Khan Mahmud, who was in revolt and did so much mischief forty years or more ago, upon the introduction of the "Tanzimat." These four were banished as children to Rhodes, but allowed to return home after five years, since which time (thirty-five years), partly by

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00009a

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

their own position and influence, and partly shielded by the religious protection of the "Khalifa" Fehmi (a Sheikh related to Sheikh Obeydullah, confined after the latter's revolt in 1880 to Mukus Caza, and pensioned, I believe), and partly left to their own devices by representations of the Van Government, too timid or too apathetic to interfere, they have committed so many shameful deeds that the sufferers have begun to give up all hope of justice or protection. All these things have been chronicled by Captain Clayton in confidential Reports ten years ago. Hence last summer also four or five Armenians of Mukus came to Van to declare they must either become Moslem or could no longer exist in their homes, but they were pacified. If this last murder be not promptly avenged, a bad effect will be produced upon the Armenians, so exceptional were the circumstances, and so much viciousness and defiance of all law and authority displayed in its committal. It is full time the Government set to work to crush the noxious influence of this family; Sheiko Bey is the most dangerous, as his secret villanies and participation therein are cloaked, but Suleiman Bey is the most brutal and violent openly. Abdal Bey, some fifteen or twenty years ago, suffered six years' imprisonment at Van for the murder of an Armenian named Neto.

In Arjish Caza one or two village quarrels, resulting fatally, took place recently, but there is nothing of particular importance save the case of Kuli Khan, of Hasanavdor village, in Zilan-Dereh. So far as I can understand, this Bey was to receive a sum of money from a Kurd of the neighbouring village, Chakir Bey, and, in default of payment, three or four months ago seized some of the latter's cattle. His adversary retaliated with similar theft. Kuli Khan then went to Chakir Bey, and in disputing slew his man, who was of some dignity as belonging to the "Torun," and a brother of Kuli Khan's killed another Kurd, after which, Kuli Khan having withdrawn and placed himself under the protection of Mirza Aga (now Pasha), of the Adiamanli tribe, the sufferers and their friends took advantage of his absence to loot much property of his, therein killing one of his retainers also. Kuli Khan has some thirty men and horses with him, and it is feared he may intend fresh mischief whenever the Vali shall have left the neighbourhood of Arjish, but, as he cannot return to his village, where he has much property, Kuli Khan is rather anxious to become reconciled with his foes rather than to go on living the life of an outlaw.

In several cases of theft of oxen, justice has been done and the beasts restored to their owners.

In Van town the lately arrived Murakhas Vekil is proceeding with the elections for his Councils, lay and spiritual, and, from all I hear, there is much more general content and hope of quiet than was the case six or twelve months ago.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 63.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, August* 21.)

Van, July 20, 1891.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to report a sad occurrence which, as may be conceived, has caused great stir at Van.

Twelve days ago two foot zaptiehs were bringing on an Armenian arrested at Bashkaleh, named Ghazar; and whilst taking some refreshment at a spring on the hills 8 miles distant from the town were approached in a friendly manner by six Armenians apparently travellers, who treacherously shot them and rescued Ghazar, carrying off the zaptiehs' weapons and all papers, &c., relating to the prisoner with them. One zaptieh is just dead, and his companion seriously wounded.

It is not improbable that the rescue party either then or previously betook themselves to Varak Monastery just opposite, where a large number of Armenians are in the habit of making a short sojourn during summer; and since they have been lost sight of, and possibly have dispersed and are secreted by their fellow-nationalists, or made their escape out of the country.

Naturally many Armenians have been arrested, but it is not yet clear who has been seized as suspected of participation, and who merely for purposes of interrogation.

The Armenian prisoner, whose flight has been brought about, is Ghazar, one of the two who got away at the moment of the recapture of Aghvo with Karakin and his two abettors last year. He was seized at a guard station near Bashkaleh, under very

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00009b

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

suspicious circumstances, and found to be the bearer of a large number of seditious tracts and newspapers emanating from Marseilles, evidently designed to work up any existing discontent to the point of revolt, by distribution in the villages.

The outcome of this fresh distressing event will be the fomentation of rancour between Armenian and Kurd (both Zaptiehs were Kurds of Bashkaleh), and to render the work of maintaining order, and harmony and justice, between the different sections of the population, upon which the Local Government has been and is so strenuously exerting itself, yet more difficult,

The Kurd is ignorant and violent, suspicious and cunning. Perhaps in at least half, or it may be a much larger percentage of crime or disorder taking place among themselves, no recourse is had to the authorities, judicial or administrative. At the same time they begin to perceive that the Government are no longer suffering outrage committed by them upon Rayahs to pass with impunity, as of yore. Sometimes even they accuse local functionaries, their co-religionists, of partiality in favour of the Christians.

As to the Armenians the less said the better; but I trust and believe that in the sedition above narrated, no Armenian of respectable station will be found to be implicated or guilty of connivance. Probably only the handful of malcontent youth, of whom some half-dozen were got rid of last winter by imprisonment, will have been concerned.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 64.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, August 21.)

Sir, *Van, July 28, 1891.*

WITH reference to my last letter, most of the Armenians placed under arrest are already at liberty; only three or four are detained, among whom is a man named Penirian Caspar, and, I believe, one or two others whom the zaptiehs wounded are said to have recognized as their assailants. It is now understood that neither zaptieh has expired of his wounds, though one of them received three musket-balls in different parts of his body. The malefactors, Ghazar and Govand, have not been seized, but there are hopes that they may be, and possibly in this neighbourhood, as the Persian frontier is closely watched and officers there are on the alert. It would not be easy for them to make their escape in other directions.

On Friday, Dergobosian Ohannes Effendi (Keshish Oglu) was suddenly seized and sent off summarily, under strong escort, to Constantinople, by order of the Minister of the Interior. He is a Van Armenian of local standing and wealth, and is the "Keckieh Agha Ohannes" [*sic*] referred to in the Mazbata of the 11th (23rd) July, 1889, of which translation is published in the "Correspondence respecting the Condition of the Populations in Asiatic Turkey, and the Trial of Moussa Bey." "Turkey No. 1 (1890)," p. 2. On Friday morning the "Murakhas Vekil" was paying a visit at his house. His presumable banishment, it is said, is not in any way due to the kidnapping of Ghazar, but to habitual thoughtless conduct and a loose way of criticising too audibly the action of the Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 65.

Acting Consul Hampson to Mr. Fane.—(Received at the Foreign Office, August 21.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, August 1, 1891.*

HAVING been staying for the last few weeks in villages round Erzeroum, I have taken every opportunity of learning personally the condition of the inhabitants, and more especially the feeling existing between Mussulmans and Christians.

The conclusion I have formed is that in this neighbourhood everything is quiet and prosperous, and that there is very little ill-feeling, especially on the part of the Mussulmans, though they sometimes complain, not without reason I fear, that the Christians intrigue and make false accusations against them.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00009c

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

As far as I have been able to ascertain, any agitation which exists is the work of semi-professional agitators, who come from Erzeroum and other centres.

I met one of these men, nominally a school-master in Erzeroum, in an Armenian monastery a few days ago. He at once began talking, in a vague way, of the "deliverance of the Armenian nation from their captivity," and of the assertion "of their rights." When I asked what he meant by these phrases, and what he wished, he was evidently at a loss for an answer. He agreed, as did all those present, that the Armenians, if under Russian rule, would be far worse off than they are now, and admitted that autonomy was impossible. All allowed that there is a marked improvement in the state of things this year, that this was owing to the Vali, who was acting with justice and energy, and that it was very unlikely that any other Vali would be found as satisfactory. In short, their complaints were reduced to the old story of ill-treatment by Kurds (in other districts; not here, where there are no Kurds), and to occasional cases, of which I could obtain no definite statement, of injustice on the part of minor officials.

As for their rights, the only claim which I could evoke was one for the right of establishing an Armenian press in Erzeroum.

While telling them that I was always ready to listen to genuine and well-authenticated complaints, I spoke very strongly against the system of vague and factious agitation, warning them that the only possible result would be to afford a pretext for that foreign interference which they professed so much to dread.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 66.

Acting Consul Hampson to Mr. Fane.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, August* 21.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, August* 1, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, from news I have received, the Kurds are giving considerable trouble in various directions.

The Velali tribe, in the neighbourhood of Mount Ararat, have refused to pay any taxes, or to submit to conscription, on the ground that the formation of the Kurdish cavalry absolves them from any such duties; and many of them have crossed the frontier into Persia.

Near Bayazid, a party of the Haideranli Kurds entered Russia, attacked the village of Igdyr, killed the Armenian priest and others, and carried off all the property on which they could lay their hands. I hear, on good authority, that a Russian officer, with an escort of Cossacks, is at present in Bayazid to demand satisfaction, and the surrender of the offenders.

In the Palu district I learn that the Kurds are at open war among themselves, and that some fifty lives have already been lost. Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian will doubtless send me particulars of these events from Kharput.

With the exception of these events among the Kurds, the country is remarkably quiet.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 67.

Acting Consul Hampson to Mr. Fane.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, August* 21.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, August* 8, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, although tranquillity exists generally throughout this part of the country, certainly as far as any idea of disturbances on the part of the Armenian population is concerned, no relaxation is visible as yet in the system of espionage and annoyance towards the latter, which the Ottoman officials have enforced for the last year and more. This is more especially evident in the treatment which Christian travellers meet with. Although their papers may be in perfect order, they are liable to be arrested at any moment, no reason being given for such action; and even though they are generally released after a few hours' detention and interrogation, the inconvenience and annoyance caused are considerable.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00009d

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Last week two young Protestants from the school at Kharput, one a Russian subject, arrived here on their way to their houses, the one in Russia, the other in Passen. All their papers were strictly in order, yet they had been arrested five times between Kharput and this town. Here their papers were again examined, and they proceeded on their way. From Passen, however, they were again brought back under arrest, absolutely no reason being given for this treatment.

Whatever justification there may have been in the spring for such vexatious proceedings, it seems to me that there is none now; but that, on the contrary, they can only tend to promote discontent and ill-feeling among the Christian population.

Even after learning the recent events in Van, narrated in Vice-Consul Devey's despatches which I forward to-day, I cannot believe that such a harassing policy is necessary, or other than harmful to the public security. Let strict examination be made before passports are granted; but those whose papers are in order should, surely, not be liable to arrest at any moment during their journeys.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 68.

Acting Consul Hampson to Mr. Fane.—(Received at the Foreign Office, September 4.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, August 15, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the Commander-in-chief, Zeki Pasha, arrived here last Sunday from Erzinjan.

His Excellency informed me that he is making a tour of military inspection, and that he will proceed after a few days in the direction of Alashgerd and Van.

I understand that the main object of the Pasha's journey is to inquire into the formation of the new Kurdish cavalry, in connection with which many difficulties have arisen, the Chiefs in most cases being unable or unwilling to produce anything approaching the number of men which they promised.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 69.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received September 4.)

My Lord, *Therapia, August 25, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to report that Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum has reported to me by telegraph that a serious disturbance has taken place among the Kurds in Derim, and that the Imperial troops were defeated with a loss of fifteen killed and twenty-five wounded; a battalion of reinforcements has been dispatched to the scene of the disturbances from Erzeroum.

The above information was sent to Mr. Hampson from Kharput.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 70.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, September 18.)

Sir, *Van, August 4, 1891.*

I HAVE lately been journeying in a few of the cazas round about Van city, viz., Arjish, Bergri, Mahmudi, Albak, Julamerik, Norduz (reduced to a Mudirlik), and Kavash, and found, with reference to the hopes advanced in my despatch of the 31st October, 1890, the general condition of the inhabitants fairly satisfactory, and some degree of concord existing between the various sections of the community. Since my visit the Vali also has been continuing his *tournée* in much the same direction, making a more extended round. Raids on a large scale are little heard of, though as several squads of the horse gendarmerie have had to be drafted off from Van during the last three months, one or two more serious cases of sheep-lifting occurred nearer home, *e.g.*,

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00009e

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

at Zerans and Toni villages and in Shattakh Caza, but I believe restitution has been enforced in most of these cases, as well as in pettier thefts and robberies.

What specially impressed me whilst thus travelling was the unusual attention bestowed upon preserving order and quiet along the frontier of Persia. Between Serai and Shemdinan I found companies of infantry and of mounted zaptiehs stationed at six or eight posts along the margin of Gevar, Albak, and Mahmudi, extending for upwards of 100 miles. The village peasants appeared to be even grateful in places for the protection afforded, and I learnt that these troops were kept under strict discipline, and their presence was not under any circumstances a burden or troublesome in those districts.

In Gevar the annihilation of Abdurrahman and his outlaw comrades had produced a good effect. Kaso, the brigand who last year had carried off into Persia a large number of sheep belonging to the Nestorian Notable Cumber, of Iyal, had also come in penitent, and was on the point of making full restitution. The pursuit for the nomad Heriki malefactors (mentioned in my despatch of the 4th ultimo) had entailed serious results; as no idea of surrender had been entertained, an attack had been made in which three or four zaptiehs had been killed or wounded, and twice as many of the Kurds. A battalion of the regular troops was then to be sent to chastise them, but some 300 families, in fact, almost all the settled Shemdinan Heriki, at once withdrew beyond the Persian frontier. Mar Shimun was paying a visit to his tribesmen in Tkhoub and Jelo, where tranquillity was again established. These Nestorians are no less wild and cruel than their fellow Kurds. It may be believed (my information is from non-Moslem sources) that some of their clans, when one of the tribe has been slain by Kurds, will not rest satisfied with exacting only one life in retaliation, but several, provided they can do so without attracting attention or any inquiry following. I think, however, that the energy and ubiquity of the present Mutessarif is producing strides of progress in the right direction, and can only hope that such officers may be well supported for a while to completely change the face of affairs.

Nouri Bey and the sons of Abdal Bey of Mukus were arrested a considerable while ago for suspected participation in the murder of the Armenian "Melik" in Kavash Caza, reported in my despatch of the 4th ultimo, but the murderers of the Armenian killed in Garchigan have not been taken yet.

There is still, however, a sensible current of discontent in some quarters, and many of the Christians continue to assert that the quantity of rapine and disorder is as excessive and as little checked as ever, or that if one or two noted outlaws have been punished, those who secretly connive at ill deeds and robbery always go unscathed. But there is little foundation for such plaints.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Inclosure in No. 70.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, August* 17, 1891.

WITHIN the last few days seven Yezids, led by a certain Simo (Ismaïl), of Varenkaya, who dwell in villages to the north of Van, and are closely assimilated to a Kurdish "Ashiret," were engaged in driving off by force some horses from the Armenian village Karagunduz, on Lake Archag, when two mounted zaptiehs, who chanced to be at that village, supported by the peasants, interfered, and succeeded in recapturing the animals. Unhappily, one of the zaptiehs was shot dead by the Yezids. It may be hoped that these brigands will be hunted down.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 71.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, September 18.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, August* 22, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Excellency copy, in duplicate, of a despatch received from Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian, giving an account of a serious

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x00009f

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

conflict between Turkish troops and Kurds in Dersim, in which the former met with a severe reverse.

Some days ago, during the visit of the Commander-in-chief, a battalion of regular troops was suddenly ordered from this town to Erzingian. It was then rumoured that their real destination was Dersim, where troubles were said to have occurred; but it was impossible to ascertain the truth. These rumours would now appear to be confirmed.

I telegraphed the substance of Mr. Boyadjian's despatch to your Excellency three days ago.

No further news has been obtainable here.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON

Inclosure 1 in No. 71.

Vice-Consul Boyadjian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Kharput, August* 10, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, that the Governor of Dersim, who is also invested with the command of the troops stationed in the mountains, addressed a telegram three days since to the Governor-General, informing his Excellency that there were disturbances in the sandjak, and that a fight which took place a day before resulted disastrously for the troops, at the same time applying for a reinforcement in order to inflict a severe and exemplary punishment upon the aggressors.

It appears that a certain Ahmed, the Chief of the Khodge Oushaghi clan, having a long-standing feud with Youseph Agha, another powerful Chief, on account of his brother having been poisoned in the house of the latter, made a raid recently upon a village belonging to Youseph, killed one of his men, and carried off one or two hundred head of cattle, upon which the Governor collected several hundred irregulars and dispatched them in company with the regular troops to follow and chastise the offenders. In a gorge of the mountain fastnesses, Ahmed's men joining with another clan called Sham Oushaghi, made a rush upon them, and a fight took place, in which fifteen of the troops, including the Physician of the battalion, were killed, and twenty wounded.

Colonel Mehemed Ali Bey also received a severe wound. I am further informed that forty rifles and one cannon, with a considerable quantity of ammunition, were taken by the followers of Ahmed.

I am not yet in a position to state upon whom the responsibility of this serious disaster will be fixed, as this expedition and the employment of the regular troops was, as far as I know, undertaken without previously obtaining the authorization of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan, and the collecting of irregular forces is, as you are undoubtedly aware, strictly forbidden.

The details above given were obtained by me from different and reliable sources.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYADJIAN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 71.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, August* 29, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the only further news which I have been able to obtain regarding the troubles with Kurds in Dersim, reported in my telegram and despatch of last week, is to the effect that the military doctor who was stated in Mr. Boyadjian's despatch of the 10th instant to have been killed was, in fact, only severely wounded, and is doing well.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

P.S.—I have just learnt that a few days ago further reinforcements were sent to Dersim, consisting of a second battalion of infantry and half a battery of mountain artillery (three guns) from here, and a battalion of infantry from Erzingian.

C. S. H.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a0

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 72.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, September 18.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, September 5, 1891.*

WITH reference to my despatches of the 22nd and 29th ultimo, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I have received no further news from Acting Vice-Consul Boyadjian in regard to the troubles with Kurds in Dersim.

In this town, various rumours as to fresh disasters to the Ottoman troops have been current, but it has been impossible to obtain any confirmation of them.

The force of regular infantry in Dersim now consists of ten battalions, namely, two from here, two from Erzingian, two from Kharput and Palu, and four stationed in Dersim.

It is late in the year to commence a campaign against the Kurds, but possibly, by energetic measures, order may be promptly restored.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 73.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, September 18.)

Sir, *Van, August 25, 1891.*

ON Saturday, the 15th instant, an Armenian of Shattakh town, named Mohsi* Sahag, accompanied by his brother-in-law Abraham, of Shattakh, and a certain Markar, son of David, of Norduz, were returning from Purbedalan, the village of Girevanli Shakir (whose misdeeds were the subject of correspondence last year), towards their home, when they were attacked near the village of Govan (where the Shattakh Kaïmakam, Reshid Bey, happened to be staying) by Shakir and his brother Umr (Ami, or Amo), another brother, and a servant. Mohsi Sahag was shot dead, and his body hacked by daggers; Abraham made his escape, but is thought to have been wounded, he has not yet been heard of; Markar was not touched, and returned shortly after the murder to the spot.

The Armenian (Sahag) had been to Purbedalan in the hope of getting payment of a debt of £ T. 10 from Shakir; he slept the Friday night in the tent of an "Ashiret" Kurd who was stopping at that village, and it is said the charges of the two guns of the Armenians were drawn surreptitiously and earth substituted by Shakir's men. There was no spite against Markar of Norduz, who, however, would hesitate to give strong evidence against Shakir, as he and his family live there. Ten gendarmes were at once sent in pursuit of the assassins, and Shakir's father (Yakub) was arrested by the Kaïmakam, but in view of the influence of the Girevanli family, and the number of their relations and connections (nine or ten) there are holding petty Government offices in Norduz and Shattakh, as members of the Administrative Councils, Census Registrars, zaptiehs, &c., Shakir will perhaps contrive to remain in hiding.

On the 23rd instant the dead body of a zaptieh, killed by dagger-stabs, was seen near the road from Shattakh to Van, near Muscova village. The zaptieh was stationed at a khan between Muscova and Kotis villages, 20 miles south of Van; his gun and cartridges and boots had been carried off. Shakir and four companions were in that neighbourhood the same day.

His Excellency the Vali returned to town yesterday after a tour lasting more than three months; he recently told me that he had taken steps for causing the murderers of Mohsi Sahag to be seized, and I now learn that the Alaï Bey has been sent to Norduz on account of this affair, and that other strong measures have been taken such as, in all probability, will prove successful.

A Kurd of the Arusan tribe is said to have killed a Nestorian named Shlimon on the 17th instant, at a wedding in a village of the Takuri tribe near Serai, the murderer fled; an Armenian youth, son of a peddler of fruit in villages round Van, has also just been killed by accident by a Kurdish boy at Kirel, in Havatzor Valley.

I am told that false information was given to the Government as to the culprits being the Yezids named. On the same day that the zaptieh was killed in the attempt at driving off animals from Karagunduz village, a telegraph "chaoush" who was

* "Mohsi" or "Mehdesi" is a term, like "Haji," implying the bearer had visited Jerusalem.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a1

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

travelling alone in that neighbourhood was met and bound and robbed by a party of Kurds who took him for a sheep merchant. The telegraph "chaoush" pretended he did not know these men, so they spared his life; but he asserts that they are Haideranli Kurds, and from the district of Mehmed Sidik Effendi (the worthy and capable Mudir of Abagha), and he surmises that they must have been the robbers who ventured to commit the crime at Karagunduz later the same day. The Kaïmakam of Mahmudi Caza has had instructions to make a most searching inquiry into this affair.

The murder of Mohsi Sahag is the third murder of an Armenian of some wealth and position by Kurds likewise pretending to rural dignity, within the space of ten weeks; the first case being the murder in Garchigan mentioned in my despatch of the 22nd June, and the second that of Krikor Oglu Melkon (Melik) of Mukus Caza. Nouri Bey is in prison for the latter crime, but his trial has not yet begun. The assassins in the other case made their escape, and it is the duty of the Vali of Bitlis to effect their capture. It is most desirable that the four murderers should be apprehended as quickly as possible, in this last case; I have been told that Shakir is the chief culprit, but his Beatitude Hovsep Effendi is informed that Shakir's brother Umr was the actual assassin.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 74.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received September* 18.)

My Lord, *Therapia, September* 9, 1891.

HAVING observed a paragraph in the "Daily News" of the 29th ultimo to the effect that the bazaar at Diarbekir had been burned on the 31st July, and that disturbances at that place had resulted, I inquired of Mr. Vice-Consul Boyadjian, by telegraph, what truth lay in this report.

Mr. Boyadjian has replied by stating that seventy shops, of which forty-five were municipal property, were accidentally burned, that goods valued at 1,000*l.* were stolen, but partially recovered, and that no disturbances of any kind took place.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

No. 75.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, October* 2.)

(Extract.) *Erzeroum, September* 12, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the Vali left here last Saturday evening for a tour of inspection in the districts of Tortoum, Ispir, and Baibourt. It is expected that his Excellency will be absent about two months.

The Vali's previous journeys have had a very good effect in the districts visited, and I do not doubt that the present tour will be equally useful. His Excellency's energy and justice are beginning to be fully appreciated.

No. 76.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, October* 2.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, September* 12, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a further despatch received from Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian respecting the origin of the troubles in Dersim, from which it would appear that the conduct of the Military Governor of that district has been very ill-advised.

No fresh news has been obtainable here in regard to events in Dersim.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a2

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Inclosure in No. 76.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Kharput, August* 29, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to state that the Dersim affair, reported in a previous despatch, is becoming now a subject of hot controversy between the Governor-General and the Military Governor of the district.

The Governor-General has lately been at Khozat, the chief place of the sandjak, and on being summoned by his Excellency, the Chiefs of the Kurds engaged in the late conflict came down from their mountain fastnesses to pay their respects to him, when they stated that the Governor, Ali Shefik Pasha, sent soldiers in company with several hundred Kurds collected from the tribe with which he knew that they had a long-standing dispute, that they attacked, burned, and sacked their villages; under these circumstances they felt it their duty to defend themselves and their families, and that they have always been and are loyal to the Government, paying taxes and serving their time in the army, &c.

The Governor-General, who has a keen sense of justice, and is convinced that the present unfortunate affair has resulted simply from a feud between the two tribes and the Mutessarif's undue haste in the matter, desires to deal with these unfortunate people more leniently; but the Governor of Dersim, being himself a military man, naturally looks upon the matter from a military point of view, and in order to vindicate the honour of the troops, insists that an expeditionary force, composed of at least eight or ten battalions, be sent to punish, perhaps exterminate, the Kurds for having had the audacity to fire upon the soldiers.

I must also add that the two battalions which arrived lately from Diarbekir, and are on their way to Trebizond, have received orders to proceed at once to Dersim, and I am told that two other battalions left Erzingian for the same destination.

The course of action, however, is not yet decided, as both the Governor-General and the Mutessarif are still in communication with the Ministers of War and Interior, and I am not yet in a position to state which side will influence the decision of the Central Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYAJIAN.

No. 77.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, October 2.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, September* 12, 1891.

IT is with satisfaction that I am able to report to your Excellency that perfect tranquillity exists throughout the Erzeroum district; that confidence is very nearly, if not entirely, re-established; and that all danger of disturbances, which in the spring appeared imminent, would seem to have completely passed away. In fact, from all I can learn, the country is in a quieter and more settled condition than it has been at any time since the war. Isolated instances of cattle lifting, and even one or two cases of murderous assaults by Kurds, are occasionally brought to my notice; but even these are few, and not serious, the victims being Mussulmans and Christians alike.

The harvest, also, is a very plentiful one; and there seems to be every reason to believe in the continuation of tranquillity and prosperity.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 78.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, October 2.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, September* 12, 1891.

A STORY has come to my knowledge, on good authority, which will show your Excellency the state of a certain portion of the Armenian community in this town.

A respectable Armenian merchant was found five days ago in the fields within an hour of the town badly wounded with three or four revolver-shots. Being brought

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a3

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

into the town and examined, he stated that he had gone out for a walk with the Second Secretary of the Gregorian Archbishopric; that they sat in the fields talking; that then the Secretary got up, saying he would return in a moment, and immediately shot him with a revolver and fled; that he had no idea of the reason of this act.

This is all that the authorities have been able to induce the wounded man to say.

I learn, however, that the real reason of the crime is the following:—

Each of these two men was head of a different secret Armenian Committee: the Secretary, of one for promoting intrigue and discontent; his victim, of a more moderate and peaceful one. Shortly before the attempted murder the two men had a discussion as to the means to be employed in order to ameliorate the condition of the Armenian population.

The Secretary insisted on the necessity of promoting disturbances, and so forcing the intervention of Russia or other Powers. The other strongly disapproved of such a policy, recommending that they should trust to time and gradual reforms, or, at least, watch events, and wait for a more favourable moment before attempting any move.

Such I believe to have been the origin of the quarrel, which ended in the attempted murder.

The Secretary, the perpetrator of the crime, has escaped, it is believed to Russia. His victim is in a desperate condition.

Although, as I have stated in my previous despatch of this day's date, the country is perfectly tranquil, and all danger of any general outbreak is, I believe, completely gone, yet, unfortunately, there is no doubt that a good deal of foolish and criminal intrigue continues among a certain class of Armenians.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 79.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, October 16.)

Sir, *Kharput, September 7, 1891.*

I REGRET to inform you that Colonel Mehemed Ali Bey and the physician of the battalion died from the effects of the wounds received in the unfortunate affair of Dersim, details of which I have had the honour to report in my former despatches.

Mehemed Ali Bey, whose acquaintance I made while he was Commander in Diarbekir, was, as I believe, one of the best officers in the army.

There are at present five battalions in Khozat; the question of attacking the Kurds is not yet decided, and the recent change of the Cabinet may delay the decision for some time to come.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYAJIAN.

No. 80.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, October 16.)

Sir, *Van, September 7, 1891.*

WITH respect to the assassination of the Armenian, Mohsi Sahag, reported in my despatch of the 25th ultimo, his brother-in-law and companion, Abraham, has since reappeared unharmed.

The Alai Bey, with a strong force of gendarmerie, is still searching for the murderers in Norduz, but I believe that so far he has sent no regular Report. There is strong hope that the guilty parties will shortly be under arrest.

With respect to the zaptieh, Ibrahim of Kavash, assassinated in the same neighbourhood, the most reasonable surmise current is that he was murdered and robbed by nomad Kurds, upon whose capture and conduct to the Van prison he had once been engaged. Among the Kurds of that district wild stories were afloat that Armenians had killed him, while by certain Armenians, as you are aware, it was insinuated that Shakir and his companions were the assassins.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a4

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 81.

Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian to Acting Consul Hampson.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, October* 16.)

(Extract.) *Kharput, September* 19, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to call your attention to the state of affairs in the district of Palu, where lawlessness has always more or less existed, but it appears that disorganization is now more than complete, and the authority of the Government less felt.

2. The district in question, I am told, is infested with brigands, who, under the protection, and perhaps at the connivance, of the local Beys and Chiefs, are roaming about unrestrained, and committing excesses of every description.

3. The crimes committed by these gangs of marauders within the last few months amount, I am told, to a fearful number; but the following facts, which I obtained the other day from different sources, will suffice to give you an idea of the extent of the lawlessness prevailing in the said district, and the consequent deplorable condition of the helpless peasants.

4. Some two months ago a certain Mahmud of the Barata Kurdish race, in company with the nephew of Hasaranly Osman, together with their followers, attacked a village and carried off 400 head of cattle. On being apprized of the fact, the Kaïmakam sent a few gendarmes to pursue them, but could only succeed in getting back a part of the spoil. A few days after they fell upon an Armenian traveller and took from him £T. 50 and all his effects; then they passed to Djabakhtshoor, and were in the act of plundering a caravan composed of Armenian pilgrims going to a monastery near Moosh, when the Sub-Governor, having received information of the case, hastened with a sufficient force to the spot, and succeeded in capturing two of the gang, but the rest returned again to the district of Palu, and on that very night carried away seven mules, the property of a certain muleteer, and then passed to the Kharput Plain, doing much mischief there, and giving annoyance to the inhabitants.

5. I have also to bring to your notice another gang under the leadership of Dersimly Kaya, a notorious criminal, who, on account of several murders committed by him some fifteen years or more ago, is wandering about from one region to another in order to avoid being arrested; during all this time, he has been causing depredation in the Palu and Charsandjak districts. Villages occupied by the Armenians have been sacked by him, and the inhabitants subjected to the most cruel treatment, and, in consequence of their inability to defend themselves against such a daring desperado, they have consented to pay him annually a certain sum as blackmail, and he appears periodically to collect this unjust exaction. By the stringent order of the late Vali of Diarbekir, the authorities at Palu last year exerted themselves to capture Kaya and his followers, but they were able only to apprehend his son, who since then has been imprisoned in that place.

6. I must not omit to cite two other most revolting instances of violence which came to my knowledge only the other day. I am told that the servants of a certain Sherif Bey, of Til (a village of the Palu Caza), for the purpose of avenging their master, who was on bad terms with Nadjib Bey, of Palu, descended upon Havar (another village owned by the latter and tenanted by his Armenian farmers), and, seizing on several women, brutally violated them in broad daylight. A similar case occurred ten days since in Zartarich, a village 18 miles east of Kharput, the victim being a young Armenian woman. The Governor-General, his Excellency Sounouhi Bey, was exceedingly indignant when informed of this shameful act, and gave strict orders for the arrest of the offenders, and I have the satisfaction of stating that they have been secured and lodged in the prison of this place, and it is to be hoped that they will receive an exemplary punishment.

I have, in conclusion, to remark that full information as to the deplorable state of things in the above-mentioned district has most likely never been received at the proper quarters. I feel sure that if the sufferers had the courage to lay their grievances before his Excellency Surry Pasha, the present Governor-General of Diarbekir, who is perfectly honest, and whose sole ambition is to insure the peace and safety of every class of subjects of His Imperial Majesty the Sultan under his administration, he would without hesitation take such effective measures as to deliver the defenceless inhabitants of the district from the above-described evils, and bring the malefactors to their senses.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a5

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

No. 82.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, October* 16.)

Sir, *Van, September* 23, 1891.

WITH reference to my last, I am glad to announce that Ami, the undoubted murderer of Mohsi Sahag, has been delivered over to justice. He was brought to Van by his brother, Shakir, and the latter, now accused as an accomplice, has also been placed in confinement.

Eight Armenians, who have been awaiting judgment for several months past, have just been sentenced to a term of three years' imprisonment for having written and distributed threatening letters to extort money last winter; one was acquitted. Some information respecting these letters was given in my despatch of the 14th January.

A well-to-do peasant Armenian, named Mohsi Pouan, of Kiziltash village, in Havatzor Nahiyyé, who was lately arrested on suspicion of harbouring brigands and bad characters, and perhaps also of knowledge as to the murder of the zaptieh, Ibrahim, lately reported, has been set at liberty; his release is an act of justice and right. The murder of the zaptieh unhappily remains yet a mystery, but I believe the police have the end of a clue.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 83.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received October* 30.)

My Lord, *Therapia, October* 20, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, giving an interesting account of the state of that part of the Ottoman Empire during the past months.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 83.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, October* 10, 1891.

WE have now reached a season when all danger of disturbances for this year may be considered at an end. Winter will soon commence, which effectually stops all movements in these parts. I venture, therefore, to submit to your Excellency a few remarks on the situation during the past months. Early in the year it appeared highly improbable that this district would pass through the spring and summer without collisions between Mussulmans and Christians of a more or less serious nature. The widespread belief in the inevitability of such events, and the resulting ill-feeling and suspicion between the inhabitants, in itself constituted a very real and imminent danger. But the Mussulmans were restrained from any acts of aggression by the belief which the Vali had inspired throughout the country of his energy, impartial severity, and determination to maintain tranquillity at all costs; and the Christians were too cowed and humiliated by the miserable fiasco in which their plans and intrigues last year had culminated—the climax being the affair of the 20th June, 1890, in which the Armenians, disappointed of the external support on which they had counted, played anything but a brilliant or heroic part—to venture on any open movement, though there still existed much underhand and disjointed intrigue and complaints. The result is that at present the country is perfectly quiet and apparently contented.

And, so long as the Armenians maintain this attitude, I believe that they, as distinct from their Mussulman fellow-subjects, will have very little cause to complain of injustice or harsh treatment on the part of the Government, except, perhaps, in the case of the treatment of travellers, another instance of which is given in my despatch of to-day's date. As far as I am able to judge, the Local Ottoman Government wishes to rule its Christian subjects fairly; but, at the same time, it is fully determined that the Government shall be

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a6

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

a Mussulman Government, which the Christians must obey without aspiring to have any post in it.

Any attempt to interfere on the part of the Christians will be put down with the greatest severity. This, in my humble opinion, is the keynote of the situation, and it is this exclusion from all share in public affairs which makes the Rayahs throughout this part of the Ottoman dominions so discontented with their position. But in this respect the Armenians are no worse off than Rayahs in other parts of Turkey; in fact, the only reason of complaint that the Armenians have, above those of their fellow Christian subjects in other parts, is, it seems to me, their being exposed in certain districts to the pillaging and outrages of lawless Kurds. This is undoubtedly a serious cause of complaint. At the same time it should be remembered that Mussulmans suffer from this cause not much less than Christians.

It is highly probable that, other things being equal, the Kurds would rather attack Christians than Mussulmans from their belief that, owing to the exclusion of the former from all share in public business, the punishment of the offence is less likely to be followed up with energy than if their victim was a Mussulman with friends or relations among the local officials, and also from their knowledge that as a general rule Mussulmans are armed, while Christians are not. But, apart from such considerations, I believe the Kurds would just as soon rob and ill-treat Mussulmans as Christians.

If therefore, as it appears, it is impossible to induce the Ottoman Government to allow Christians their due share in local government, it seems to me that the great object to be aimed at for the improvement of the position of the Armenian population is that vigorous measures should be taken to prevent Kurdish outrages, and so give the peasants, both Christians and Mussulmans, that security which will enable them to live in comfort, and easily pay the taxes which are demanded by Government. At present much of the discontent is due to the fact that, owing to the ravages of the Kurds, the peasants are in arrears with their taxes, for which they are constantly harassed by the Government officials.

To attain this object the most efficient means would be to largely increase the cavalry patrols in those districts and at those seasons when and where outrages by nomad Kurds are usually frequent. If those districts were energetically patrolled from June to October, I believe that an end could very easily be put to such outrages. It would, of course, be a *sine quâ non* that all offenders caught should be severely and impartially punished. As it is, the patrols during the summer months are far too few and scattered to have any real effect; and I fear also that offenders, even when detected, often manage by some means or other to evade justice.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 84.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(*Received at the Foreign Office, October* 30.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, October* 10, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 30th May, and its inclosure, I have now the honour to forward copy, in duplicate, of a despatch received from Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian, giving a full account of the Armenian movements in Arabkir.

Such events are much to be regretted; for, as long as such intrigues continue to come to the knowledge of the Local Government, it is hopeless to press upon it any relaxation of its severity towards Armenian travellers and others.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure in No. 84.

Vice-Consul Boyajian to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Kharput, September* 26, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to submit, for your information, the following brief but detailed account of the affairs connected with the movements of the so-called Patriotic Committee formed among the Armenians of Arabkir, to which allusion was made in one of my former despatches and several private letters.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a7

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

It appears that the Government having obtained information from private sources of the existence of a Secret Committee, the object of which was to propagate seditious ideas among the Armenians, the Governor-General gave some months since strict orders to the Kaïmakam of the above-mentioned place to watch, without giving cause for disturbances, the movement, and find out the principal actors in the said Committee, and as the result of his investigation the last-mentioned functionary reported to the Vali that the chief movers in the matter were the Bishop and a certain Schimavon, the Director of the Armenian High School, who is suspected of being a Russian subject, though possessing a Persian passport, and stating further that they were continually disseminating opinions detrimental to the authority of the Government among the youth of the said community through preaching and teaching.

The murder of a policeman in the streets of Arabkir one night last winter aroused the suspicion of the authorities against four Armenians supposed to be members of the Secret Committee; three of them were arrested, but the fourth, named Daniel, disappeared, and no clue could be found as to the place of his concealment.

In the meantime, a letter posted and addressed to a certain Armenian, signed only with initials, fell into the hands of the Local Government. The contents of this letter, if genuine, are of a most compromising character.

It was not to be expected that the affair would pass off without causing some sort of excitement among the Turkish population; loud complaints from all sides were beginning to be heard, and the Moslems of Arabkir seemed so insolent and sensitive that clash between them and the Armenians was greatly apprehended. They demanded that the Bishop should by force be expelled, which, had it been attempted, the Armenians would possibly have resisted with all their might.

Under these circumstances, the Governor-General felt it his duty to strengthen the garrison of that place by dispatching two additional companies of the troops in Kharput, requesting at the same time the Sublime Porte to press the Armenian Patriarch for removing, without delay, the Bishop to another place. These precautionary measures, I must state, had the desired effect; the Bishop departed quietly far Diarbekir; Schimavon, however, suddenly disappeared, but shortly after he, in company with Daniel and two other Armenians, was arrested in the Dersim Mountains by one of the Chiefs of the district and brought with a large Kurdish escort to the Vali in Kharput, charging them with having been in the villages endeavouring to persuade the people to join them in an insurrectionary movement by declaring that the Armenians were ready to rise, that they had a large sum of money at their disposal to enable them to attain their object, and that Schimavon was able to manufacture guns, all sorts of ammunition, and deadly weapons, such as bombs, two of which they exhibited to the Kurds.

As a matter of course the prisoners denied all these charges, declaring that they were on their way to Erzeroum, and had been set upon by their accusers, who maltreated and robbed them of all their money and effects, and that they knew nothing about the bombs. It must be remarked that it is hardly conceivable that the Kurds should invent all these charges, or could manufacture the bombs, which are thought to be dynamite, nor is it likely that they would bring the prisoners to the authorities if they really fell upon them for the purpose of plunder.

I have also to add that Arabkir seems quiet at present, and there are only six Armenians in the prison here, who are all accused of being members of the Secret Committee, and four of them are further charged with being involved in the above-stated murder case.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYAJIAN.

No. 85.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, October 30.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, October* 10, 1891.

NEWS has just reached me that a few days ago a party of nine Armenians, while crossing the Sinek Dag Mountain, near Kara Kilissa, in Alashgerd, were attacked by a band of Kurds, said to belong either to the Jelali or the Zilanlu tribe.

Seven of the Armenians were killed, the other two escaping. Of the Kurds, two are said to have been killed, and twenty more to have been arrested by the authorities at Kara Kilissa.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a8

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

I shall keep your Excellency informed of anything further which I may learn in regard to this affair.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 86.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, November 13.)

Sir, *Van, October 6, 1891.*

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the Armenians, mentioned in my despatch of the 23rd ultimo as having been condemned to three years' imprisonment for black-mail letters, have been set at liberty, a free pardon having been granted them by the grace of His Majesty the Sultan. This act of mercy will no doubt go far to conciliate Armenian civil discontent both with regard to the Local and the Central Government.

Apparently, they were in all eleven accused; one only was acquitted and the others condemned, but either two or three of the number had remained in hiding, probably in the town or neighbourhood of Van, until quite recently. One is now in prison, but, it is understood, in hourly hope of sharing the Imperial clemency shown to his fellow convicts.

Those pardoned are Shahinian Garabed, Saatji Mesrob, Belekian Markav, Mokasian Haji Mikail, Mohsi Asbanian Bagdasar, Puhizian Dikran, and Kabuzian Bagdasar (seven in all).

Ohannes, of Alouv village, was acquitted.

I have to mention that three cases of sheep-raiding of villages in Shattakii Caza have been brought to my knowledge, and it is also stated that an Armenian woman was shot dead by a Kurd who meant to kill an Armenian "Kiahya" in the same neighbourhood.

The Kaïmakam of that district, Reshid Bey, has just been replaced by Mahmo d Effendi, who has administered many of the Van Vilayet cazas during several years past, and bears the reputation of a just man.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

No. 87.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, November 13.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, October 17, 1891.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 10th October, 1891, in which I reported to your Excellency the murder of seven Armenians by Kurds near Kara-Kilissa, I have now the honour to inform you that the Armenians in question were returning to their homes in Kara-Kilissa and Toprak Kala from Russia, whither they had fled last year after the troubles of June. They were nine in all, and, while crossing the Sinek Dag, were suddenly attacked by a large band of Jelali Kurds, said to have numbered over 100. Seven of the Armenians were at once killed; the two who escaped fled back to Russia.

None of the Kurds were killed, and only six have so far been arrested at Kara-Kilissa.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 88.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.—(Received at the Foreign Office, November 13.)

Sir, *Erzeroum, October 24, 1891.*

WITH reference to the troubles in Dersim, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that I learn from Acting Vice-Consul Boyajian that the reinforcements sent to Dersim remain there in a state of inactivity, presumably awaiting the return of the Commander-in-chief to Erzingian.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000a9

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

The Vali of Kharput, whom Mr. Boyajian speaks of with regret as an excellent official, has been dismissed, in consequence, it is said here, of the Dersim affair. He is succeeded by Raouf Pasha, Vali of Bitlis, of whom I have always heard much good.

The Director of the Armenian School at Arabkir, said to be the leader of the intrigues reported in my despatch of the 10th instant, has been sent to Constantinople.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 89.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(*Received November* 27.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, November* 19, 1891.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 5th May last, I have the honour to transmit herewith a copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum reporting various robberies and outrages by Kurds, and containing complaints against Ahmed Pasha, formerly Kaïmakam of Alashgerd.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure in No. 89.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, November* 7, 1891.

AS usual at this season of the year, between harvest and the setting in of winter, instances of robberies and outrages by Kurds are reported from various directions. Though not so serious or numerous as last year, yet they are still sufficiently so to afford the peasantry a very real cause of complaint of want of protection on the part of the Government. The formation of the new Kurdish cavalry appears so far to have but little restraining effect on these outrages, in which many members, and even prominent officers of the new force, are accused of taking part.

The worst cases which have come to my knowledge are the following:—

1. Two months ago, two Armenian girls were carried off by Kurds from the village of Köshk, in Aintab.

2. Some few weeks ago Mustako, a Kurdish Chief of the Biliklu tribe, carried off an Armenian woman from the village of Maaruf, in the Khinis district. The woman was recovered by the interventions of the local authorities, but Mustako was allowed to go unpunished.

3. Three weeks ago Kurds attacked a caravan near Ashagilias, in Alashgerd, killed one man, and carried off sixteen bales of goods and eight oxen.

4. About the same time, a party of Jibranlu Kurds, under one Abdo, attacked a Persian caravan on the road from Erzeroum to Trebizond, between Ilidja and Ashkaleh, and carried off six bales of very valuable goods, said to be worth over £ T. 500. The Commander of the Gendarmerie here went in pursuit with a party of mounted police. They came up with the robbers, and, in the fight which ensued, one of the police was wounded, while Abdo, the Chief of the robbers, was killed, and one other Kurd wounded. The stolen goods, however, were not recovered, though sixty cattle, which had been taken from various villages, were brought back here.

5. From Hasdur, in Alashgerd, I learn that, during this autumn, 100 cart-loads of hay and fifty of wheat have been burnt by Kurds, and forty cattle carried off. It is said that this amount is small in comparison with that destroyed or carried off from other villages.

6. It is said that Kurds of the Sibkanlu tribe, who are members of the new cavalry, avail themselves of that pretext to take forage, food, &c., from the villagers of Alashgerd without payment. This system of military robbery has hitherto been the speciality of the police and regular cavalry patrols.

From Alashgerd I continue to hear many complaints against Ahmed.* This man, as your Excellency will remember, was dismissed from the position of Kaïmakam, but he was subsequently raised to the rank of Pasha; and, though holding now no official

* *Vide* my despatches of February 21, March 7, and April 18, 1891: *ante*, Inclosures in Nos. 18, 23, and 37.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000aa

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

post, he still grievously oppresses the people, exacting all sorts of forcible contributions from them.

As an instance of one of his methods of procedure I may quote the following case :—

About two months ago, Ahmed persuaded some Kurds to bring a charge of murder against eleven Armenians of Hasdur. The murder alleged was that of a Kurd, who was killed while on a pillaging expedition about twelve years ago. The eleven Armenians were, however, thrown into prison, from which they were only released on payment of some 20 liras, of which Ahmed received 4, the Cadi 6, the Juge d'Instruction 4, and other officials the remaining 6. In addition to this, before being released, they had to pay 5 liras to their Kurdish accusers, and to sign a bond for another 30, which the Kurds have now brought to the Tribunal here and had confirmed.

A German traveller, who recently passed through here from Van, told me that, throughout Alashgerd, he heard continual complaints of Ahmed Pasha; and that the failure to protect the villagers against his extortions and against Kurdish outrages appeared to be the only serious grievance against the Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

No. 90.

The Marquis of Salisbury to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 2, 1891.

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 19th ultimo, inclosing a Report from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum on the subject of outrages by Kurds in the neighbourhood of that town.

You should call the attention of the Ottoman Government to the complaints against Ahmed Pasha, formerly Kaïmakam in Alashgerd, referred to by Mr. Hampson.

I am, &c.
(Signed) SALISBURY.

No. 91.

Sir W. White to the Marquis of Salisbury.—(Received December 11.)

My Lord, *Constantinople, December* 7, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to forward to your Lordship herewith copy of a despatch which I have received from Her Majesty's Acting Consul at Erzeroum, respecting the improvement in the political condition of that vilayet and at Van.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. A. WHITE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 91.

Acting Consul Hampson to Sir W. White.

Sir, *Erzeroum, November* 28, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy in duplicate of a despatch received from Vice-Consul Devey respecting the condition of the Van and Bitlis Vilayets.

The general improvement reported by Mr. Devey corresponds with that which has been noticeable in the Erzeroum district, on which I had the honour to make some remarks to your Excellency in my despatches of the 12th September and 10th October.

The Armenian sedition in Arabkir, to which Mr. Devey refers, was fully reported in my despatch of the 10th October and its inclosure.

All seems quiet now in that direction, and now that heavy falls of snow have put an end to circulation throughout the country, it may be expected that all will remain quiet for several months, with good reason to hope that the improvement in the

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000ab

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

general tranquillity which has been observable during the year will continue when the country is open again next spring.

I have, &c.
(Signed) CHARLES S. HAMPSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 91.

Vice-Consul Devey to Acting Consul Hampson.

Sir, *Van, November* 2, 1891.

I HAVE the honour to make some observations upon the political state of the country during the past few months. It has been again favoured by abundant harvests, and a certain briskness in commerce, though cholera in Syria in some degree disturbed calculations for the export of sheep.

In the first place it is satisfactory to record that the pay of the gendarmerie has been raised (reference to my despatch of the 26th July, 1890, § 5). A private trooper in this force will in future be able to maintain himself and family in comparative ease on the sum of 120 piastres per mensem. It is to be hoped that an effort will be made to insure the regularity of their salaries throughout all the dependencies, as well as in the chief Government towns.

It would be absurd to pretend that the known Ottoman abuses and improprieties, deep-rooted and of long standing, are fast melting away all at once; but I believe myself entitled to form the opinion that there has been a general progress in the various Departments of the Provincial Government, and further, that there has been distinct improvement in public order and in justice in the Van and Bitlis Vilayets during the last twelve or eighteen months.

With regard to Van, one or two remarks may, if not out of place, be offered as supporting this conclusion, from personal observation. Rare complaints are heard of zaptiehs, when collecting village taxes, behaving with impropriety towards those with whom they have dealings; and in view of the yet backward state of these districts, the conduct of the force is on the whole highly praiseworthy.

The standard of military discipline has been raised lately. It is said that men of the garrison here used formerly to commit numerous trifling acts of licence and theft, which could only be regarded as gross misconduct. I am assured that nothing of the kind ever takes place now.

The administration of justice is advancing in order and efficiency; more energy and good-will are displayed in the efforts for prompt seizure and delivery to the Court of criminals culpable of violence and robbery, and in this, I incline to think, lies the basis of any real durable amelioration. Other instances might be cited.

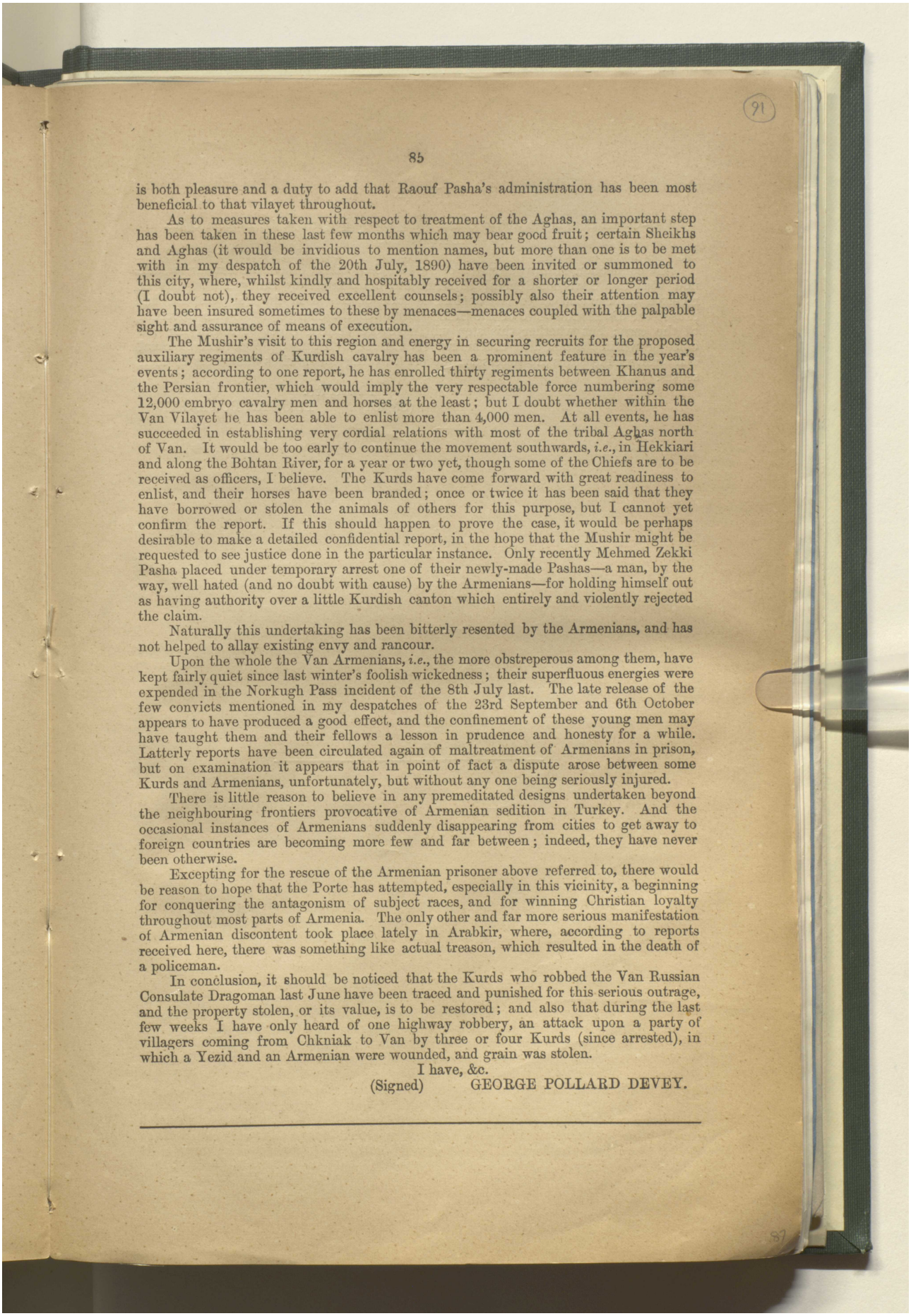
Often is it dogmatically laid down that no substantial public order can be maintained until the Government will hold the Agha or local grandee (whatever he may be) responsible for the acts of his tribesman, retainer, tenant, or relative or dependent, as the case happen. No logic could, however, wish to see the innocent punished for the guilty (even where a strong suspicion or possible proof of connivance in some degree might be established), only that indirect pressure should be applied, such as deprivation of any existing privileges or favours, or withholding them where there might be grounds for expectation of some such advantage—a rank or decoration or petty office, for example. Recently such action on the part of the civil authorities here would have been positively hampered by the activity of their military colleagues.

It may be that the Central Government, whilst wishing to adopt such a course, is anxious that there should not be over-zeal on the part of its agents, and is unwilling to expose itself to total aversion from the Kurds. One or two recent incidents might perhaps call up this idea: I refer to the restitution of order in Gevvar, where the Acting Kaïmakam swept the district of some particularly noxious characters this summer; he was shortly afterwards removed, but is now holding another difficult post with the special duty of creating peace and order in Shattakh Caza. Again, in Bitlis Vilayet an infantry Colonel was sent to seize secretly a powerful Kurd, Mehmed Agha, of Shernak, for certain offences, and effected the capture most successfully, without allowing any collision between his troops and the Agha's Kurds. But since this seizure the Colonel has been transferred to a distant regiment on account of a breach of discipline, I believe. The Vali, Raouf Pasha (not necessarily *post hoc ergo propter hoc*), has also been since appointed to the Government of Kharput. It

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000ac

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



is both pleasure and a duty to add that Raouf Pasha's administration has been most beneficial to that vilayet throughout.

As to measures taken with respect to treatment of the Aghas, an important step has been taken in these last few months which may bear good fruit; certain Sheikhs and Aghas (it would be invidious to mention names, but more than one is to be met with in my despatch of the 20th July, 1890) have been invited or summoned to this city, where, whilst kindly and hospitably received for a shorter or longer period (I doubt not), they received excellent counsels; possibly also their attention may have been insured sometimes to these by menaces—menaces coupled with the palpable sight and assurance of means of execution.

The Mushir's visit to this region and energy in securing recruits for the proposed auxiliary regiments of Kurdish cavalry has been a prominent feature in the year's events; according to one report, he has enrolled thirty regiments between Khanus and the Persian frontier, which would imply the very respectable force numbering some 12,000 embryo cavalry men and horses at the least; but I doubt whether within the Van Vilayet he has been able to enlist more than 4,000 men. At all events, he has succeeded in establishing very cordial relations with most of the tribal Aghas north of Van. It would be too early to continue the movement southwards, *i.e.*, in Hekkiari and along the Bohtan River, for a year or two yet, though some of the Chiefs are to be received as officers, I believe. The Kurds have come forward with great readiness to enlist, and their horses have been branded; once or twice it has been said that they have borrowed or stolen the animals of others for this purpose, but I cannot yet confirm the report. If this should happen to prove the case, it would be perhaps desirable to make a detailed confidential report, in the hope that the Mushir might be requested to see justice done in the particular instance. Only recently Mehmed Zekki Pasha placed under temporary arrest one of their newly-made Pashas—a man, by the way, well hated (and no doubt with cause) by the Armenians—for holding himself out as having authority over a little Kurdish canton which entirely and violently rejected the claim.

Naturally this undertaking has been bitterly resented by the Armenians, and has not helped to allay existing envy and rancour.

Upon the whole the Van Armenians, *i.e.*, the more obstreperous among them, have kept fairly quiet since last winter's foolish wickedness; their superfluous energies were expended in the Norkugh Pass incident of the 8th July last. The late release of the few convicts mentioned in my despatches of the 23rd September and 6th October appears to have produced a good effect, and the confinement of these young men may have taught them and their fellows a lesson in prudence and honesty for a while. Latterly reports have been circulated again of maltreatment of Armenians in prison, but on examination it appears that in point of fact a dispute arose between some Kurds and Armenians, unfortunately, but without any one being seriously injured.

There is little reason to believe in any premeditated designs undertaken beyond the neighbouring frontiers provocative of Armenian sedition in Turkey. And the occasional instances of Armenians suddenly disappearing from cities to get away to foreign countries are becoming more few and far between; indeed, they have never been otherwise.

Excepting for the rescue of the Armenian prisoner above referred to, there would be reason to hope that the Porte has attempted, especially in this vicinity, a beginning for conquering the antagonism of subject races, and for winning Christian loyalty throughout most parts of Armenia. The only other and far more serious manifestation of Armenian discontent took place lately in Arabkir, where, according to reports received here, there was something like actual treason, which resulted in the death of a policeman.

In conclusion, it should be noticed that the Kurds who robbed the Van Russian Consulate Dragoman last June have been traced and punished for this serious outrage, and the property stolen, or its value, is to be restored; and also that during the last few weeks I have only heard of one highway robbery, an attack upon a party of villagers coming from Chkniak to Van by three or four Kurds (since arrested), in which a Yezid and an Armenian were wounded, and grain was stolen.

I have, &c.

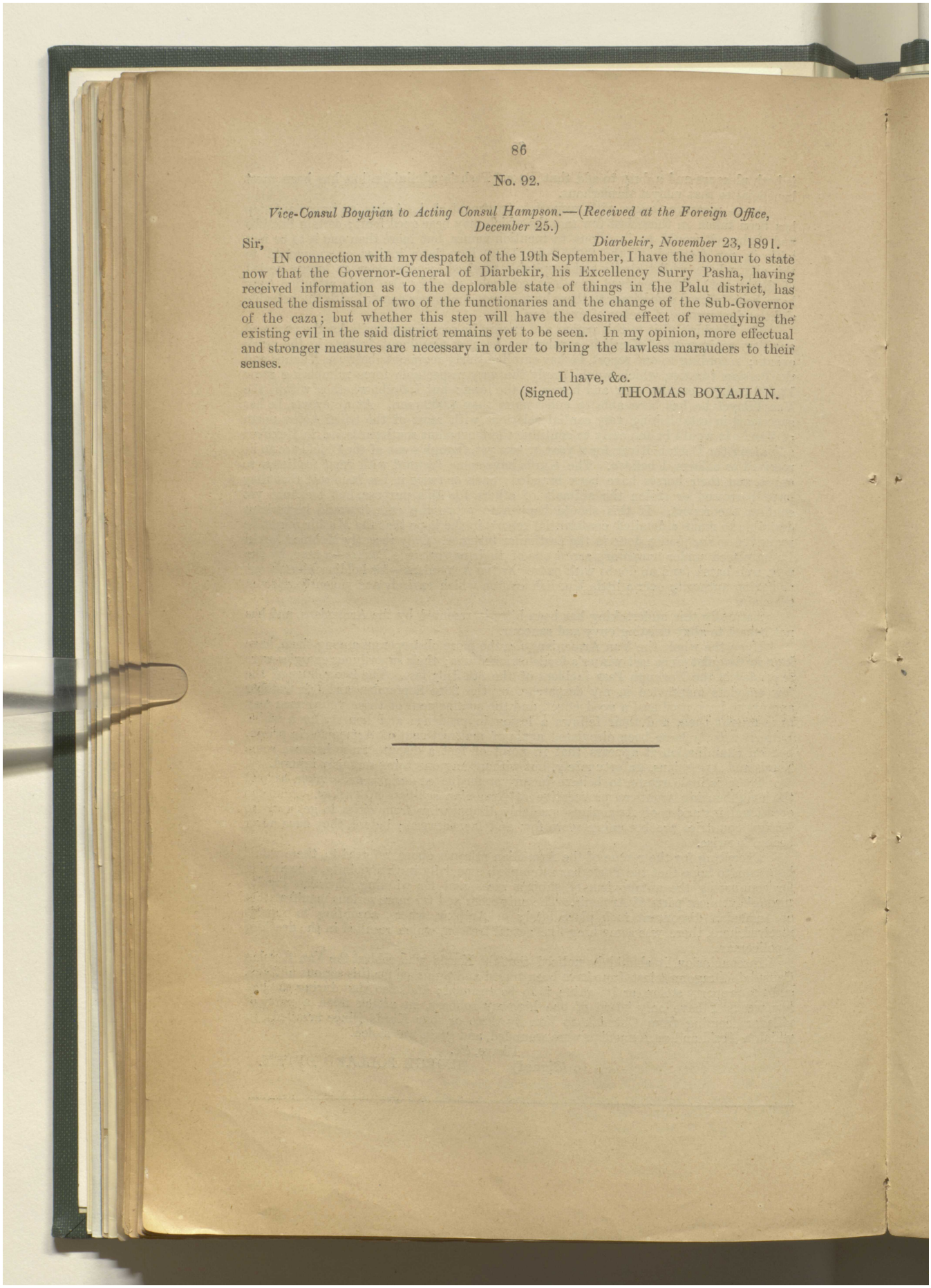
(Signed) GEORGE POLLARD DEVEY.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000ad

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



No. 92.

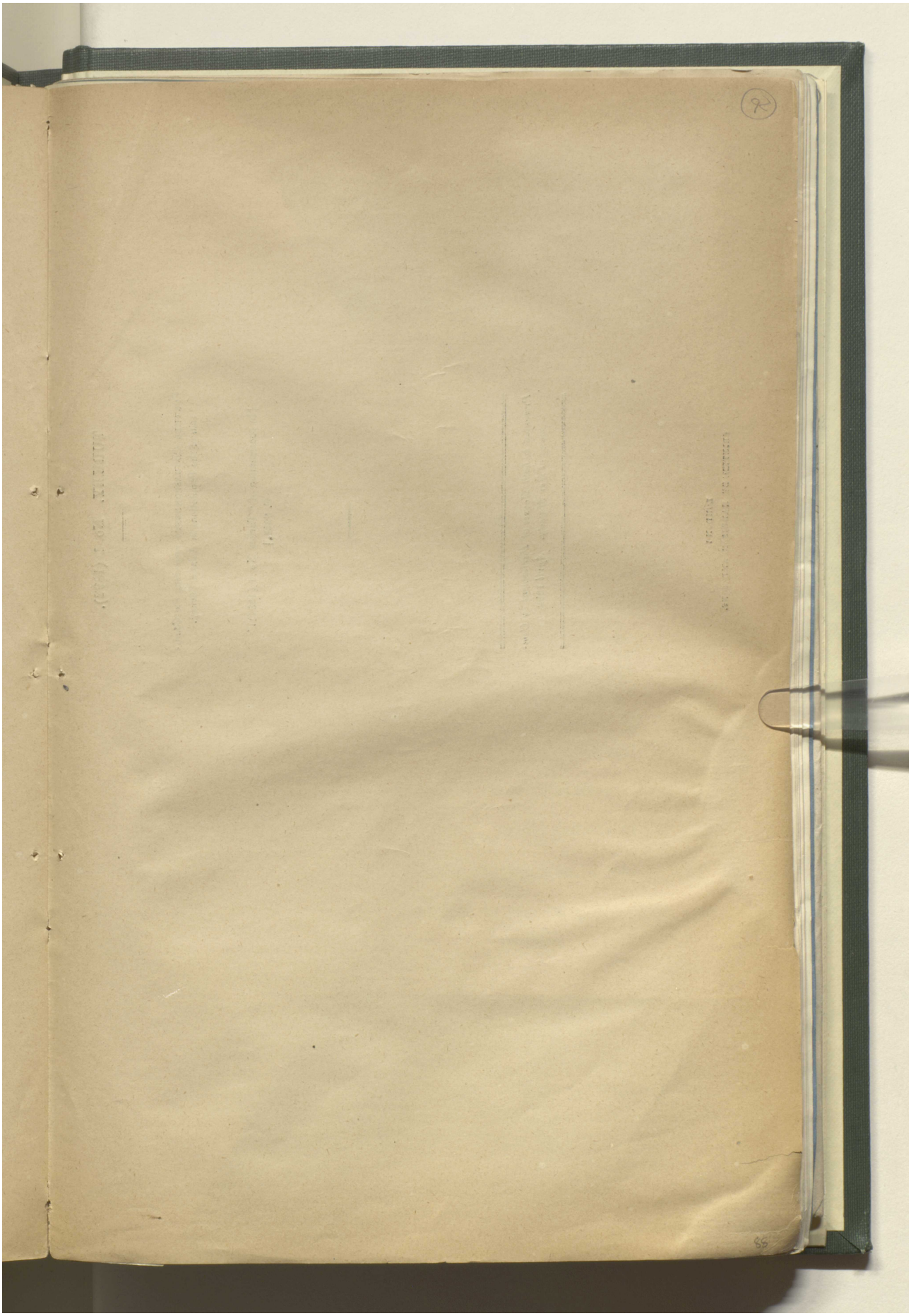
Vice-Consul Boyajian to Acting Consul Hampson.—(Received at the Foreign Office, December 25.)

Sir, *Diarbekir, November* 23, 1891.

IN connection with my despatch of the 19th September, I have the honour to state now that the Governor-General of Diarbekir, his Excellency Surry Pasha, having received information as to the deplorable state of things in the Palu district, has caused the dismissal of two of the functionaries and the change of the Sub-Governor of the caza; but whether this step will have the desired effect of remedying the existing evil in the said district remains yet to be seen. In my opinion, more effectual and stronger measures are necessary in order to bring the lawless marauders to their senses.

I have, &c.
(Signed) THOMAS BOYAJIAN.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000ae



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000af

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

TURKEY. No. 1 (1892).

FURTHER CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Condition of the Populations in Asiatic Turkey.

[In continuation of "Turkey No. 1 (1891)": C. 6214.]

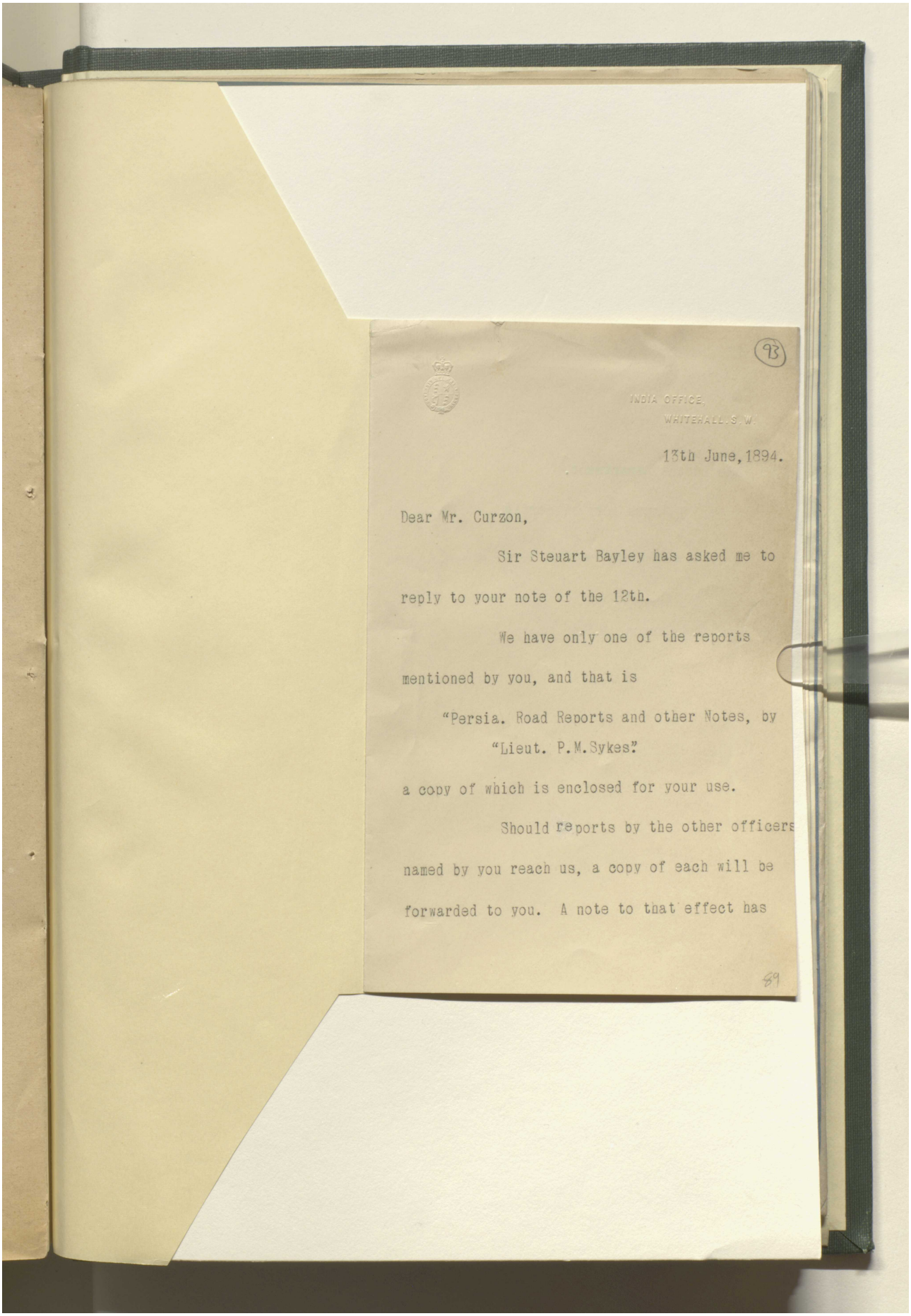
Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. April 1892.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b0

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



93

INDIA OFFICE,
WHITEHALL, S.W.

13th June, 1894.

Dear Mr. Curzon,

Sir Steuart Bayley has asked me to reply to your note of the 12th.

We have only one of the reports mentioned by you, and that is

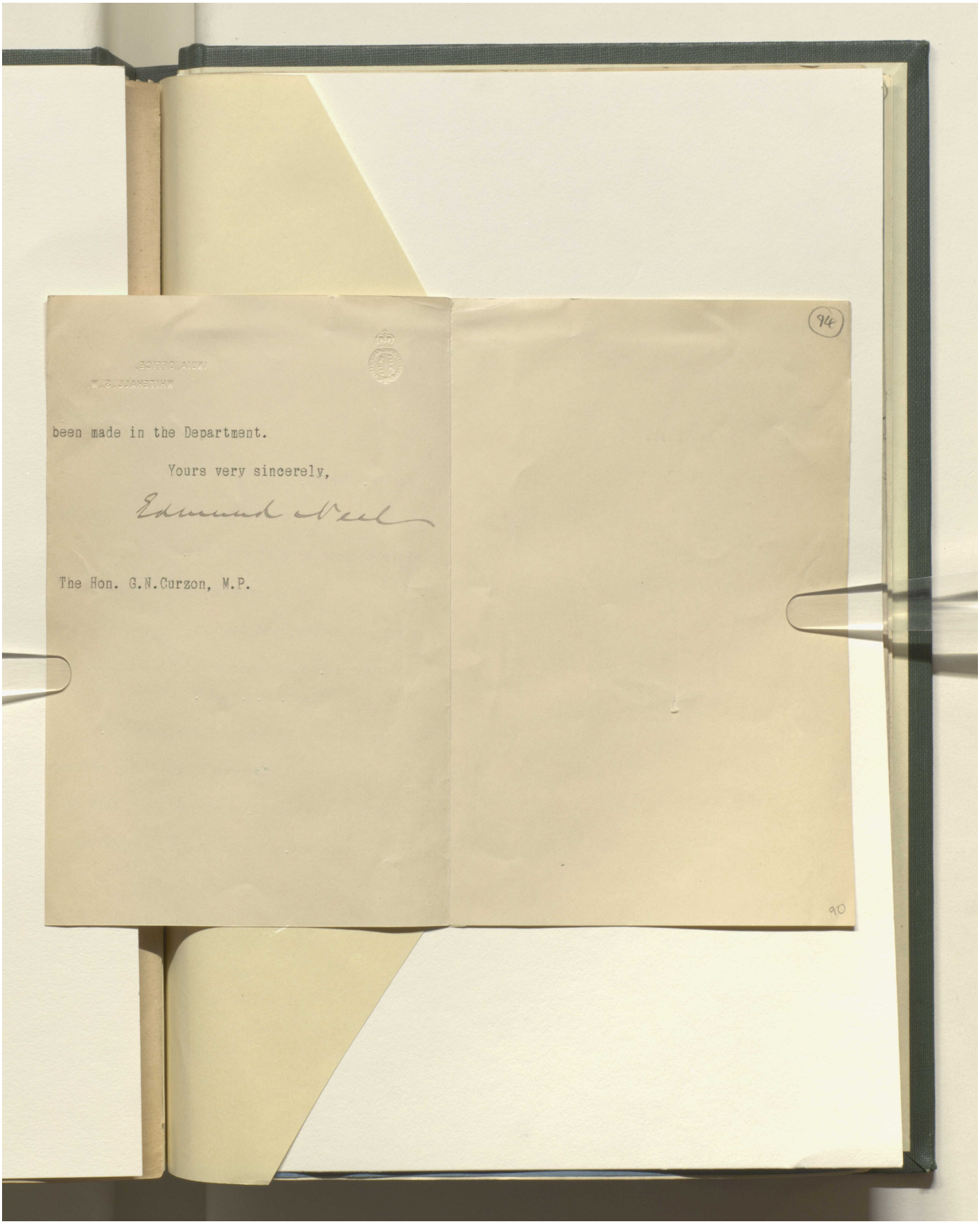
"Persia. Road Reports and other Notes, by "Lieut. P.M.Sykes"

a copy of which is enclosed for your use.

Should reports by the other officers named by you reach us, a copy of each will be forwarded to you. A note to that effect has

89

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b1



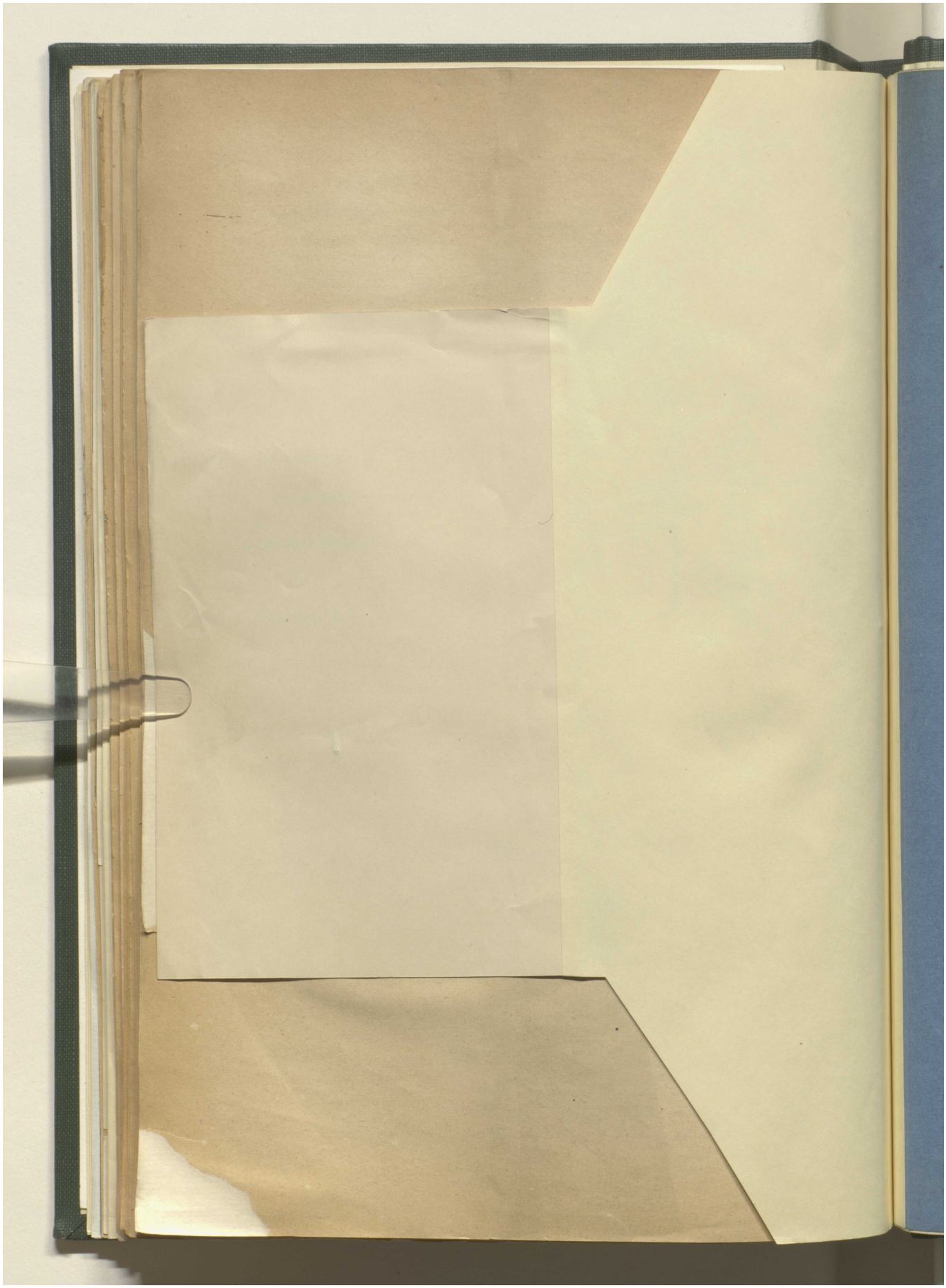
been made in the Department.

Yours very sincerely,

Edmund Hull

The Hon. G.N.Curzon, M.P.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b2

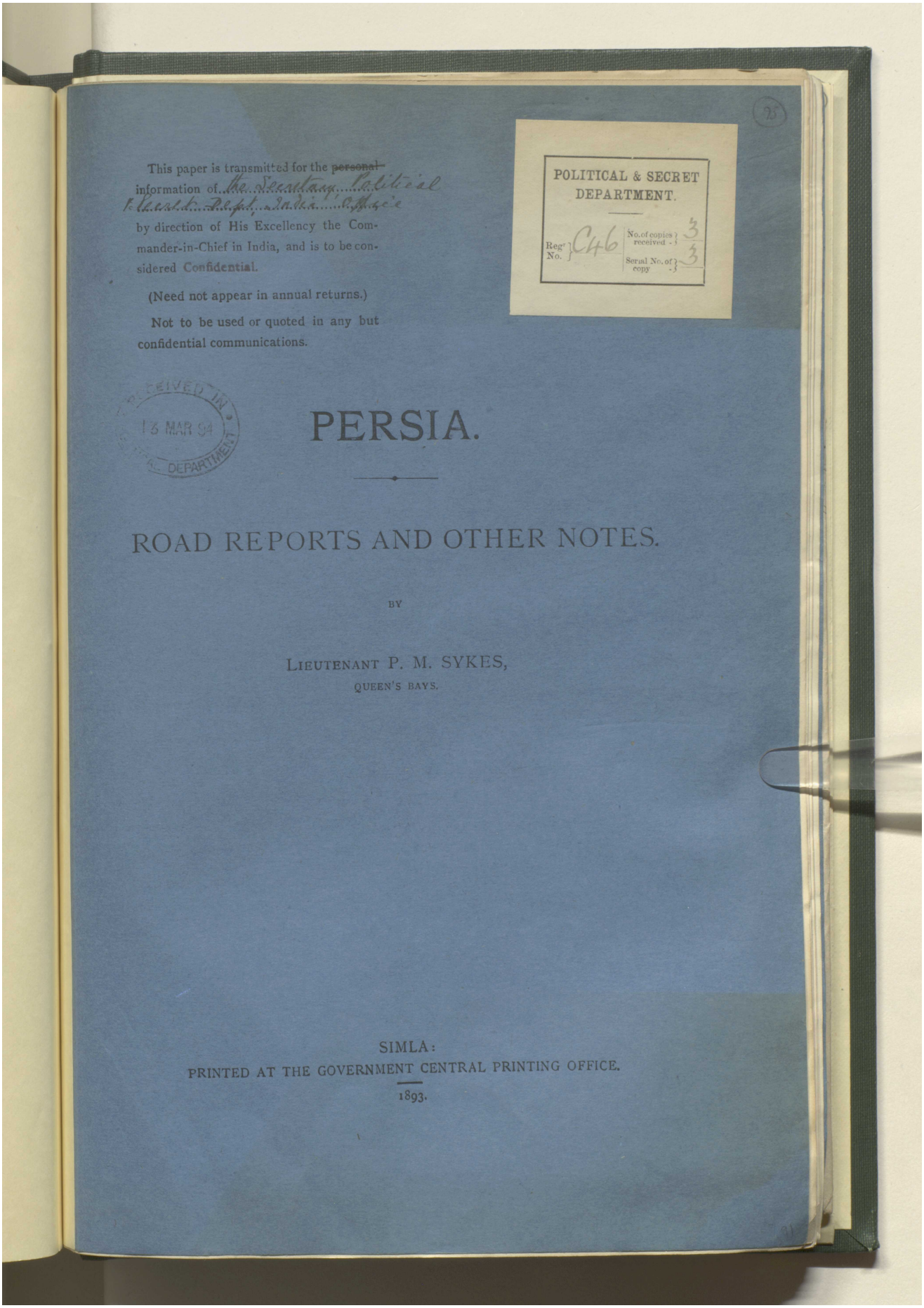


Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b3

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



This paper is transmitted for the ~~personal~~ information of the Secretary Political & Secret Dept, India Office by direction of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief in India, and is to be considered Confidential.

(Need not appear in annual returns.)

Not to be used or quoted in any but confidential communications.

POLITICAL & SECRET DEPARTMENT.
Reg^r No. C46 No. of copies received - 3 Serial No. of copy - 3

RECEIVED IN 13 MAR 94 DEPARTMENT

PERSIA.

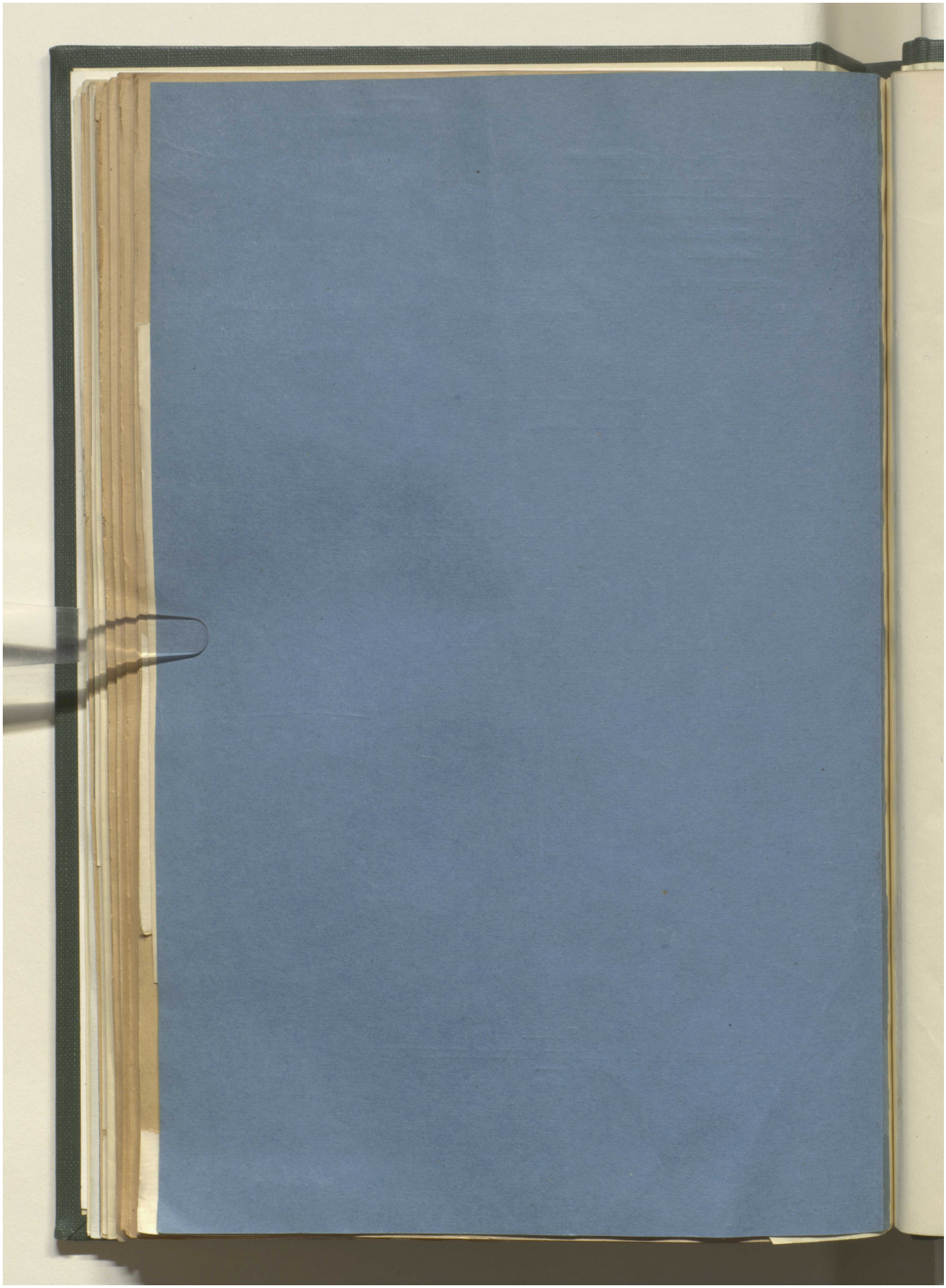
ROAD REPORTS AND OTHER NOTES.

BY

LIEUTENANT P. M. SYKES,
QUEEN'S BAYS.

SIMLA:
PRINTED AT THE GOVERNMENT CENTRAL PRINTING OFFICE.
1893.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b4

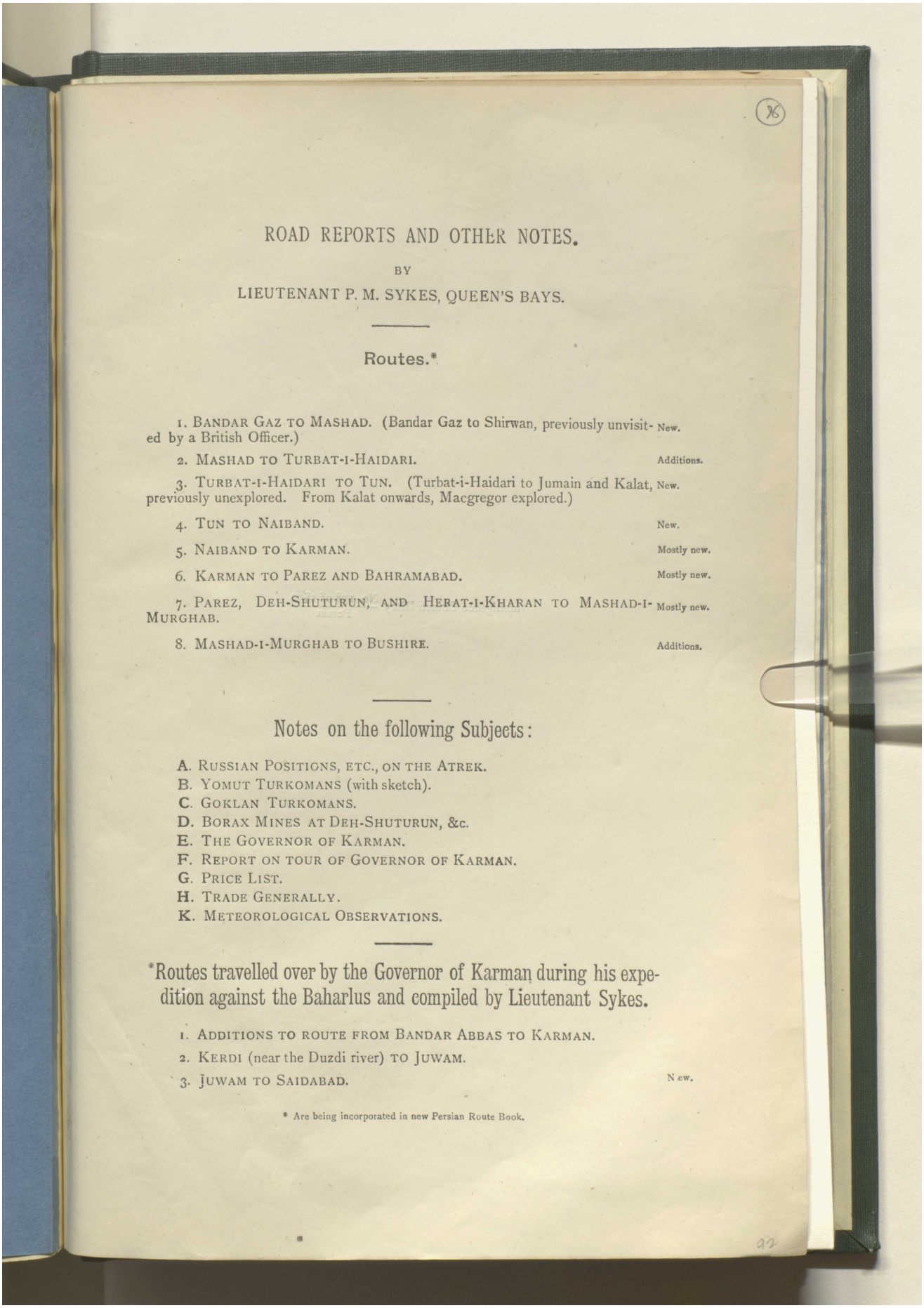


Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b5

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



96

ROAD REPORTS AND OTHER NOTES.

BY

LIEUTENANT P. M. SYKES, QUEEN'S BAYS.

Routes.*

1. BANDAR GAZ TO MASHAD. (Bandar Gaz to Shirwan, previously unvisited by a British Officer.) — New.
2. MASHAD TO TURBAT-I-HAIDARI. — Additions.
3. TURBAT-I-HAIDARI TO TUN. (Turbat-i-Haidari to Jumain and Kalat, previously unexplored. From Kalat onwards, Macgregor explored.) — New.
4. TUN TO NAIBAND. — New.
5. NAIBAND TO KARMAN. — Mostly new.
6. KARMAN TO PAREZ AND BAHRAMABAD. — Mostly new.
7. PAREZ, DEH-SHUTURUN, AND HERAT-I-KHARAN TO MASHAD-I-MURGHAB. — Mostly new.
8. MASHAD-I-MURGHAB TO BUSHIRE. — Additions.

Notes on the following Subjects:

A. RUSSIAN POSITIONS, ETC., ON THE ATREK.
B. YOMUT TURKOMANS (with sketch).
C. GOKLAN TURKOMANS.
D. BORAX MINES AT DEH-SHUTURUN, &c.
E. THE GOVERNOR OF KARMAN.
F. REPORT ON TOUR OF GOVERNOR OF KARMAN.
G. PRICE LIST.
H. TRADE GENERALLY.
K. METEOROLOGICAL OBSERVATIONS.

*Routes travelled over by the Governor of Karman during his expedition against the Baharlus and compiled by Lieutenant Sykes.

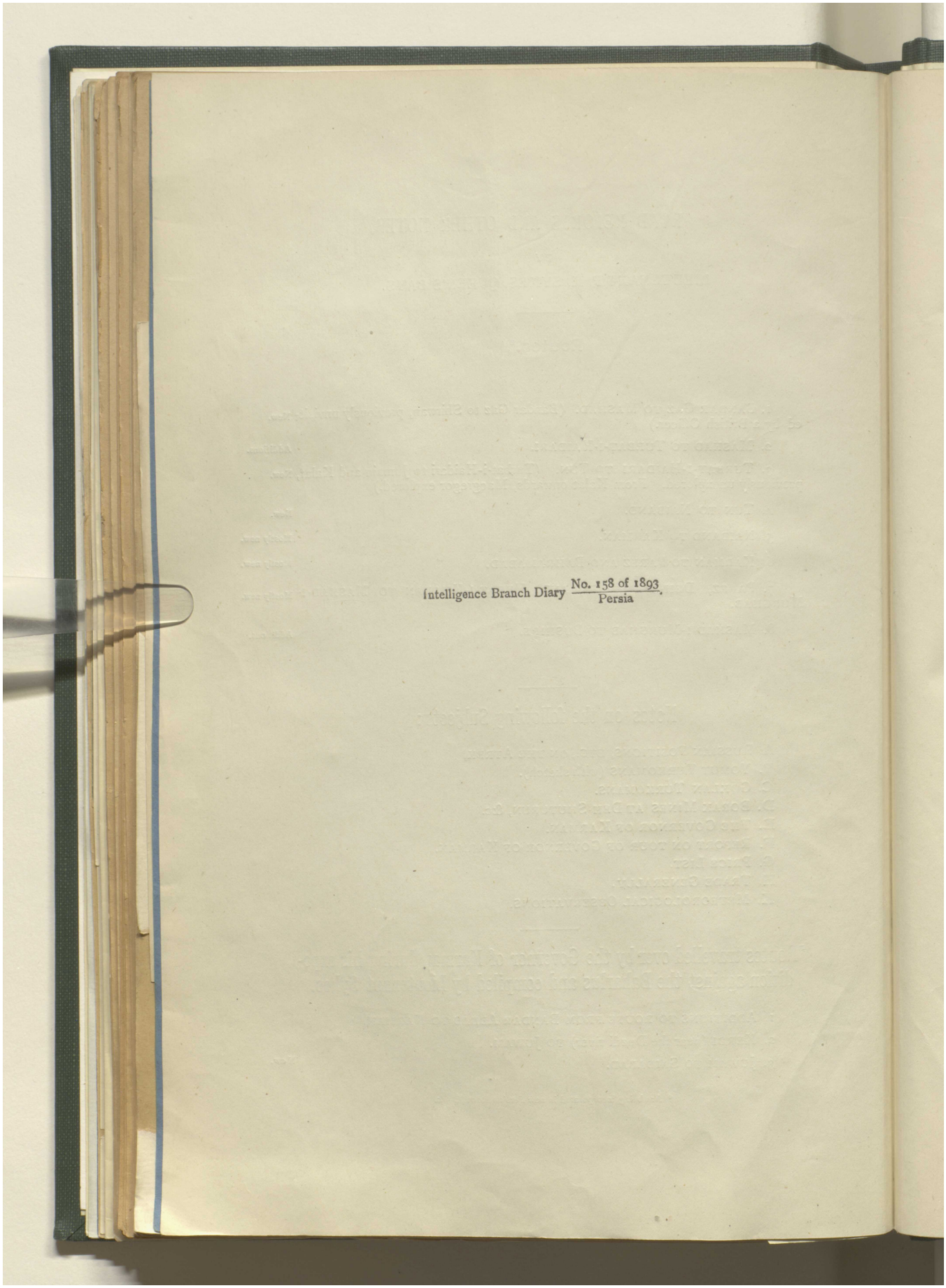
1. ADDITIONS TO ROUTE FROM BANDAR ABBAS TO KARMAN.
2. KERDI (near the Duzdi river) TO JUWAM.
3. JUWAM TO SAIDABAD. — New.

* Are being incorporated in new Persian Route Book.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b6

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

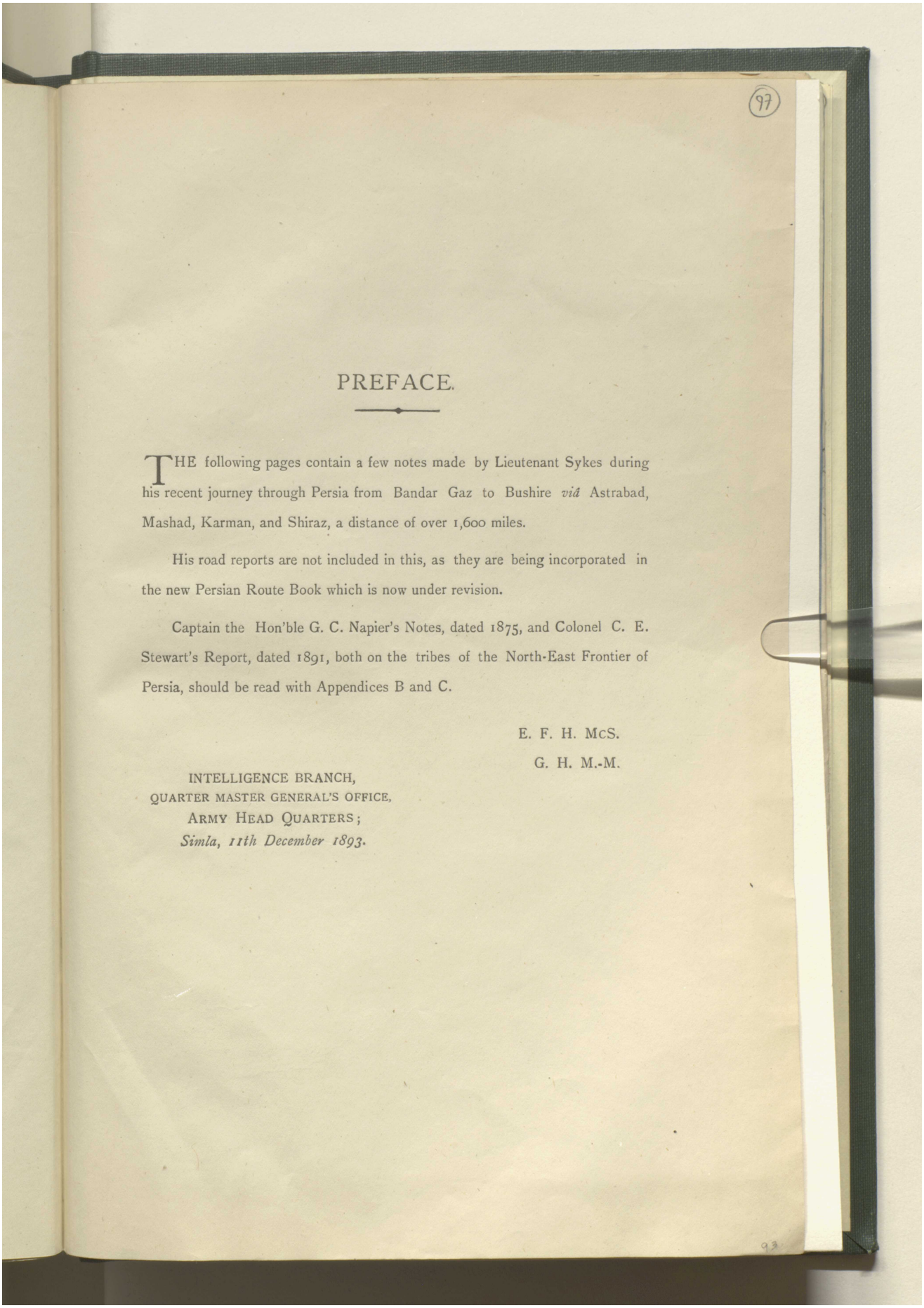
BRITISH LIBRARY



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b7

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



97

PREFACE.

THE following pages contain a few notes made by Lieutenant Sykes during his recent journey through Persia from Bandar Gaz to Bushire *viâ* Astrabad, Mashad, Karman, and Shiraz, a distance of over 1,600 miles.

His road reports are not included in this, as they are being incorporated in the new Persian Route Book which is now under revision.

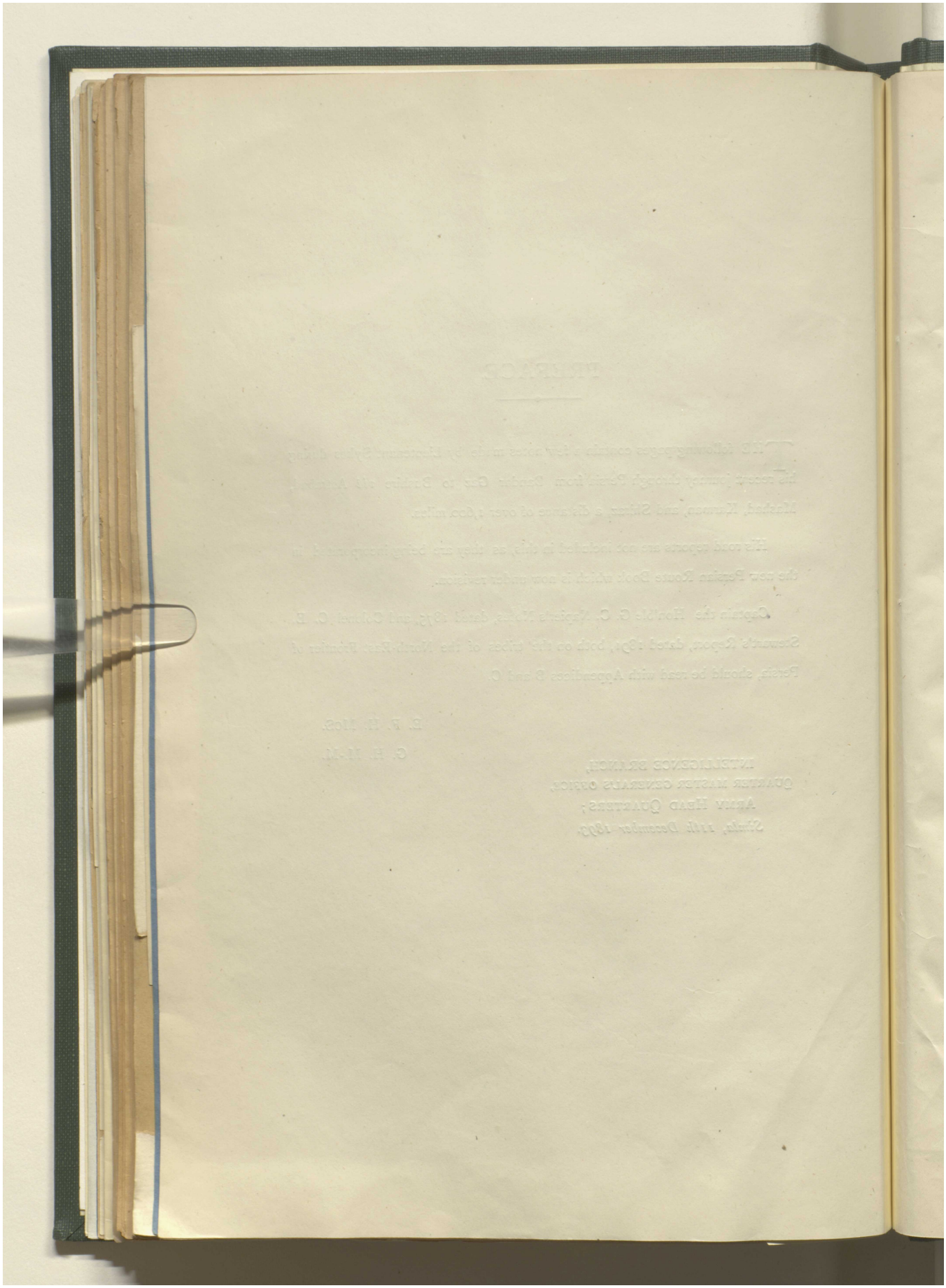
Captain the Hon'ble G. C. Napier's Notes, dated 1875, and Colonel C. E. Stewart's Report, dated 1891, both on the tribes of the North-East Frontier of Persia, should be read with Appendices B and C.

E. F. H. McS.
G. H. M.-M.

INTELLIGENCE BRANCH,
QUARTER MASTER GENERAL'S OFFICE,
ARMY HEAD QUARTERS;
Simla, 11th December 1893.

93

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b8



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000b9

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix A.

RUSSIAN POSITIONS, ETC., ON THE ATREK.

Chikishliar.—Commencing from the west, at Chikishliar and Ashurada, the Russians have small garrisons. The former contains about 100 soldiers, but has lost its importance since the construction of the Trans-Caspian Railway. However, it is still maintained to overawe the Turkomans and the province of Astrabad, with which town it is connected by telegraph, and also with Askhabad *viâ* Bami. It is very unhealthy.

Ashurada.—Here there are three war ships, about the size of despatch boats, *viz.*, Normatte, Nunyad, and Crokupu. They are, however, like the Turkish navy, incapable of moving; also there are about 100 men and 2 guns.

This station still keeps its importance to a limited degree, as in case of a rush for the north of Persia it is the nearest point to Shahrud. It is also very unhealthy.

Baiat Haji.—Here there is a small fort which is now not occupied.

Yagli Olum.—A telegraph office, and has a garrison of 40 Cossacks and 100 Turkoman militia. The Russian community, which is said to number close upon a hundred, lives inside the fort; the Turkomans in Alachuk outside.

Chât.—Chât was built in 1878 to contain a couple of regiments, but now is entirely abandoned owing to the construction of the Trans-Caspian Railway, and also owing to its unhealthiness and the extreme scarcity of all supplies.

In winter the country on all sides is a bog, and practically impassable.

Duz Olum.—Duz Olum at the junction of the Sumbar and Chandir rivers has a garrison of 100 Cossacks in barracks. It was said to have been built and occupied in 1881.

Kizil Imam.—This post is a little fort, with 20 Cossacks and one officer, built in 1889, before which date the Russians did not occupy the country beyond Duz Olum.

Chakan Kala.—This fort is exactly similar to Kizil Imam in all respects.

Kizil Arvat-Bujnurd Road.—For the last three years the Russians have been engaged in improving or re-making the road from Kizil Arvat. At present it is finished as far as Kara Kala, from which point it is said it will be continued to the river Chandir and then to Duz Olum. One hundred and eighty Goklan Turkomans are employed upon it, about half in quarrying for road metal. At first they were given 5 kopecks, but now the labour is forced.

Migration of Goklan Turkomans.—In consequence of this, 250 Goklan Alachuk have quitted Russian territory; also now in Russian territory each Alachuk has to pay 6 roubles, which tax cannot be avoided, whereas in Persia there is always a chance of escaping altogether.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000ba

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix B.

YOMUT TURKOMANS.

(*a*) *Jafar Bai.*—The chief tribe as regards wealth is the Jafar Bai. They possess more cultivation and also fisheries, and in addition many of them are merchants. They have two divisions—the Yarali and Norali, and number 2,000 alachuk or tents south of the Atrek and 1,000 to north. They are enemies of the Ata Bai, the most warlike and powerful tribe.

(*b*) *Ata Bai.*—The Ata Bai possess 2,000 alachuk south of the Atrek and 1,000 in Russian territory. They are poorer than the Jafar Bai, but still very well off. They have a division called Ak Ata Bai.

Frendly, or perhaps under their protection, are the following tribes:—

	Qanyokmaz	400	alachuk (Gan=blood).
	Bolgai	300	
	Daz	1,000	
	Dovoji	1,000	
	Badragh	200	
(*c*)	These tribes are generally on terms of feud with:—		
	Amir	100	alachuk.
	Kuchik	300	
	Tatar	100	
	Salak	100	
	Kujuk	1,000	

They are all on terms of feud with the Goklan Turkomans. They would offer very little resistance to Russia, as they consider the Persian troops worthless.

About a quarter of these Turkomans move into Russian territory for change of pasturage, or perhaps even less. Formerly the Atrek was no boundary, but now they run a considerable risk of paying taxes to both Governments, a state of affairs that has led them to confine their wanderings. The Russians have the right of search in Persian territory, which they frequently exercise, so that trans-frontier raids are a thing of the past.

NOTE.—Total of Yomut Turkomans in Persian territory—

(*a*) Jafar Bai	2,000	alachuks.
(*b*) Ata Bai	2,000	
(*c*) Smaller tribes	4,500	
	8,500	
Yomut Turkomans in Russian territory—		
Jafar Bai	1,000	
Ata Bai	1,000	
Total Yomuts ...	10,500	

Colonel C. E. Stewart in April 1891 stated that the total number of Yomut Turkoman families subject to Persia was 7,100.

Captain the Hon'ble G. C. Napier in his 1875 Report on the tribes of the North-East Frontier of Persia (pages 66 and 67) puts the total of families down at 13,000.

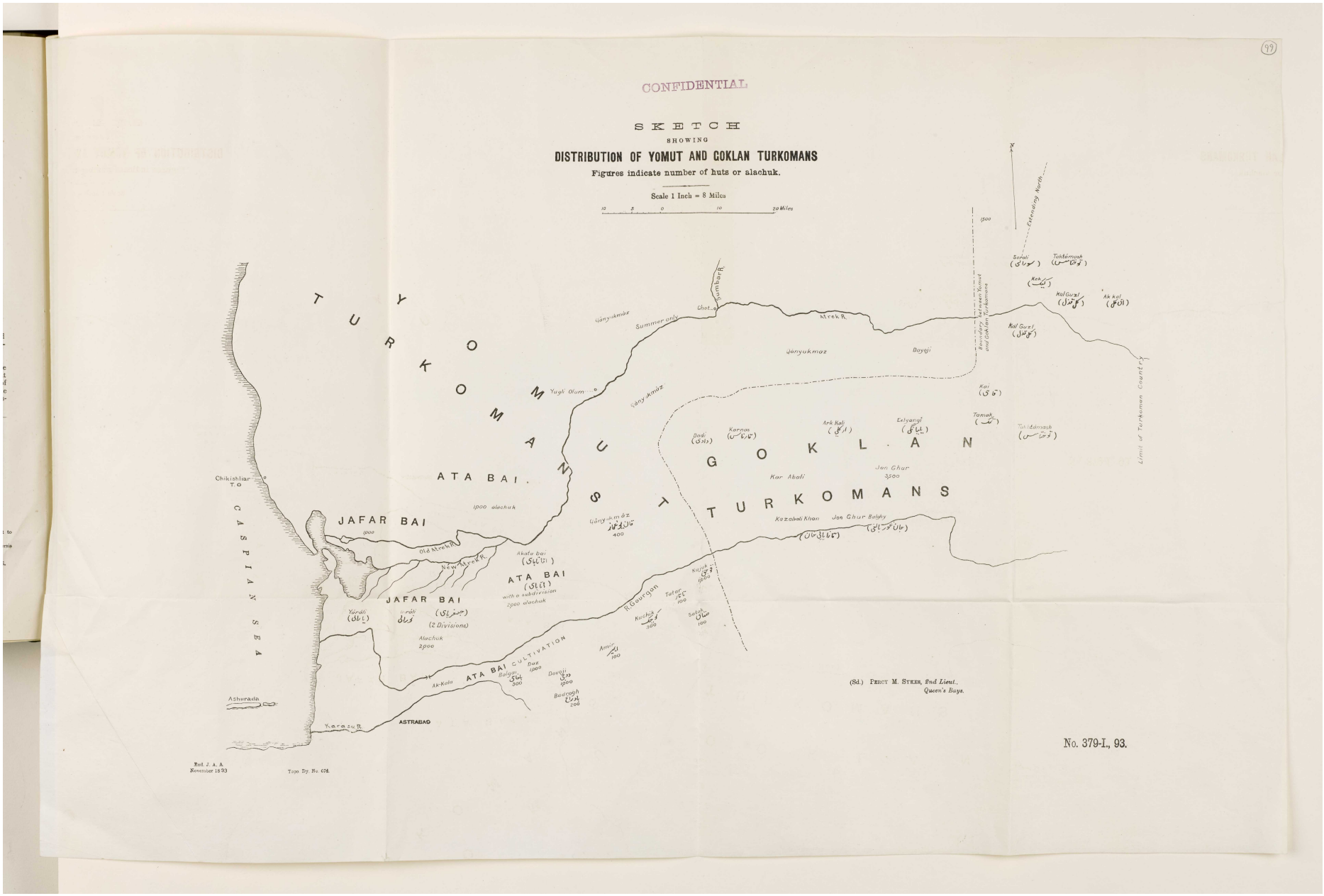
E. F. H. McS.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000bb

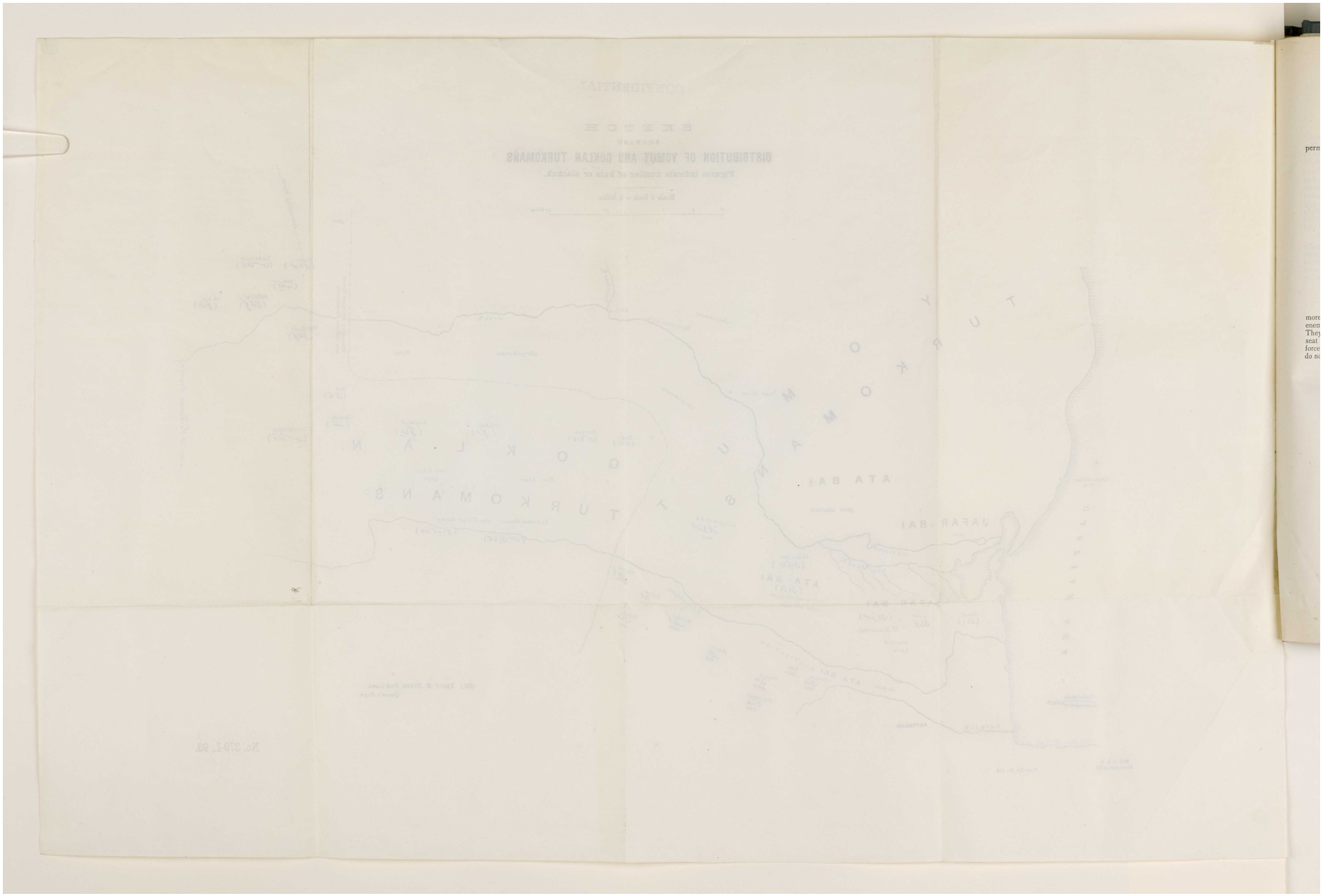
مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

'Sketch Showing Distribution of Yomut and Goklan Turkomans' [99r] (1/2)

BRITISH LIBRARY



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000bc



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000bd

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix C.

GOKLAN TURKOMANS.

The following tribes live in Russian territory and do not migrate, except permanently :—

Sorali.
Toktamash.
Kek.
Kal Guzl.
Ak Kal.
} 1,500 alachuk.

The remaining tribes live south of the frontier and do not migrate :—

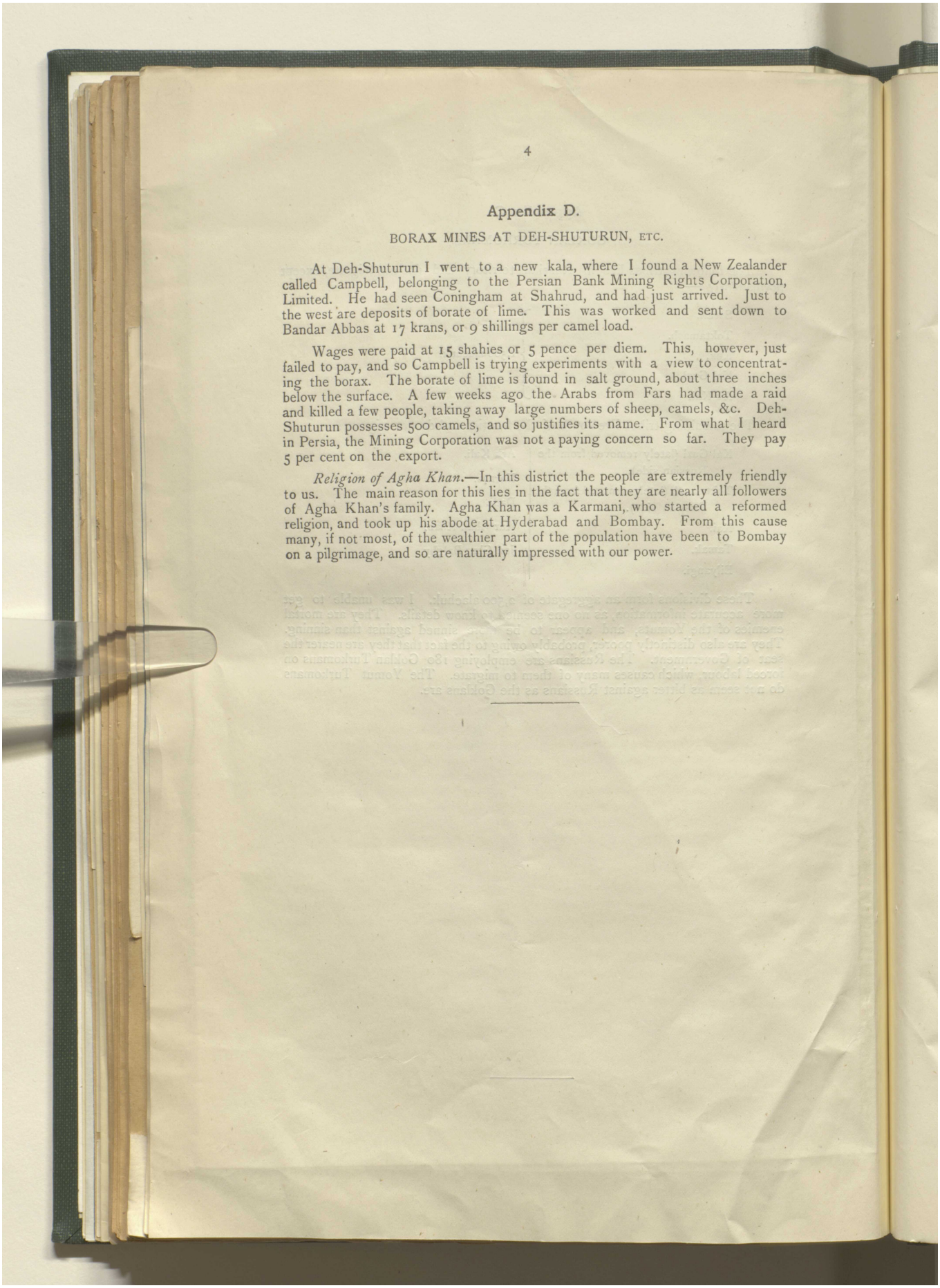
Kal Guzl (lately removed from the Russian side).
Toktamash (lately removed from the Russian side).
Kai.
Tamak.
Eilyangi.
Ark Kali.
Karnas.
Dadi.
Kar Abali Khan.
Jan Ghnr Balghy.

These divisions form an aggregate of 2,500 alachuk. I was unable to get more accurate information, as no one seemed to know details. They are mortal enemies of the Yomuts, and appear to be more sinned against than sinning. They are also distinctly poorer, probably owing to the fact that they are nearer the seat of Government. The Russians are employing 180 Goklan Turkomans on forced labour, which causes many of them to migrate. The Yomut Turkomans do not seem as bitter against Russians as the Goklans are.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000be

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



Appendix D.

BORAX MINES AT DEH-SHUTURUN, ETC.

At Deh-Shuturun I went to a new kala, where I found a New Zealander called Campbell, belonging to the Persian Bank Mining Rights Corporation, Limited. He had seen Coningham at Shahrud, and had just arrived. Just to the west are deposits of borate of lime. This was worked and sent down to Bandar Abbas at 17 krans, or 9 shillings per camel load.

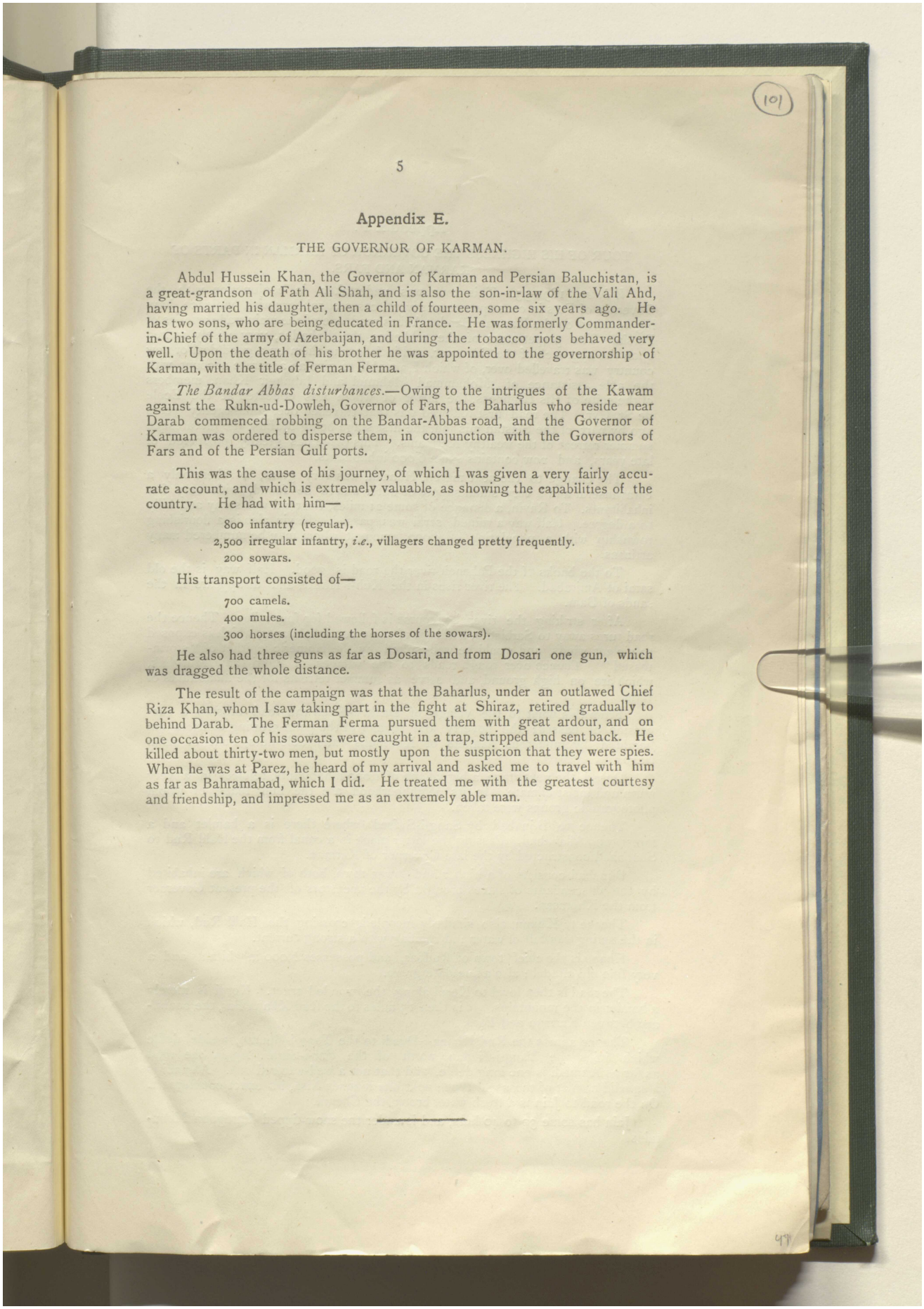
Wages were paid at 15 shahies or 5 pence per diem. This, however, just failed to pay, and so Campbell is trying experiments with a view to concentrating the borax. The borate of lime is found in salt ground, about three inches below the surface. A few weeks ago the Arabs from Fars had made a raid and killed a few people, taking away large numbers of sheep, camels, &c. Deh-Shuturun possesses 500 camels, and so justifies its name. From what I heard in Persia, the Mining Corporation was not a paying concern so far. They pay 5 per cent on the export.

Religion of Agha Khan.—In this district the people are extremely friendly to us. The main reason for this lies in the fact that they are nearly all followers of Agha Khan's family. Agha Khan was a Karmani, who started a reformed religion, and took up his abode at Hyderabad and Bombay. From this cause many, if not most, of the wealthier part of the population have been to Bombay on a pilgrimage, and so are naturally impressed with our power.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000bf

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



Appendix E.

THE GOVERNOR OF KARMAN.

Abdul Hussein Khan, the Governor of Karman and Persian Baluchistan, is a great-grandson of Fath Ali Shah, and is also the son-in-law of the Vali Ahd, having married his daughter, then a child of fourteen, some six years ago. He has two sons, who are being educated in France. He was formerly Commander-in-Chief of the army of Azerbaijan, and during the tobacco riots behaved very well. Upon the death of his brother he was appointed to the governorship of Karman, with the title of Ferman Ferma.

The Bandar Abbas disturbances.—Owing to the intrigues of the Kawam against the Rukn-ud-Dowleh, Governor of Fars, the Baharlus who reside near Darab commenced robbing on the Bandar-Abbas road, and the Governor of Karman was ordered to disperse them, in conjunction with the Governors of Fars and of the Persian Gulf ports.

This was the cause of his journey, of which I was given a very fairly accurate account, and which is extremely valuable, as showing the capabilities of the country. He had with him—

800 infantry (regular).
2,500 irregular infantry, *i.e.*, villagers changed pretty frequently.
200 sowars.

His transport consisted of—

700 camels.
400 mules.
300 horses (including the horses of the sowars).

He also had three guns as far as Dosari, and from Dosari one gun, which was dragged the whole distance.

The result of the campaign was that the Baharlus, under an outlawed Chief Riza Khan, whom I saw taking part in the fight at Shiraz, retired gradually to behind Darab. The Ferman Ferma pursued them with great ardour, and on one occasion ten of his sowars were caught in a trap, stripped and sent back. He killed about thirty-two men, but mostly upon the suspicion that they were spies. When he was at Parez, he heard of my arrival and asked me to travel with him as far as Bahramabad, which I did. He treated me with the greatest courtesy and friendship, and impressed me as an extremely able man.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c0

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix F.

TOUR OF HIS HIGHNESS THE GOVERNOR OF KARMAN IN PARTS OF KARMAN AND FARS.

Winter, 1892-93.—This tour was undertaken in conjunction with the Governor of Fars in consequence of several cases of robbery with violence having occurred on the Karman-Bandar Abbas road, one of the main trade arteries of Persia. The perpetrators of the robberies, the Baharlus, very wisely retired upon the approach of the Governor, and in following them up a good deal of new country was travelled over, of which I am able to give an accurate account with the able assistance of Mohammad Mahmud and Jahangir Khan, members of the suite of His Highness, the latter of whom was educated at the Ecole de St. Cyr. The road first followed was that travelled over some twenty years ago by part of the Seistan mission, the first stage being Mahun, the picturesque summer retreat of the wealthy Karmanis. This place has greatly prospered of late years, and now contains some 6,000 inhabitants.

The change to the next march, Hanaka, was very great, as there only a caravanserai and a very small supply of water was to be found, with very few inhabitants. To Rayin, a distance of some 21 miles, the road was stony and hilly to a degree. Half way a ruined sarai was passed. Rayin also is a flourishing township with a population of 3,000, amongst whom may be numbered many artizans.

To the banks of the Pabeneh river the road is good. Half way is the old sarai of Amirabad. The river rises in the Kuh-i-Hazar, and disappears in the sands of Bam.

After striking the river its course is followed for four miles. Thence the road turns away to Sarbistan, a village of some 200 inhabitants, which is exposed to violent winds, and would be well suited by the Homeric epithet of "storm-tossed." Thence over rough roads to the villages of Bakri and Murghak, which are on high ground, and serve as summer retreats for the inhabitants of Bam.

From this point to the village of Dasht-i-Kuch the road crosses a succession of passes; the poverty and squalor of the palm-growing districts are heralded by numerous hamlets of Koutouks—miserable huts, built of palm leaves.

Dusari, the next stage, a big village of 1,000 inhabitants, rejoices in a very warm and moist climate. In its neighbourhood are the Luli Iliats, of whom photographic groups were taken.

Thence to Bijnabad by Sang-i-Sufeed (where there is a hamlet and a forest) and Allahabad. Passing the latter place is a canal from the Halil Rud to Shahabad constructed by the late Governor of Karman.

Bijnabad consists of a higher and lower town, both of which are inhabited by the descendants of slaves brought by the ancestors of the present Governor from the Khorasan.

Thence to Khanu, also similarly peopled, crossing the Halil Rud, which in the spring was full of water and running with a strong current.

Khanu is the chief town of Rudbar, and possesses 2,000 inhabitants and a very fine old citadel; also a fine date grove.

The road is then level to Kerdi along the wooded tract. Kerdi is merely a hamlet in the mountains. It is then 15 miles to the Rud Khana Bar, the boundary between Karman and Fars.

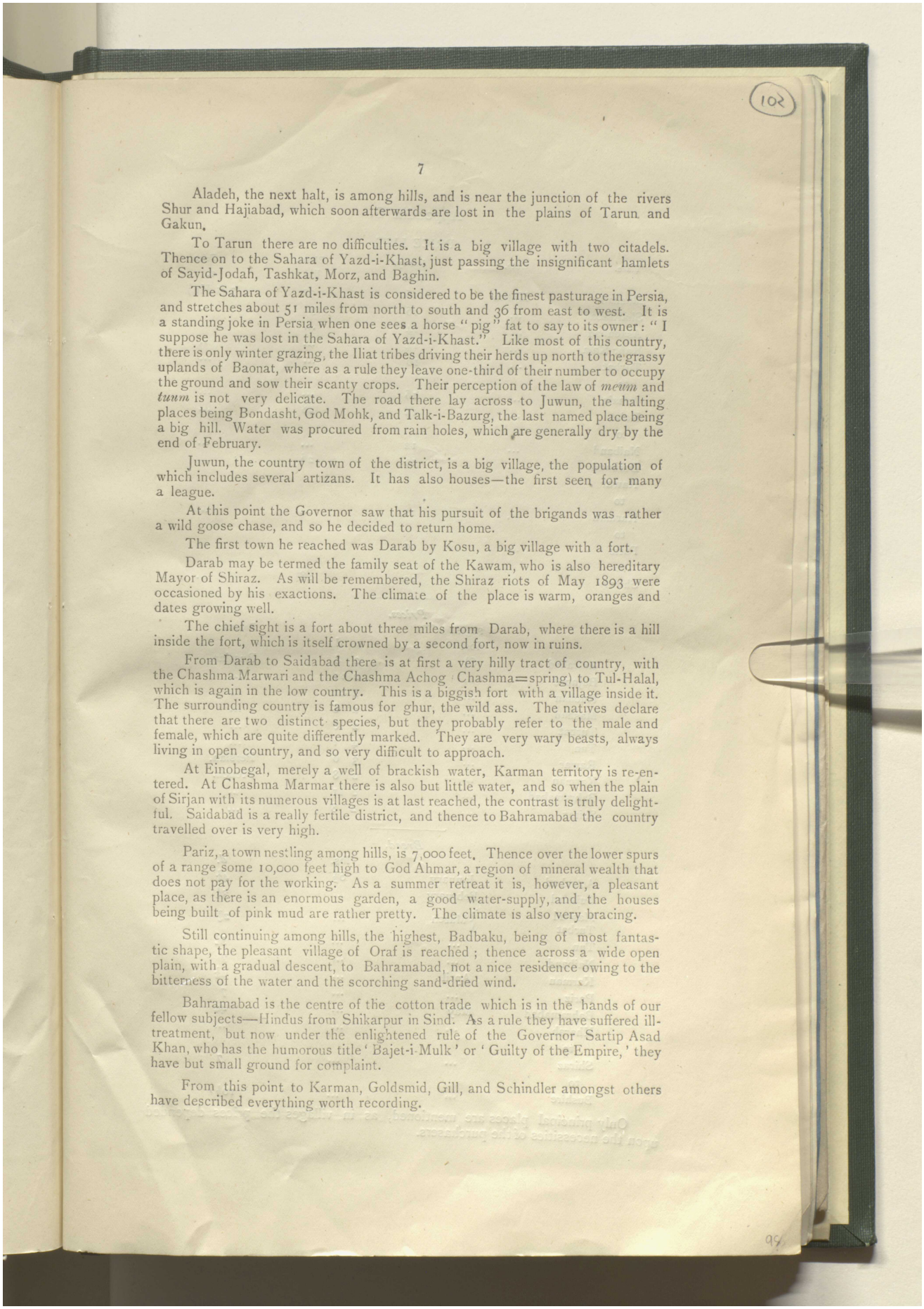
Thence across the Rud Khana-i-Duzdi to the Tang-i-Gouran, a side defile which joins the Tang-i-Zindan north of the Sar-i-Sikh. Again the road as far as Ahmadi is one long defile, and that not a well-watered one. Ahmadi is a squalid hamlet of the usual type; next one reaches Nisa, its exact counterpart. On the road to Jain is a fresh water brook, the Chemil.

Jain has some 30 to 40 huts, and is under the snow-tipped Faregoun Mountains.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c1

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



Aladeh, the next halt, is among hills, and is near the junction of the rivers Shur and Hajiabad, which soon afterwards are lost in the plains of Tarun and Gakun.

To Tarun there are no difficulties. It is a big village with two citadels. Thence on to the Sahara of Yazd-i-Khast, just passing the insignificant hamlets of Sayid-Jodah, Tashkat, Morz, and Baghin.

The Sahara of Yazd-i-Khast is considered to be the finest pasturage in Persia, and stretches about 51 miles from north to south and 36 from east to west. It is a standing joke in Persia when one sees a horse "pig" fat to say to its owner: "I suppose he was lost in the Sahara of Yazd-i-Khast." Like most of this country, there is only winter grazing, the Iliat tribes driving their herds up north to the grassy uplands of Baonat, where as a rule they leave one-third of their number to occupy the ground and sow their scanty crops. Their perception of the law of *meum* and *tuum* is not very delicate. The road there lay across to Juwun, the halting places being Bondasht, God Mohk, and Talk-i-Bazurg, the last named place being a big hill. Water was procured from rain holes, which are generally dry by the end of February.

Juwun, the country town of the district, is a big village, the population of which includes several artizans. It has also houses—the first seen for many a league.

At this point the Governor saw that his pursuit of the brigands was rather a wild goose chase, and so he decided to return home.

The first town he reached was Darab by Kosu, a big village with a fort.

Darab may be termed the family seat of the Kawam, who is also hereditary Mayor of Shiraz. As will be remembered, the Shiraz riots of May 1893 were occasioned by his exactions. The climate of the place is warm, oranges and dates growing well.

The chief sight is a fort about three miles from Darab, where there is a hill inside the fort, which is itself crowned by a second fort, now in ruins.

From Darab to Saidabad there is at first a very hilly tract of country, with the Chashma Marwari and the Chashma Achog (Chashma=spring) to Tul-Halal, which is again in the low country. This is a biggish fort with a village inside it. The surrounding country is famous for ghur, the wild ass. The natives declare that there are two distinct species, but they probably refer to the male and female, which are quite differently marked. They are very wary beasts, always living in open country, and so very difficult to approach.

At Einobegal, merely a well of brackish water, Karman territory is re-entered. At Chashma Marmar there is also but little water, and so when the plain of Sirjan with its numerous villages is at last reached, the contrast is truly delightful. Saidabad is a really fertile district, and thence to Bahramabad the country travelled over is very high.

Pariz, a town nestling among hills, is 7,000 feet. Thence over the lower spurs of a range some 10,000 feet high to God Ahmar, a region of mineral wealth that does not pay for the working. As a summer retreat it is, however, a pleasant place, as there is an enormous garden, a good water-supply, and the houses being built of pink mud are rather pretty. The climate is also very bracing.

Still continuing among hills, the highest, Badbaku, being of most fantastic shape, the pleasant village of Oraf is reached; thence across a wide open plain, with a gradual descent, to Bahramabad, not a nice residence owing to the bitterness of the water and the scorching sand-dried wind.

Bahramabad is the centre of the cotton trade which is in the hands of our fellow subjects—Hindus from Shikarpur in Sind. As a rule they have suffered ill-treatment, but now under the enlightened rule of the Governor Sartip Asad Khan, who has the humorous title 'Bajet-i-Mulk' or 'Guilty of the Empire,' they have but small ground for complaint.

From this point to Karman, Goldsmid, Gill, and Schindler amongst others have described everything worth recording.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c2

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix G.

PRICE LIST.

Place.	Date.	Barley. lbs.	Bhusa. lbs.	Price. d.
Mashad	March	16	32	7 (1 Kr.)
Sharifabad	...	16	32	...
Asadabad	...	14	...	...
Kafir Kala	...	14	...	...
Turbat	...	16	...	...
to				
Jumain	...	16	...	...
Kalat	...	12	28	...
to				
Naiband	...	12	...	...
Derband	...	10	26	...
Rawar				
to				
Karman	...	12	...	...
to				
Pariz	...	10	...	...
to				
Shiraz	...	10	28	...

Prices.

	Sugar. lbs.	s.	d.	Remarks.
Astrabad	6½	2	8	Russian.
Bujnurd	...	2	11	...
Kuchan	...	2	11	...
Mashad	...	2	8	...
Turbat	...	2	8	...
Tun	...	4	1	...
Rawar	...	3	6	Persian.
Karman	...	2	8	French.
Bahramabad	...	2	11	...
Shiraz	...	2	8	...

Bread.

		lbs.	d.
Astrabad	January	6½	4½
Bujnurd	February	...	3½
Mashad, Turbat	March	...	2¾
Tun	...	...	5½
Naiband	...	...	7
Karman	April	...	4½
Pariz	...	...	7
Bahramabad	May	...	4½
Kharah	...	...	...
to			
Shiraz	...	...	7
to			
Bushire	...	...	10½

Only principal places are mentioned, as in villages the prices depended upon the necessities of the purchasers.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c3

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix H.

TRADE GENERALLY.

Astrabad.—At Astrabad there were only half a dozen miserable shops only occasionally open with no appearance of prosperity. I could only buy felts with the greatest difficulty. There were no carpets to be got.

Turkoman country.—In the Turkoman country each hut had its samovar, and also tea and sugar. They carried on their trade through pedlars. Generally speaking, they seemed well off.

Bujnurd and Kuchan.—At both these places there was a brisk trade and numerous shops well stocked with Russian and English goods, mainly chintzes from Russia, calico from Manchester and Bombay, sugar and hardware from Russia, and matches from Austria.

At Kuchan I saw numerous camels with cotton from Subzawar. On the Kuchan-Mashad road there was a steady flow of through traffic. During the three days I took over the journey, I counted 25 arabas and perhaps 200 or 300 mules and donkeys, chiefly the latter. Later on the traffic is much greater, but there is no question that the pilgrim traffic in Persia is much greater than that of commerce.

Mashad.—At Mashad there was a good deal of activity. The new Consulate is a very fine building, a long way the best in Mashad. The Russians are naturally rather envious. As far as I can see, we are certain in any case to keep a large share in the Khorasan trade, as tea, indigo, and spices they must always get from us, while muslin is still our monopoly. The Russians by paying a bounty of course oust the French sugar, but I was told that they lost heavily, as large quantities were smuggled back and sold in Turkistan. One advantage of having a Consul General will be that the moment the bounty stops, we can send up sugar from Bombay, which has, I believe, been already done.

Sharifabad.—On the Tehran road there was much more traffic than on the Kuchan road. At Sharifabad I saw many strings of camels laden with sugar (Russian), probably from the Caspian, and tea (Indian).

Once off the Tehran road, there was very little traffic. I met a few camels from Birjand with carpets. I also met an Armenian doctor on his way back from Sistan. I asked him as to Lieutenant Napier's health, at which he was much disconcerted. Also met donkeys laden with skins and tobacco.

Turbat-i-Haidari.—The trade of Turbat is brisk, but chiefly local. Between Turbat and Jumain I only met one caravan of donkeys laden with skins and a very few pilgrims. At Jumain there were a few shops with local produce and two dyers with indigo.

Kalat.—Kalat is a silk-growing district; its produce is bought by Yazd merchants. I saw no through traffic as far as Tun.

Tun.—From Tun onwards to Naiband I met only pilgrims. Two of them said they came from Berber (?) towards Afghanistan. They came and salaamed when they heard I was an English officer.

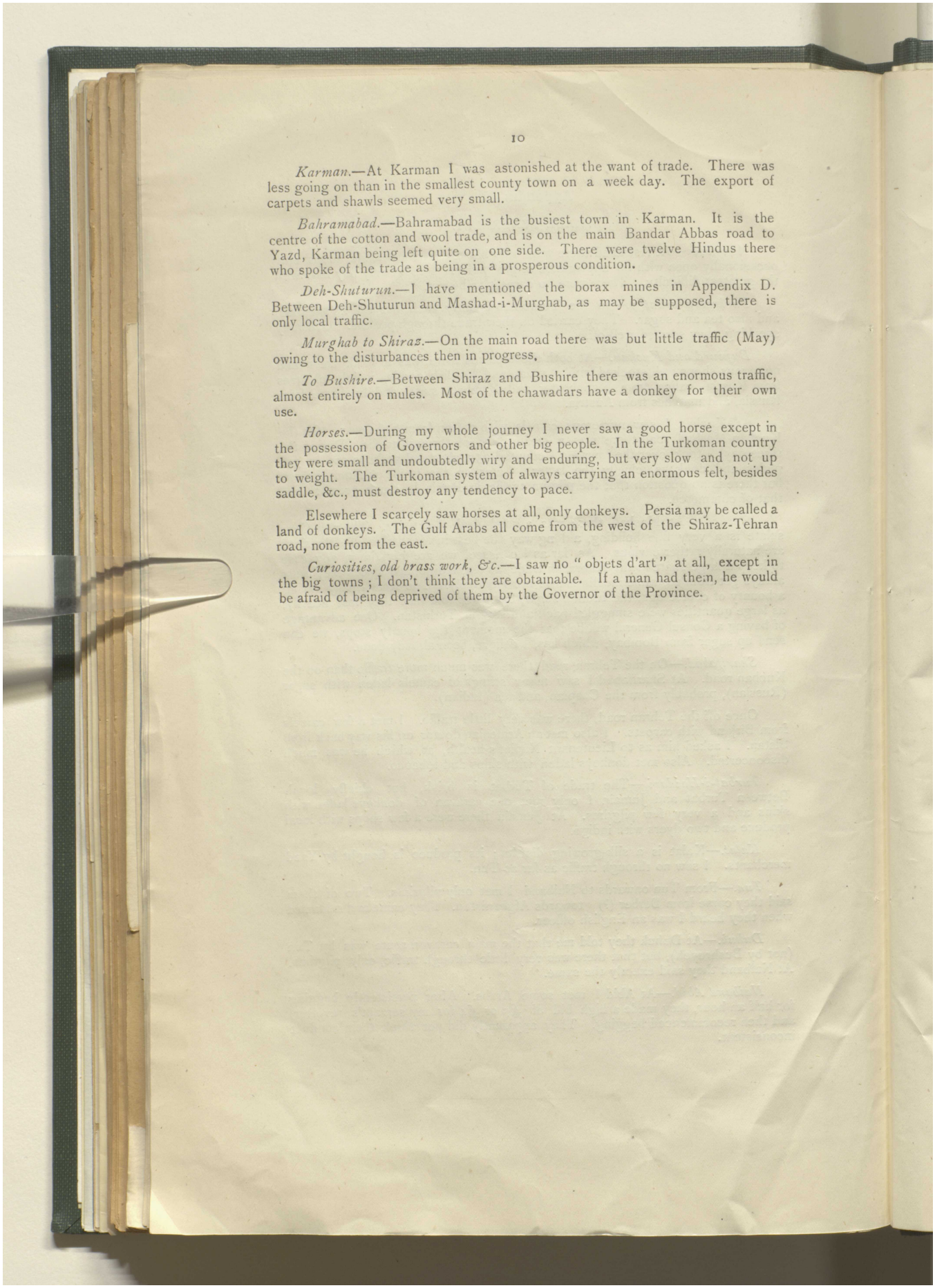
Duhuk.—At Duhuk they told me that the main caravan route was by Tun (not by Bushruyeh), but that there was very little through traffic, only pilgrims. At Naiband they said exactly the same.

Naiband Abid.—At Abid I met some Arabs. After persistently begging for half an hour, they made a high bid of £3 or £4 for my servant's revolver, and then recommenced begging. They apparently did not think their conduct inconsistent.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c4

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY



Karman.—At Karman I was astonished at the want of trade. There was less going on than in the smallest county town on a week day. The export of carpets and shawls seemed very small.

Bahramabad.—Bahramabad is the busiest town in Karman. It is the centre of the cotton and wool trade, and is on the main Bandar Abbas road to Yazd, Karman being left quite on one side. There were twelve Hindus there who spoke of the trade as being in a prosperous condition.

Deh-Shuturun.—I have mentioned the borax mines in Appendix D. Between Deh-Shuturun and Mashad-i-Murghab, as may be supposed, there is only local traffic.

Murghab to Shiraz.—On the main road there was but little traffic (May) owing to the disturbances then in progress.

To Bushire.—Between Shiraz and Bushire there was an enormous traffic, almost entirely on mules. Most of the chawadars have a donkey for their own use.

Horses.—During my whole journey I never saw a good horse except in the possession of Governors and other big people. In the Turkoman country they were small and undoubtedly wiry and enduring, but very slow and not up to weight. The Turkoman system of always carrying an enormous felt, besides saddle, &c., must destroy any tendency to pace.

Elsewhere I scarcely saw horses at all, only donkeys. Persia may be called a land of donkeys. The Gulf Arabs all come from the west of the Shiraz-Tehran road, none from the east.

Curiosities, old brass work, &c.—I saw no "objets d'art" at all, except in the big towns; I don't think they are obtainable. If a man had them, he would be afraid of being deprived of them by the Governor of the Province.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c5

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix K.

Meteorological Observations between Bandar Gaz and Pazeh via Mashad and Karman, 1893.

Dates.	Place.	Time 1893.	Aneroid readings.	Weather.
January 27	Bandar Gaz ...	9 A.M. } 40° 5 P.M. } 41°	Below about 50′	Raw and drizzling.
,, 28	,, ,, ...	9 A.M. } 42° 5 P.M. } 41°	...	Ditto.
,, 29	Kard Mahalla ...	5 P.M. 42°	...	Raw and drizzling, with rain at times.
,, 30	Astrabad ...	9 A.M. } 42° 5 P.M. }	400′	Raw and threatening; heavy rain evening.
,, 31	.....	9 A.M. 40°	380′	Heavy rain turning to sleet and snow, unusual for Astrabad.
February 1	Ziarat ...	6 P.M. 26°	3,300′	Three feet of snow at Ziarat; eight inches at Astrabad. Snow falling steadily. Eight men lost their lives on Kuzluk Pass.
,, 2	.....	6 A.M. 22°	...	Weather bright and clear.
,, 3	Astrabad ...	9 A.M. 42°	...	Weather mild and warm.
,, 4	.....	44°	...	Ditto.
,, 5	Musa Khan's Camp on Gurgan ...	5 P.M. 40°	250′	Weather bright and warm.
,, 6	Ditto	5 P.M. 41°	260′	Weather very hot at noon.
,, 7	Tenghli (Atrek river) ...	5 P.M. 39°	250′	Snow lying on ground, but melting; weather heavy.
,, 8	Camp to east of Tenghli	5 P.M. 37°	450°	Weather cloudy and cheerless.
,, 9	Ditto	...	460′	Heavy rain and sleet.
,, 10	Encampment of Gan Yokmaz ...	5 P.M. 39°	Opposite to Chat 700′	Clear and hot during the day.
,, 11	Encampment near Atrek	8 A.M. 36°	800′	Fine and warm by day.
,, 12	.....	6 A.M. 26°	...	Ditto.
,, 13	.....	6 A.M. 27°	...	——
,, 14	Marawan ...	6 A.M. 26°	1,000′	——
,, 15	Near Akchanim ...	5 P.M. 40°	1,200′	——
,, 16	Ament ...	...	Kotal-i-Hankai 3,400′	Cheerless and raw; snow lying.
,, 18	Kirik	5 P.M. 38°	Ament 1,800′	
,, 19	Badranlu	6 A.M. 20°	2,800′ 3,400′	Weather hot by day. Weather threatening and cloudy; very cold.
,, 20	Bujnurd	7-30 A.M. 20°	Kotal-i-Halimo 4,500′ Bujnurd 3,700′	Snow during night; very cold.
,, 21	.....	6-30 A.M. 20°	3,800′	Clear and bright.
,, 23	Bagdamur (Fort on hill)	6-30 A.M. 20°	3,700′	Warm by day and bright.
,, 24	Shirwan	6 A.M. 24°	3,800′	——
,, 25	Kuchan	8 A.M. 32°	4,300′	——
,, 26	Farkhan	...	4,100′	Snow fell slightly.
,, 27	Saidabad	...	3,850′	Cloudy.
,, 28	Mashad	...	3,200′	Heavy showers of rain.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c6

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Appendix K—*contd.*

Date.	Place.	Thermometer.	Aneroid.	Weather.
March 6	Sharifabad	...	4,600′	Hot by day, cold at night.
„ 7	Kafir Kala	7-30 A.M. 50°	4,850′	Wind from north-west; cloudy.
„ 8	Asadabad	9 A.M. 50°	Height of Asadabad 5,500′	Weather showery.
„ 9	Turbat-i-Haidari ...	9 A.M. 50°	Pass on road 5,600′	Heavy rain about noon and cold over pass. Gale from south-west.
		7 P.M. 50°		
			Godar-i-Bedar 6,500′	
			Pass near Turbat 5,600′	
			Turbat height 4,400′	
„ 10	...	9 A.M. 50°	...	Weather close; sharp showers in the afternoon.
„ 11	Busber	...	7 M. S. of Turbat pass 4,700′	...
			Height of Busber 3,800′	Weather hot and fine.
„ 12	...	6 A.M. 48°	...	...
	Jangal	Noon 75°	Jangal 2,900′	Weather hot and fine.
„ 13	On road to Bimurgh ...	7-30 A.M. 56° Noon 76	Bimurgh 3,050′	Very hot in the morning; breeze later from north-west.
„ 14	Jumain ...	7-30 A.M. 57°	...	
		4 P.M. 80°	Jumain 3,600′	
„ 15	Kalat	6-45 A.M. 56°	...	...
		2 P.M. 78°	Kalat 5,200′	Close morning; dust storm and gale in the afternoon.
„ 16	...	6-45 A.M. 44°	Pass at 9 M. 9,600′	...
	Fathikabad	5 P.M. 50°	Fathikabad 5,800′	Fine and bright.
„ 17	Fathikabad... ...	6-45 A.M. 42°	Top of village of Baghistan Ballade 4,900′	...
			Tun 4,300′	
	Tun	6-30 P.M. 42°	(Map 3,900′)	...
„ 18	Tun	8-45 A.M. 41°	Tun 4,300′	...

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c7

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix K—*contd.*

Date.	Place.	Thermometer.	Aneroid.	Weather.
March 20 ...	Chah Khushab ..	6 a.m. 31° Noon 72°	3,700′	Hot, bright, and still.
„ 21 ...	Chahar Gumbaz ...	6 a.m. 40° 5 p.m. 72°	4,100′	Ditto.
„ 22 ...	Duhuk ...	6 a.m. 52° Noon 80°	4,500′	Ditto.
„ 23 ...	Zenagun ...	6 a.m. 56° Noon 86°	3,400′	Bright at first; then very close. At night a heavy stosm of rain and wind.
„ 24 ...	Ab-i-Garm ...	6 a.m. 63° Noon 80°	2,800′	Weather threatening and cloudy early morning; afterwards very hot.
„ 24 ...	Pass ...	...	3,700′	.....
„ 25 ...	Naiband ...	11 a.m. 70° 6 p.m. 66°	3,700′	Still; hot until noon; haze and drizzle evening.
„ 26 ...	Ditto ...	8 a.m. 48° 6 p.m. 60°	.....	Bright with strong north-west wind.
„ 27 ...	Spring in hills ..	6 a.m. 46°	4,400′	.....
„ 27 ...	Chasma Mokeek ...	6 p.m. 60°	3,590′	.....
„ 28 ..	Ditto ...	8 a.m. 62° Noon 82°	.....	.....
„ ...	Kuh-i-Naiband ...	...	6,700′ (highest peak estimated at 8,000′).	Weather hazy all day.
„ 28 ...	Ditto ...	...	.....	Morning dull and cloudy; afternoon showers and very windy.
...	Pass at 11 miles ...	...	4,300′	.....
„ 29 ...	Chahil Pae ...	Noon 81° Midnight 68°	3,000′	Blowing a gale from south-west; hazy.
...	Lowest point of Lut ...	...	2,050′	.....
„ 30 ...	Burj-i-Darband ...	Noon 71° (in sarai). 6 p.m. 60°	3,400′	Blowing a gale from south-west; hazy.
„ 31 ...	Chashma-i-Madan ...	...	5,400′	Hazy; wind north-west.
April 1 ...	Ditto ...	...	.....	Ditto.
...	Godar-i-Siah ...	...	8,200′	.....
...	Pass above Chah Kuru...	...	4,500′	.....
„ 3 ...	Burj-i-Darband ...	6 a.m. 62° Noon 80°	.....	Hot; hazy wind north-west.
„ 4 ...	Rawar ...	10 a.m. 72° Noon 80°	4,000′	Hot; bright, wind north-west.
„ 4 ...	Hauz-i-Panj ...	...	4,600′	Hot, bright, and still to noon; evening cloudy and showers.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639076.0x0000c8

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix K—*contd.*

Date.	Place.	Thermometer.	Aneroid.	Weather.
...	Abid ...	...	6,400′	.....
...	Pass above ...	...	6,600′	.....
...	Hoz ...	...	.....	.....
April 5 ...	Hur ...	7 p.m. 56°	5,600′	.....
„ 6 ...	Do. ...	8 a.m. 60°	.....	.....
„ 6 ...	Pass above ...	...	6,900′	.....
...	Henni ...	...	6,500′	.....
„ 6 ...	Dahu ...	Noon 72°	.....	.....
„ 7 ...	Guark ...	8 a.m. 68°	6,700′	Cool, cloudy, and unsettled.
„ 7 ...	Pass above ...	...	7,400′	.....
...	Gaz ...	...	6,200′	.....
„ 7 ...	Tejen ...	6 p.m. 79°	6,600′	Gale from north-west and dull.
„ 8 ...	Do. ...	7-30 a.m. 58°	.....	.....
„ 8 ...	Pass above ...	...	7,200′	.....
„ 8 ...	Beechah ...	Noon 90°	4,100′	.....
„ 8 ...	Khabis ...	...	.....	Hot at noon; very windy (north-west) evening and hazy.
...	Tejen ...	...	6,600′	.....
„ 9 ...	Dehrud ...	9 a.m. 58° 9 p.m. 68°	.....	Wind north-west all day and hazy.
„ 10 ...	Ditto ...	7-30 a.m. 70°	.....	.....
„ 10 ...	Godar-i-Khushab ...	...	7,800′ (hills 9,000′ or 10,000′).	.....
„ 10 ...	Anaristan ...	5 p.m. 74°	6,500′	Wind north-west; fairly clear.
„ 10 ...	Ditto ...	6 a.m. 58° Noon 81°	.....	.....
„ 10 ...	Godar-i-Golgazut ...	...	6,600′	.....
„ 10 ...	Karman ...	..	5,600′ to 5,700′	Hot to cloudy and windy.
„ 12 ...	Ditto ...	Noon 81° 9 p.m. 72°	.....	Hot and close.
„ 13 ...	Ditto ...	Noon 76° 6 p.m. 68	.....	Ditto.
„ 14 ...	Ditto ...	9 a.m. 70° 9 p.m. 69°	.....	Close, but windy evening.
„ 15 ...	Ditto ...	9 a.m. 74° 9 p.m. 72°	.....	Wind north-west; bright.
„ 16 ...	Ditto ...	Noon 81° 9 p.m. 68°	.....	Ditto.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000001

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

Appendix K—*contd.*

Date.	Place.	Thermometer.	Aneroid.	Weather.
April 17 ...	Baghin	Noon 82° 6 p.m. 78°	5,800′	Hot, north-west breeze.
„ 18 ...	Baghin (in mountains) ...	7 a.m. 72° Noon 67°	Gudar-i-Duktar ... 7,400′ Second pass ... 7,400′	Weather cloudy and close at first; later on very windy and cold.
„ 19 ...	Mashir, Tajabad ...	7-30 a.m. 71° 5 p.m. 70°	Mashir ... 6,700′ Tajabad ... 7,150′	Weather north-west wind; hot in the day; very cold at night.
„ 20 ...	Ditto on road to Deh Khana.	6-30 a.m. 52° 3 p.m. 75°	Pass near Chah Chawar ... 8,200′ Pass above Deh Bourya ... 8,400′ Pass above Trush 7,750′	Windy from north-west; hot at times.
„ 21 ...	On road to Pariz ...	8 a.m. 60° Noon 80° 3 p.m. 64°	Deh Khana ... 7,500′ Pass beyond Deh Khana ... 7,600′ Gudar-i-Gazdun... 7,600′ Gudar-i-Sulakh ... 8,600′	Weather close and hot until noon; afternoon very cold over the passes.
„ 22 ...	Pariz	10 a.m. 66°	7,550′	Weather cloudy with drizzle.
„ 23 ...	On road to God Ahmar..	Noon 72° 8 p.m. 64°	7,200′	Heavy showers with steady rain until 5 p.m.
„ 24 ...	God Ahmar, Oraf ..	8 a.m. 64° 9 p.m. 62°	Kuh-i-Badbaku ... 8,500′ Oraf ... 6,300′	Weather hot during day.
„ 25 ...	Oraf on road ...	8-30 a.m. 64° Noon 80°	Camelabad ... 5,300′	Hot; no wind.
„ 26 ...	Camelabad	Noon 86° 2 p.m. 89°	...	Hot and close.
„ 27 ...	Sadatabad, Mehdiabad...	Noon 90° 9 p.m. 78°	...	Weather hot and close day time; threatening at night.
„ 28 ...	Sadatabad	Noon 89° 5 p.m. 80°	...	Hot until noon; then light breeze.
„ 29 ...	Ditto	Noon 89° 6 p.m. 78°	...	Hot and close.
„ 30 ...	On road Oraf ...	Noon 90° 6 p.m. 79°	Bahramabad ... ... 5,200′ Oraf ... 6,200′	West to north-west light breeze.
May 1 ...	Ditto Kadij ...	7 a.m. 67°	God Ahmar ... 7,200′ Kadij ... 8,300′	Very hot until nightfall.
„ 2 ...	Ditto	6 a.m. 52° Noon 88°	Deh-Shuturun ... 6,300′	Wind south-west and cool.
„ 3 ...	Deh-Shuturun ...	Noon 88° 7 p.m. 80°	Ditto ... 6,300′	Weather hot; no wind.
„ 4 ...	On road Kala Kossim ...	Noon 90° 6 p.m. 79°	Kala Kossim ... 6,200′	Light breeze from north-west.
„ 5 ...	Ditto on road ...	6 a.m. 61° Noon 89°	Robat ... 6,200′	Wind south-west; bright.
„ 6 ...	In Kavir, Herat ...	Noon 95° 7 p.m. 71°	Lowest point of Kavir ... 5,300′ Hashimabad ... 5,680′	
„ 7 ...	In Kavir	Noon 93°	Kavir ... 5,580′	Weather hot; no breeze.
„ 8 ...	Hashimabad Deh ...	5-30 a.m. 60° 6 p.m. 82°	Deh ... 5,700′	A gale from north-west.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000002

مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library

BRITISH LIBRARY

Appendix K—*concld.*

Date.	Place.	Thermometer.	Aneroid.	Weather.
May 9 ...	On road Monge ...	Noon 91° 6 p m. 80°	Pass near Monge 6,150′ Monge ... 6,400′	Wind at times strong from north-west.
„ 10 ...	Ditto Gohâr Kuh ...	6 a.m. 58° Noon 80°	Col behind Gohar Kuh ... 8,800′	Very hot ; cold at night.
„ 11 ...	Tang-i-Mur, Mazyan ...	5-30 a m. 40° 5-30 p.m. 72°	Tang-i-Mur ... 7,700′ Pass above Mazyan ... 8,200′ Mazyan ... 7,200′	Very cold morning and evening.
„ 12 ...	On road Bagh-i- Siah ...	Noon 80° 6 p.m. 68°	Pass 9 miles from Mazyan .. 8,600′ Pass 15 miles ... 8,700′	Hot and fine.
„ 13 ...	Ditto on road ...	5 a.m. 42° Noon 87°	Bagh-i-Siah ... 7,600′	North-west breeze.
„ 14 ...	Mashad-i-Murghab on road.	5 a.m. 34° Noon 90°	Mashad-i-Murghab 6,400′ Kowamabad ... 6,000′	Very hot ; heavy dew at night.
„ 15 ...	Ditto Pazeh ...	Noon 90° 6 p.m. 72°	Galian ... 5,600′	Very hot.
„ 16 ...	Ditto Zerghun ...	Noon 94° 6-30 p.m. 72°	...	Very hot.
„ 17 ...	On road	Noon 90°	...	Weather hot ; south-west breeze.

P. M. SYKES, *Lieut.*,
Queen's Bays.

G. C. Press, Simla.—No. C.-58 Q. M. G., I. B.—16-1-94—50.

Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000003



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000004



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000005

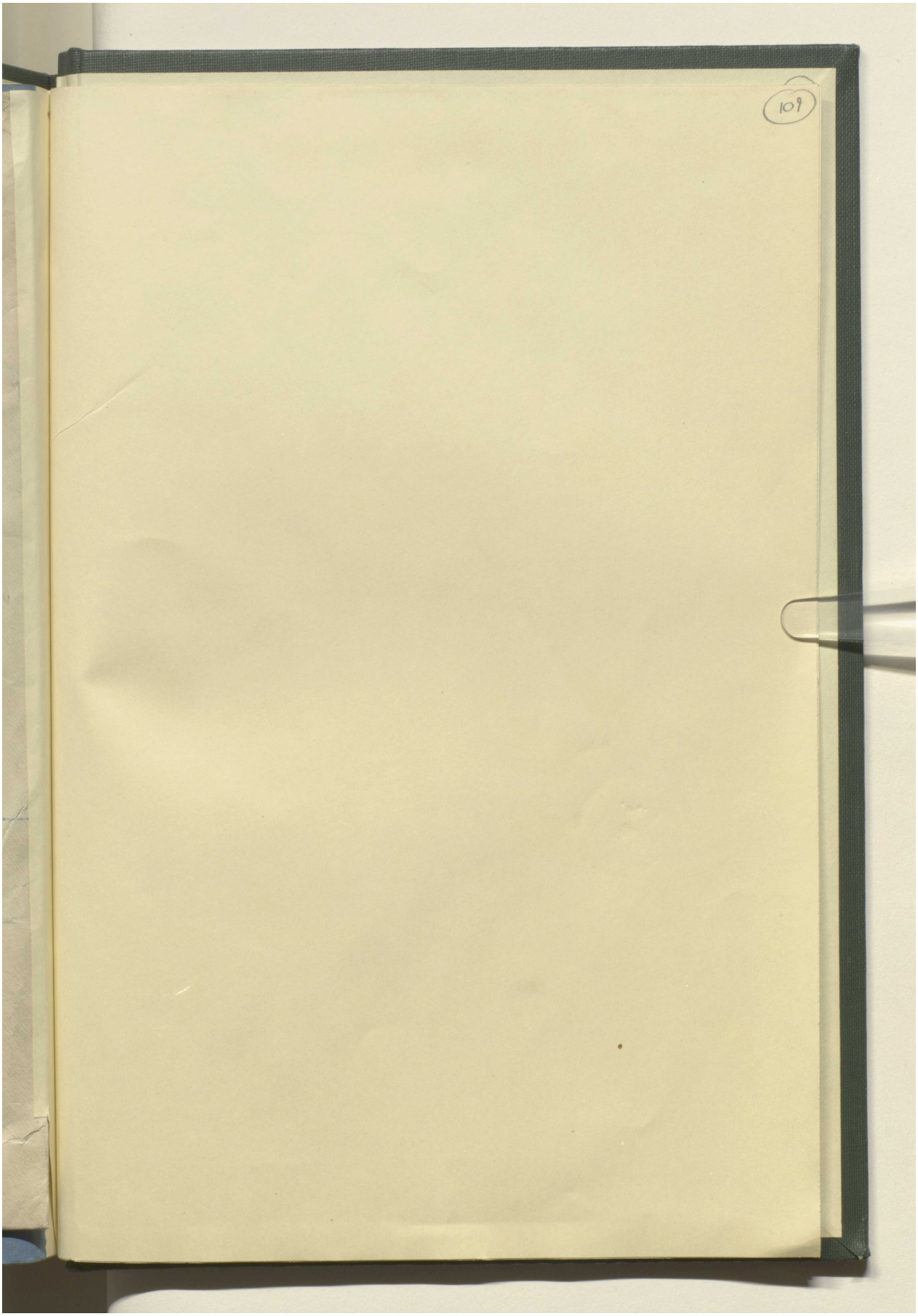
مكتبة قطر الوطنية
Qatar National Library



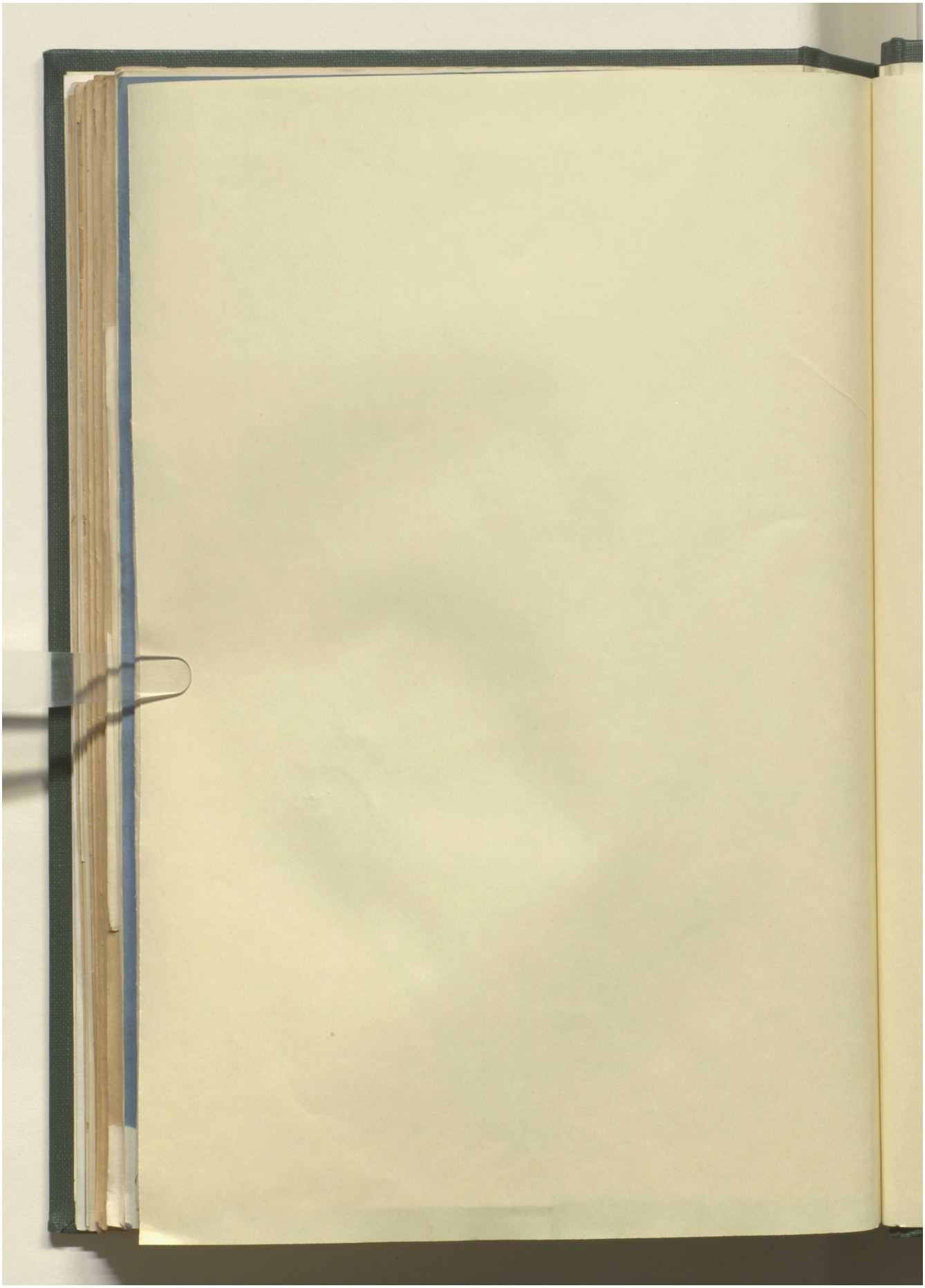
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000006



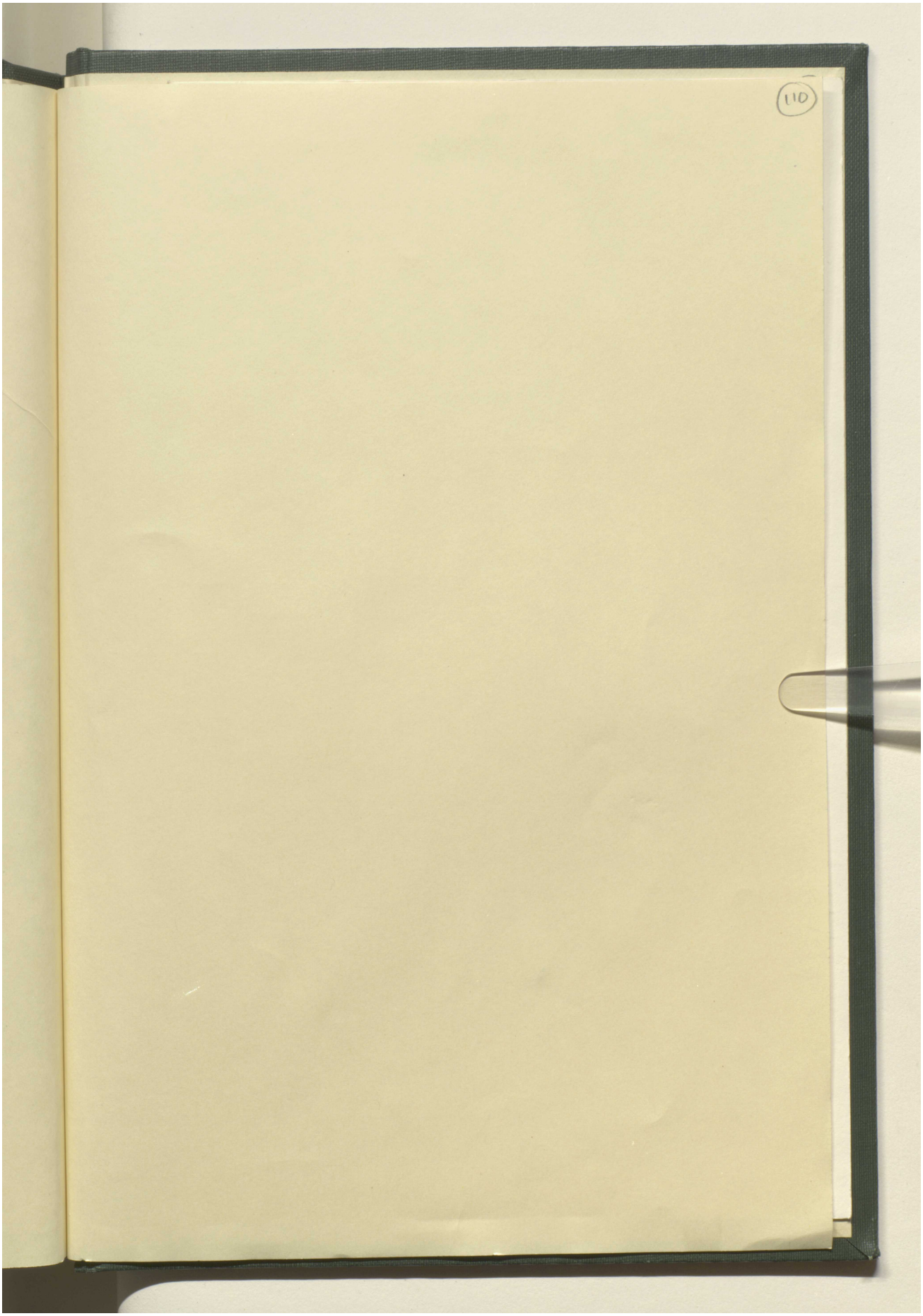
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000007



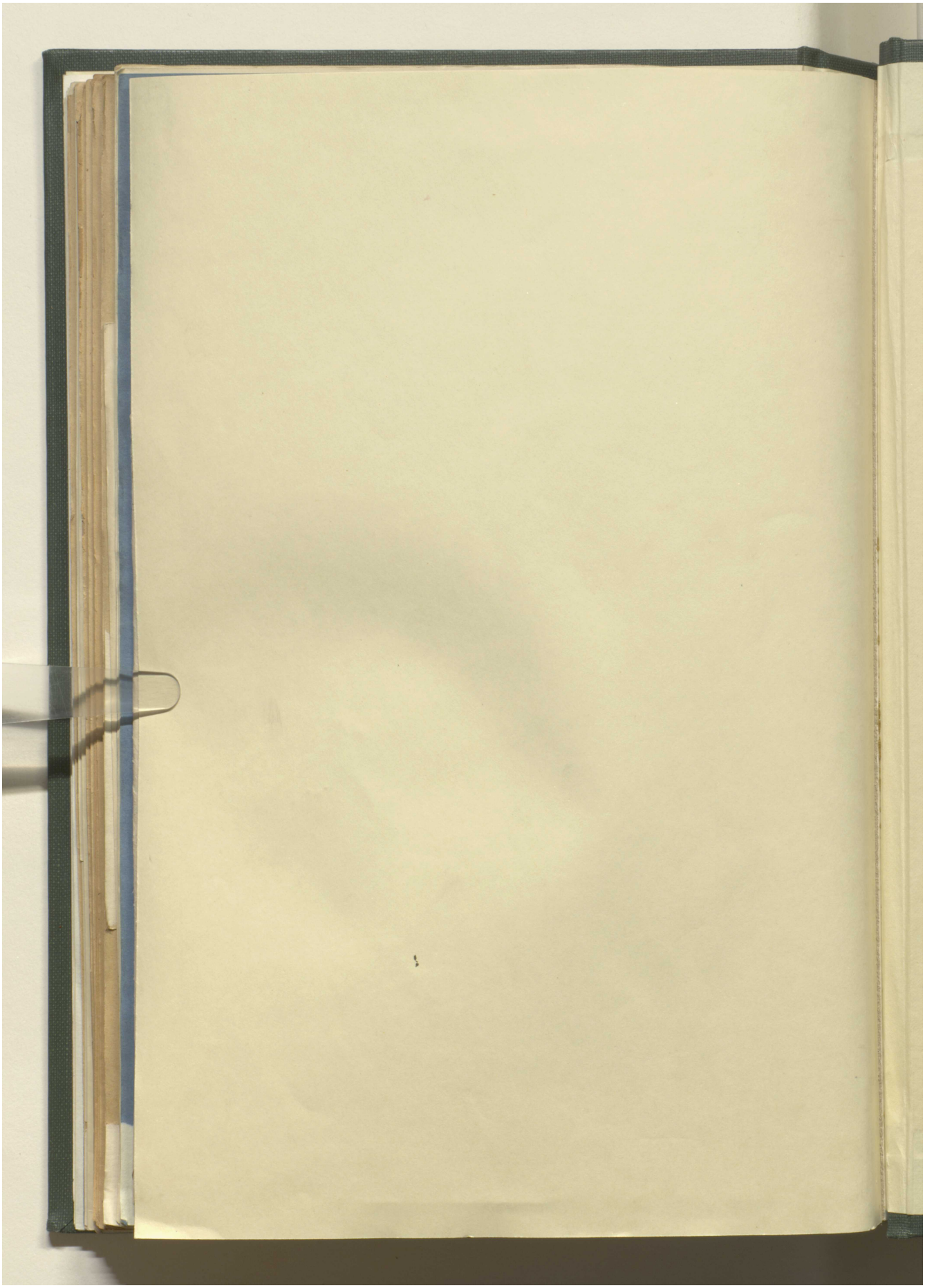
Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000008



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x000009

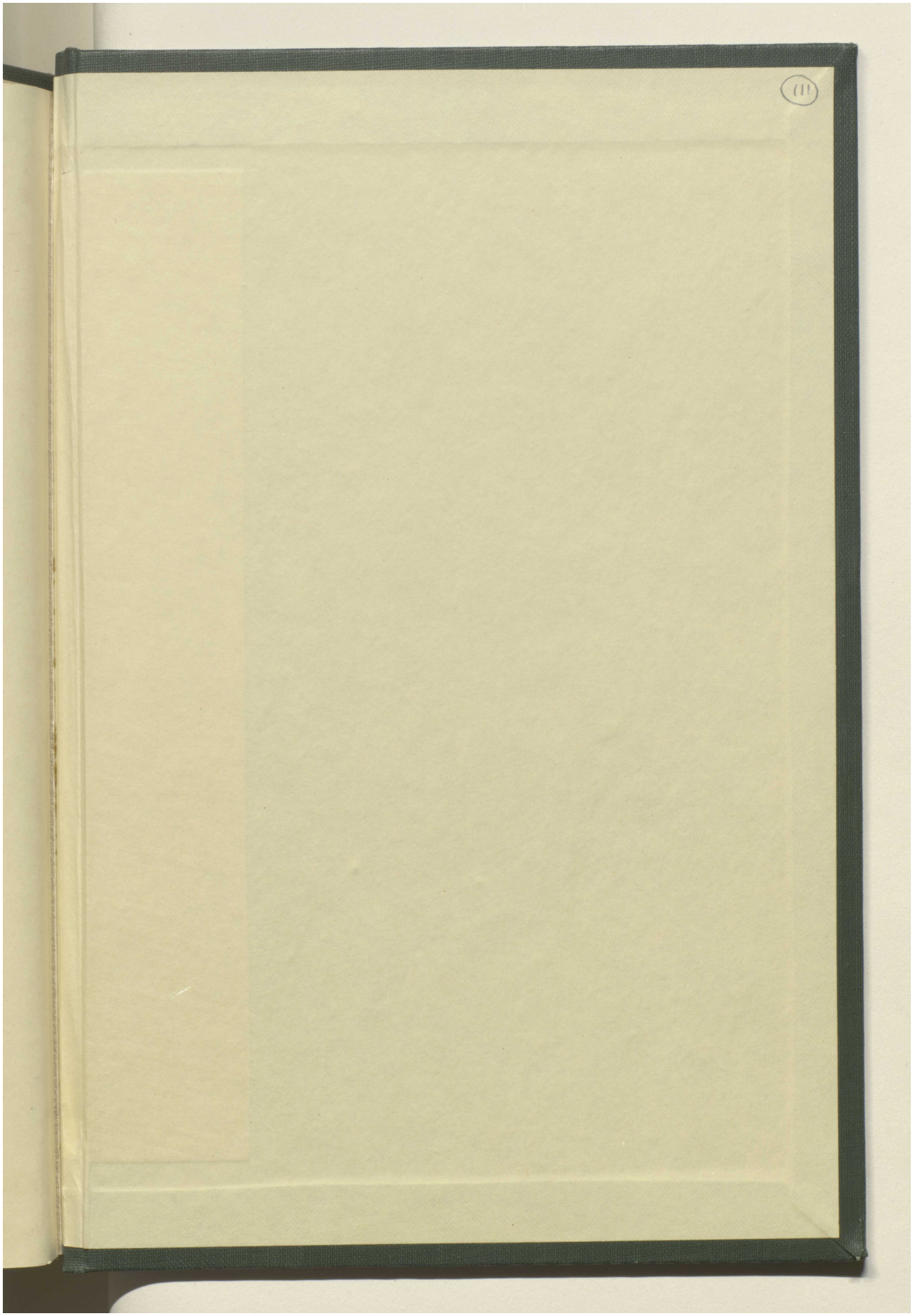


Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence
View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x00000a



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x00000b



Reference: Mss Eur F111/67. Copyright for this page: Open Government Licence

View on the Qatar Digital Library: http://www.qdl.qa/en/archive/81055/vdc_100076639077.0x00000c